THE VERBS OF SAYING AND THEIR
COGNATES IN USE IN THE POUR GOSPELS,
IN THE GREEK (KOINE), LATIN VULGATE,
KING JAMES (AUTHORIZED), AND
RHEIMS-CHALLONER
(R. C. AMERICAN REVISED) VERSIONS

Thesis for the Degree of M. A.

MICHIGAN STATE COLLEGE

Edwin Hampton Wintermute 3rd

1951

This is to certify that the

thesis entitled
The Verbs of Saying and their Cognates in
Use in the Four Gospels: in the Greek
(Koine), Latin Vulgate, King James
(Authorized), and Rheims-Challoner Versions

presented by

Edwin Hampton Wintermute 3rd

has been accepted towards fulfillment of the requirements for

the M. A. degree in English

Anders Orbeck
Major professor

Date___15 May 1951

·		

THE VERBS OF SAYING AND THEIR COGNATES IN USE IN THE FOUR GOSPELS, IN THE GREEK (KOINE), LATIN VULGATE, KING JAMES (AUTHORIZED), AND RHEIMS-CHALLONER (R.C. AMERICAN REVISED) VERSIONS.

Ву

Edwin Hampton Wintermute 3rd

A THESIS

Submitted to the School of Graduate Studies of Michigan
State College of Agriculture and Applied Science
in partial fulfullment of the requirements
for the degree of

MASTER OF ARTS

Department of English

YEAR

1951

v. |

TEXTS QUOTED

KOINE

The New Testament according to the text approved by the Greek Orthodox (Hellenic) Church, published by the National Herald Printing Company, New York, 1904. (HE KAINE DIATHEKE KATA TO KEIMENON TO ECKEKRIMENON HYPO TES MEGALES TOU CHRISTOU EKKLESIAS - META NEON EIKONON - EKKLESIASTIKE BIBLIOTHEKE - EKDOTIKA KATASTEHATA "ETHNIKOU KERIKOS" EN NEA YORKE.)

LATIN

The Clementine Latin Vulgate, newly edited by several professors of Sacred Scriptures of the faculty of theology of Paris and the seminary of St. Sulpice. (Desclee & Cie.. 1927, Rome, Turin, Paris, printed in Belgium.)

KING JAMES (Authorized)

The Scofield Reference Bible, Oxford University Press, American Branch, 1917.

RHEIMS-

CHALLONER

The Challoner-Rheims American-Revised Version, St. Anthony Guild Press, Paterson, N.J., 1941. This is a revision by 27 Catholic biblical scholars, over a period of five years, of an edition of the New Testament prepared under the direction of Bishop Challoner, vicar apostolic of the London area, about 1750. Bishop Challoner's foundation text was the Rheims New Testament prepared in 1582 by Catholic exiles under Dr. Gregory Martin.

with the Textus Receptus, Zondervan, Grand Rapids, 1946, and the texts quoted from the Scofield edition

The Hellenic texts quoted have been compared carefully

have been compared extensively with those of the Baskett Bible, London, 1715, a copy of which was kindly lent me by Mr. and Mrs. Carl Wheeler of Lansing. (The bastard title, incidentally, contains unresolved genitives of considerable interest to linguistic scholars.)

ADDENDA

The original transcription of the Koine Greek texts for this dissertation was made by me from an edition of the Textus Receptus: when the Rev. John Sarantos typed the first draft he used the Hellenic Church's official version of the Koine Gospels, and occasionally, therefore, made slight changes in word-order and in orthography. I have followed the Textus Receptus in making the third transcription. typed by Miss Bode, in carrying the grave accent on monosyllabic relative pronouns and particles such as an when they are followed by other words, not enclitics. In a small number of instances I have invited attention to variations from the Textus Receptus by inserting notes in pen and ink, with the letters T. R. preceding the Textus Receptus usage. I have not followed the Zondervan edition of the Textus Receptus in its constant use of the terminal nu, because I prefer the correct usage of the Hellenic text, which presents the terminal nu when the following word begins with a vowel carrying the spiritus lenis.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

For the use of books and for counsel I am grateful to Dr. Anders

. • -. . . .

Orbeck, professor of English, Michigan State College; the Rev. Jerome V. MacEachin, pastor of St. Thomas Aquinas Church, East Lansing; the Rev. David E. Evans, pastor of the Haslett (Mich.) Baptist Church (formerly Sgt. David E. Evans of the King's Own Shropshire Light Infantry); the Rev. Nicholas T. Keizer, minister of the North Presbyterian Church, Lansing; and particularly to the Rev. John Sarantos, pastor of Holy Trinity Greek Orthodox Church, Lansing, whose advice on the use of the Koinë text has been invaluable to me. I am grateful also to Miss Dorothy Aline Bode of the clerical staff of the Department of Written and Spoken English, for gallantly volunteering to type this dissertation - in parallel-text form.

* * *

PREFACE

The following is a study of the redundancies of verbs of saying in four biblical texts. The four texts compared and contrasted are:

(1.) the Koine Greek New Testament of the Greek Orthodox (Hellenic)

Church (He Kaine Diatheke kata to keimenon to egkekrimenon hypo tes

Megales Tou Christou Ekklesias, ekdotika katastemata Ethnikos Kerikos
en Nea Yorke, 1904), (2.) the Clementine Latin Vulgate (Desclee & Cie,

Paris, 1927), (3.) the Authorized Version (Scofield Reference Bible,

Oxford University Press, 1917), and (4.) the Challoner-Rheims American
Revised Version (St. Anthony Guild Press, Paterson, N.J., 1941).

OF THE

Κατα Ματθαίον

- 20 Ταυτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐνθυμηθέντος, ἰδού, ἄγγελος κυρίου κατ'ὄναρ ἔφάνη αὐτῷ, λέγων, (Ἰωσήφ, υἰὸς Δαβίδ· · ·)
- 22 Τουτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν,

 ἴνα πληρωθη τὸ ἡηθὲν
 ὑπὸ τοῦ κυρίου διὰ τοῦ
 προφήτου, λέγοντος, ...

II

- 1 ίδου, μάγοι άπὸ ἀνατολών παρεγένοντο είς Ἱεροσόλυμα, λέγοντες.
- 5 οἱ δέ εἰπον αὐτῷ, (ἐν Βηθλεέμ. . .)
- 7-8 καὶ πέμψας αὐτοὺς
 εἰς Βηθλεὲμ εἶπεν·
 πορευθέντες ἀκριβῶς
 ἐξετάσατε
 περὶ του παιδίου. . .

Latin Vulgate

Matthew

- 20 Haec autem eo cogitante, ecce angelus Domini apparuit in somnis ei, dicens: (Joseph, fili David. . .)
- 22 . . . Hoc autem totum factum est, ut ad_impleretur quod dictum est a Domino per prophetam dicentem: (Ecce virgo in utero. . .)

I

- 2 . . .ecce Magi ab oriente venerunt Jerosolymam, dicentes:
- 5 At illi dixerunt ei:

II

8 . . .et mittens illos in Bethlehem, dixit: (Ite, et interrogate

OF THE

King James Version

Rheims-Challoner Version

Matthew

- 20. But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared (Joseph, thou son of David. . .)
 - the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, (Do not be unto him in a dream, saying, afraid, Joseph, son of David $...)^{1}$
- 22 Now all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying:

Now all this came to pass that there might be fulfilled what was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,

But while he thought on these

things, behold, an angel of

Ι

- 2 . .behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, Saying. . . .
- . . behold, there came Magi from the East to Jerusalem. saving,

5 And they said unto him,

And they said to him,

ΙI

8 and he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, (Go and search diligently for the young child. . .)

and sending them to Bethlehem, he said, ("Go, and make careful inquiry concerning the child, . .)

¹ The Rheims-Challoner version keeps "thought on these things" which seems archaic, and is certainly not modern usage, but modernizes the King James unto to to, and takes the phrase "Do not be afraid" out of its original position to make it precede the vocative, Joseph. King James thou is either an interpolation or has a source other than the Koinë or the Vulgate.

Κατα Ματθαίον

- 13 ίδου, άγγελος Κυρίου φαίνεται κατ δναρ τω 'Ιωσήφ, λέγων έγερ-θεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ φεῦγε εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ ἴσθι ἐκεῖ ἔως ἄν εἴπω σοί.
- 15 ἴνα πληρωθη τὸ ἡηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος (ἐξ Αἴγύπτου ἐκάλεσα τὸν υἰόν μου.)
- 17 Τότε έπληρώθη τὸ ρηθὲν ὑπὸ Ἱερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος:

19 ίδου, ἄγγελος Κυρίου κατ' δναρ φαίνεται τῷ Ἰωσὴφ έν Αὐγύπτῷ, λέγων· (έγερθεὶς παράλαβε. . .)

Latin Vulgate

- 13 . . . ecce angelus Domini apparuit in somnis Joseph, dicens:
- 15 ut adimpleretur quod dictum est a Domino per prophetam dicentem: (Ex. Ægypto vocavi filium meum.)
- 17 . . . Tunc adimpletum est quod dictum est per Jeremiam prophetam, dicentem:

 (Vox in Rama audita est ploratus et ululatus multis; Rachel plorans filios suos

 . .)(et noluit consolari, quia non sunt.)
- 19 ecce angelus Domini apparuit in somnis Joseph in Agypto, dicens, (Surge, et accipe . . .)

- 13 . . . behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying,
- 15 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, (Out of Egypt have I called my son.)
- 17 . . . Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, (In Rama was there a voice heard, Lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, And would not be comforted, Because they are not.
- 19 . . .behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying: (Arise, and take. .) 3

Rheims-Challoner Version

. . .behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph, saying, 1

that there might be fulfilled what was spoken by the Lord ² through the prophet, saying, ("Out of Egypt I called my son.")

Then was fulfilled what was spoken through Jeremias the prophet, saying, ("A voice was heard in Rama,

weeping and loud lamentation; Rachel weeping for her children, and she would not be comforted, because they are no more.")

. . .behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, ("Arise, and take. . . .")

¹ The Rheims-Challoner here rejects the King James archaic appeareth.

The Rheims-Challoner prefers the relative pronoun what, to the King James which, and by the Lord, for the archaic of the Lord.

Schobertson, Stuart, The Development of Modern English, New York, (Prentice-Hall), 1936. pp. 129-132.

The King James here rejects unto and uses to, probably because of the sequence of words; if in a dream had followed Joseph, it seems, the King James would have used unto. Note: the Rheims-Challoner version supplies quotation points throughout; they are not present, of course, in the Koinë or in the King James.

24 ὅπως πληρωθη τὸ ἡηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν, ὅτι Ναζωραιος κληθήσεται.

III

- 1 Έν δὲ ταις ἡμέραις
 ἐκε(ναις παραγ(νεται
 'Ιωάννης ὁ Βαπτιστής, κηράσων ἐν τη ἐρήμφ τῆς
 'Ιουδαίας, καὶ λέγων·
 (μετανοεῖτε. . .)
- 3 οὖτος γὰρ ἐστιν ὅ ἡηθεὶς ὑπὸ Ἡσαίου του προφήτου, λέγοντος. Φωβὴ Βοῶντος ἐν τῆ ἐρήμο. . .
- 7 έρχομένους έπὶ τὸ βάπτισμα αύτους είπεν αύτοις.
 (γεννήματα έχιδνών. . .)
- 9 καὶ μὴ δόξητε λέγειν έν ἔαυτοῖς, πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν ᾿Αβραάμ. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι δύναται ὅ Θεὸς (ἐκ των λίθων. . .)

L Latin Vulgate

24 . . . ut adimpleretur quod dictum est per prophetas:
(Quoniam Nazaræus vocabitur
. . .)

III

- 3 . . .venit Joannes Baptista prædicans in deserto Judaeæ, et dicens: (Paenitentiam agite. . .)
 - . . . Hic est enim, qui dictus est per Isaiam prophetam, dicentem: vox clamantis in deserto.
- 7 . . . venientes ad baptismum suum, dixit eis, (Progenies viperarum. . .)
- 9 . . . Et ne velitis dicere intra vos: (Patrem habemus Abraham. . .) Dico enim vobis quoniam potens est

Rheims-Challoner Version

24 . . . that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, (He shall be called a Nazarene.)

that there might be fulfilled what was spoken through the prophets, ("He shall be called a Nazarene.") 1

III

3 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judæa, And saying, (Repent ye:)²

For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, the voice of one crying in the wilderness, . . . 3

- 7 come to his baptism, he said unto them, (O generation of vipers. . .)
- 9 And think not to say within yourselves, (We have Abraham to our father) for I say unto you, that God is able

Now in those days there came John the Baptist, preaching in the desert of Judea, and saying, (Repent, . . . ")

For this is he who was spoken of through Isaias the prophet, when he said,
"The voice of one crying in the desert, . . ."

coming to his baptism, he said to them, ("Brood of vipers!")

and do not think to say within yourselves (We have Abraham for our father;) for I say to you that God is able. . .

The Rheims-Challoner's there might be fulfilled seems an impersonal construction of doubtful validity, in that it is not "familiar". Cf. its prior use of the same phraseology. Rheims-Challoner's through the prophets is more rearly orthodox than the King James by the prophets, and closer to the Vulgate and to the Koinë.

² Jerome's <u>Do penance</u> seems farthest from the Koinë <u>repent</u>.

The King James use of that as the relative pronoun is notable. (Op.cit. p. 131 ff.) (Here is Gower's Vox Clamantis at its source.)

The Rheims-Challoner's think to say is surely not unquestionable, for think of saying seems more valid, but its for our father seems more readily acceptable than the King James archaic to our father.

Κατα Ματθαίου

- 14 ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης διεχώλυεν αὐτόν, λέγων, (έγὼ χρείαν ἔχω ὑπὸ σοῦ...)
- 15 ἀποχριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰπεν πρὸς αὐτόν· (ἄφες ἄρτι. . .)
- 17 καὶ ἰδούς φωγὴ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν, λέγουσα. (οὐτός ἐστιν ὁ υἰός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός. . .)
 - 3 καὶ προσελθών αὐτῷ ὁ πειρέζων εἶπεν. (εἰ υἰὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰπὲ ἴνα οὶ λίθοι οὖτοι ἄρτοι γένωνται.)
- 4 ο δε άποκριθείς είπε·
- 6 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ. (εἰ υἰὸς εἰ τοῦ Θεοῦ·)
- 7 ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· (πάλιν γέγραπται οὐκ έκπειρέσεις. . .)

Latin Vulgate

- 14 Joannes autem prohibebat eum, dicens, (Ego te debeo. . .)
- 15 . . . Respondens autem Jesus dixit ei: (Sine modo. . .)
- 17 . . . Et ecce vox de caelis dicens: (Hic est filius meus dilectus. . .)

IA

- 3 . . .Et accedens tentator dixit ei: (Si Filius Dei est) dic ut lapides isti panes fiant.
- 4 . . . Qui respondens dixit, (Scriptum est.)
- 6 Et dixit ei: (Si Filius Dei est. . .)
- 7 . . . Ait illi Jesus:
 (Rursum scriptum est: Non
 tentabis. : .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

14 But John forbad him, saying, (I have need. . .) 1

And John was for hindering him, and said, ("It is I who ought to be baptized by thee, . . .)

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, (Suffer it . .) 2

But Jesus answered and said unto him, ("Let it be so now. . .")

17 And lo a voice from heaven saying: (This is my beloved Son. . .)

And behold, a voice from the heavens said, ("This is my beloved Son. . ") 3

IV

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the son of God, command that these stones be made bread. And the tempter came and said to him, "If thou art the Son of God, command that these stones become loaves of bread."

4 But he answered and said, (It is written...) But he answered and said, ("It is written. . .")

6 And saith unto him, (If thou be the Son of God. .)

and said to him, "If thou art the Son of God. . ."

7 Jesus said unto him, (It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt. . .) and saith unto him, (all these things. . .)

Jesus said to him, ("It is written further, 'Thou shalt not tempt. . !)
And he said to him, "All these things. . .")

The King James omits the final e of forbade, and avoids use of the verb ought. Rheims-Challoner interpolates, but makes the line intelligible to the modern reader, yet was for hindering seems to paraphrastic.

Here, and generally, when the formula of saying is used, the Koinë alone seems non-redundant. Rheims-Challoner wisely avoids the archaic suffer it.

³ Rheims-Challoner's <u>from the heavens</u> is closer to the Latin than the King James <u>heaven</u>. Both capitalize <u>Son</u>, as the Vulgate capitalizes <u>Filius</u>, but capitalizations in the Koinë are the result of editorial taste, for the source-manuscripts are uniformly in capitals (Cf. <u>Codex Vaticanus</u>). Our Greek text capitalizes <u>Iesous</u>, but unexpectedly does not capitalize theos, uios, nor pneuma.

⁴ Rheims-Challoner again is paraphrastic, but both English versions use command for dic, interpreting the intent.

Κατά Ματθαίου

- 9 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ. (σαῦτα πάντα. . .)
- 10 τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ ἶησοῦς 'ἔπαγε ὁπίσω μου, σατανά •
- 14 ΐνα πληρωθη το ρηθεν διά Ήσα (ου του προφήρου, λέγοντος.
- 17 άπὸ τότε ἥρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς πηρύσσειν καὶ λέγειν• μετανοείτε⊕
- 19 καὶ λέγει ἀὐτοῖς δεῦτε όπίσω μου. . .
- 5 καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούςψ λέγων·
- 11 μακάριο (έστε ὅταν όνειδίσωσιν ὑμας καὶ διώξωσιν, καὶ εἶπωσιν παν πονηρὸν ῥῆμα καθ΄ ὑμων. . .

Latin Vulgate

- 10 . . .Tunc dicit ei Jesus: (Vade Satana. . .)
- 14 . . .ut adimpleretur quod dictum est per Isaiam prophetam.
- 17 Exinde coepit Jesus praedicare, et dicere:
 (Poenitentiam agite:)
- 19 . . . Et ait illis: (Venite 'post me. . .)

V

- 2 Et aperiens os suum docebat eos dicens: (Beati. . .)
- ll Beati estis cum maledixerint vobis, et persecuti vos fuerint, et dixerint omne malum adversum vos. . .

Rheims-Challoner Version

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, (Get thee hence, Satan. .) 1

Then Jesus said to him, ("Begone, Satan. . .")

14 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying. . . . 2

that there might be fulfilled what was spoken through Isaias the prophet. . . .

17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, (Repent. . .)

From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, ("Repent, . . .")

19 And he saith unto them (Follow me, . . .)

And he said to them, ("Come, follow me. . .")

٧

2 and he opened his mouth and taught them, saying, (Blessed. . .) 3

And opening his mouth he taught them, saying, ("Blessed. . . ")

11 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely. . . !

Blessed are you when men reproach you, and persecute you, and, speaking falsely, say all manner of evil against you

¹ Saith is to be expected for says through the King James.

King James' that seems a better relative pronoun here than Rheims-Challoner's somewhat awkward what. King James here adds the word saying gratuitously, as if its composers were under the spell of the old formula of saying, in the Koinë. (Op. cit.)

³ The formula has dramatic force here, introducing the beatitudes.

The King James revile and the Rheims-Challoner reproach both seem none too close to the meaning of maledixerint, and Rheims-Challoner follows the King James all manner of, a phrase which today would be simply all kinds of. Both versions were avoiding repetition of words expressing evil-specking in the latter half of the sentence, thereby preserving proper emphasis, Rheims-Challoner has a gratuitous verb of saying in the phrase "speaking falsely".

Κατά Ματθαίον

- 18 άμην γαρ φέγω δμίν, (έως αν παρέλθη δ οδρανός και ή γη. . .)
- 20 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν (ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ περισσεύση ἡ δικαιοσύνη ὑμῶν...)
- 21 Ήκούσατε δτι έρρέθη τοῖς άρχαίοις, (οὐ φονεύσεις. .)
- 22 έγω δε λέγω ύμιν, ότι πας ό όργιζόμενος τῷ άδελφφ. . .
 - ός δ'άν είπη τῷ ἀδελφῷ αἰπῷ 'Ρακά. . .
 - δς δ'ἄν εἴπη μωρέ. . .
- 26 άμην λέγω σοι, (οὐ μη έξελθης έχειθεν. . .)

Latin Vulgate

- 18 . . . Amen quippe dico vobis, (donec transeat caelum at terra. . .)
- 20 Dico enim vobis, (quia nisi abundaverit justitia vestra).
- 21 Audistis quia dictum est antiquis: (Non occides)
- 22 . . . Ego autem dico vobis, (quia omnis, qui irascitur fratri suo. . .)
- 24 . . . Qui autem dixerit fratri suo raca. . . qui autem dixerit fatue. . .
- 26 Amen, dico tibi (non exies inde)

Rheims-Challoner Version

18 For verily I say unto you, (Fill heaven and earth pass. . .)

For amen I say to you, (till heaven and earth pass away. .)

20 For I say unto you, (except our righteousness shall exceed. . . .) 2

("For I say to you that unless your justice exceeds. . . ")

21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, (Thou shalt not kill. . .) 3

"You have heard that it was said to the ancients, ('Thou shalt not kill';)

22 But I say unto you (that whosoever is angry with his brother without cause. . .) 4

But I say to you (that everyone who is angry with his brother)

24 whosever shall say to his brother, Raca. . . but whosever shall say, Thou fool. . . . 5

whoever says to his brother,
'Raca'. . . and whoever says,
'Thou fool' . . .'

26 Verily I say unto thee,

(Thou shalt by no means

come out thence. . . .)

Amen I say to thee, (thou wilt not come out from it. . . .)

¹ The King James verily seems more graceful than the Douai amen.

² Rheims-Challoner's justice seems ambiguous, - given or received?

³ The King James handles <u>antiquis</u> as an ablative, Rheims-Challoner as a dative.

The King James here interpolates without a cause, a phrase not present in the Koinë, nor in the Latin Vulgate. The reason may lie in history.

Neither English version attempts to translate <u>raca</u>, interjection of which as a foreign, or borrowed word, appears to be a characteristic of a lingua franca. Rheims-Challoner's whoever is more readily acceptable to the modern reader than the King James whosoever. Note that here the King James avoids unto after the verb of saying. The Latin Vulgate has no participial antelocution with the future-perfect here.

 $^{^{6}}$ Rheims-Challoner follows the King James in using poetic diction.

Κατά Ματθαίον

- 27 Ήχοθατε (ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις...)
- 28 Έγω δὲ λέγω ὅμῖν (ὅτι Πᾶς ὁ βλέπων γυναῖκα. .)
- 31 Έρρεθη δὲ, ος ἄν ἀπολύση τὴν γυναϊκα αὐτοῦ. . .)
- 32 Έγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν (ὅτι ος αν ἀπολύση τὴν γυναίκα αὐτοῦ...)
- 33 Πάλιν ήκούσατε ὅττ ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις, (οὐκ ἐπιορκήσεις. .)
- 34 'Εγώ δε λέγω (δμιβ μη φμόσαι δλως •)
- 38 Ήχούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη, (ἀφθαλμὸς ἀντὶ ὀφθαλμοῦ ...)
- 39 Έγω δε λέγω δμίν (μη άντιστηναι τῶ πονηρῶ·)

Latin Vulgate

- 27 Audistis quia dictum est antiquis:
- 28 . . . Ego autem dico vobis, (quia omnis qui viderit mulierem. . .) (ad consupiscendem. . .)
- 31 Dictum est autem: (Quicumque dimiserit. . .)
- 32 Ego autem dico vobis, (quia omnis qui dimiserit . . .)
- 33 Iterum audistis quia dictum est antiquis: (Non perjuratis . . .)
- 34 Ego autem dico vobis, (non jurare omnino. . .)
- 38 Audistis quia dictum est: ()culum pro oculo. . .)
- 39 Ego autem dico vobis, (non resistere malo. . .)

Pheims-Challoner Version

27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time... 1 "You have heard that it was said to the ancients. . ."

28 But I say unto you, (whosoever looketh on a woman . . .to lust after her. .) 2

But I say to you that anyone who even looks with lust at a woman. . .

31 It hath been said, (whoseever shall put away. . .)

"It was said, moreover, 'whoever puts away (his wife). . '"

32 But I say unto you, whosoever shall out away. . .

But I say to you that everyone who puts away his wife. . . .

33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, (Thou shalt not forswear. . .)

"Again, you have heard that it was said to the ancients, ('Thou shalt not swear falsely . . . 1)

34 But I say unto you, (Swear not at all. . .)

"But I say to you (not to swear at all. . . .)

38 Ye have heard that it hath "You have heard that it was been said, (An eye for an eye. . .)

said, ('An eye for an eye. .')

39 But I say unto you, (Resist not evil. . . .) 3

"But I say to you (not to resist the evildoer. . .)

¹ King James again makes ablative of antiquis, "Douai"* a dative.

² Viderit mulierem here is lingua franca, lacking color such as adspiciens mulieri or a similar phrase would have had.

³ Rheims-Challoner and the Latin Vulgate are closer to the Koine than is the King James Version with its Resist not evil; both to ponero and malo seem to indicate an evil person, rather than generic evil.

Froperly "Rheims", for it was the Old Testament that was produced in English at Douai (1609-10).

Κατά Ματθαίον

- 43 Απούσατε δτι έρρέθη, (άγσπήσεις τον πλησίον σου καί. . .)
- 44 'Εγώ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, (ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺg ὑμῶν. . .)
 - 2 άμην λέγω ύμιθ, (άπέχουσιν τὸν μισθὸν αὐτών.)
 - 5 άμην λέγω όμιν, (ὅτι ἀπέχουσιν. . .)
- 16 άμην λέγω όμιν (ὅτι άπέχουσιν τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν.)
- 25 Διὰ τουτο λέγω ὑμῖν, (μὴ περιμνατε τῆ ψυχη ὑμων. . .)
- 29 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, (ὅτι ὁὑδὲ Σοπομών ἐν πάτση τῆ δόξη αὐτοῦ. . .)
- 31 μη οδν μεριμνήσητε, λέγοντες, (τὶ φάγωμεν. .)

Latin Vulgate

- 43 Audistis quia dictum est:
 (Diliges proximum tuum, et
- 44 Ego autem dico vobis:
 (Diligite inimicos vestros

VI

- 3 Amen dico vobis, (receperunt mercedem suam) 1
- 8 . . .amen, dico vobis, (receperunt. . .)
- 16 . . .Amen dico vobis (quia
 receperunt mercedam suam. . .)
- 25 Ideodico vobis, (ne solliciti sitis. . .)
- 29 Dico autem vobis, (quoniam nec Salomon in omni gloria sua...)
- 31 . . . Nolite ergo sollicite esse dicentes: (Quid mandu-cabimus. . ?)

The Koinë present becomes a perfect in the Latin Vulgate, and a pluperfect in the Rheims-Challoner: cf. apechousin, receperunt, have had. The King James alone has the same tense as the Koinë.

-8-King James Version Rheims-Challoner Version 43 Ye have heard that it hath "You have heard that it was been said, (Thou shalt love said, ('Thou shalt love thy thy neighbour. . .) neighbor. . . !) 44 But I say unto you, (Love your enemies. . .) "But I say to you, (love your enemies. . .) VI 3 Verily I say unto you, "Amen I say to you, (they (They have their reward.) have had their reward.") 8 Verily I say unto you, "Amen I say to you, (they have had their reward.") (They have their reward. .) "Amen I say to you, (they 16 Verily I say unto you, have had their reward.") (They have their reward...) 25 Therefore I say unto you, "Therefore I say to you, (do Take no thought for. . . not be anxious.) 29 And yet I say unto you that "yet I say to you (that not even Solomon in all his glory. . .) 2 even Solomon in all his glory. . .") "Therefore do not be anxious, 31 Therefore take no thought,

saying, ('What shall we eat?

saying, (What shall we eat

¹ King James refuses thine enemies, breaking the parallel construction.

² Both King James and Rheims-Challoner make an intensive negative of oude (nec), not even.

³ The King James shall is simple future, earlier (1. 22, V.) it is uncertain.

Latin Vulgate

VII

- 21 Οὐ πᾶς ὁ λέγων μοι, Κύριε, Κύριε. . .
- 22 πολλοί έρουσι μοι έν έχεινη τη ήμέρα, (Κύριε, Κύριε. . .)
 - 2 Καὶ ἰδού, λεπρὸς ἐλθὼν προσεχύνει αὐτῷ, μέγων· (Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλης, δύνασαί με χαθαρίσαι.)
 - 3 καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἤψατο αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰησους λέγων. (Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι.)
 - 4 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· (ὅρα μηδενὶ εἶπης. . .)
- 5 Εἰσελθόντι δὲ τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰς Καπερναοῦμ προσηλθεν αὐτὰν ἐκατόνταρχος παρακαλῶν αὐτὰν καὶ λέγων (Κύριε, ὁ παῖς μου. ..)
- 7 Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· (ἐγὰ ἐλθὰν θεραπεύσω αὐτόν.)
- 8 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἐκατόνταρχος ἔφη· (Κύριες οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκανός · · ·)

- 21 non omnis, qui dicit mihi, (Domine, Domine. . .) 1
- 22 Multi dicent mihi in illa die: (Domine, Domine. . .)

VIII

- 2 Et ecce leprosus veniens, adorabat eum, dicens, (Domine, si vis, potes me mundare. . .)
- 3 Et extendens Jesus manum, tetegit eum, dicens, (Volo, mundare. . .)
- 4 Et ait illo Jesus: (Vide, nemini dixeris. . .)
- 5 Cum autem introisset Capharnaum, accessit ad eum centurio, rogans eum, et dicens: (Domine, puer meus. . .)²
- 7 Et ait illi Jesus: (Ego veniam, et curabo eum.)
- 8 Et respondens centurio ait: (Domine, non sum dignus. . .)

¹ The Vulgate's omnis looks like lingua franca for classical uter.

One would expect the Vulgate to say in Capharnaum, as King James seems to recognize. The impersonal constructions there came unto him and there came to him seem awkward to the modern reader; though the Rheims-Challoner phrase is of 1941, it follows the King James usage.

VII

- 21 Not everyone that saith unto me, (Lord, Lord. ..)
- 22 Many will say to me in that day, (Lord, Lord. .) 1
- (")Not everyone who says to me, ('Lord, Lord. . ..')
 - (")Many will say to me in that day, ('Lord, Lord. .')

VIII

- 2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, (Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.)
- 3 And Jesus put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean..)
- 4 And Jesus saith unto him, (See thou tell no man; ...)
- 5 And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, and saying, (Lord, my servant. . .)
- 7 And Jesus saith unto him, (I will come and heal him.) 2
- 8 The centurion answered and said, (Lord, I am not worthy. . .)

And behold, a leper came and worshipped him, saying, ("Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. . ")

And stretching forth his hand Jesus touched him, saying: "I will; be thou made clean.")

And Jesus said to him, ("See thou tell no one. . .")

Now when he had entered Capharnaum, there came to him a centurion who entreated him, saying, ("Lord, my servant. .")

Jesus said to him, ("I will come and cure him.")

But in answer the centurion said, ("Lord, I am not worthy . . .")

¹ The King James will is orthodox "simple future". But its usages of shall and will are inconsistent with one another. (Op. cit., 519, ff.)

² Both King James and Rheims-Challoner use will as "volitional future".

Latin Vulgate

- 9 ἔχων ὑπ'έμαυτὸν στρατιώτας, καὶ λέγω τούτω, (πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται . . .)
- 10 ἀπούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασε καὶ επέν τοῖς ἀκολουθοῦσιν· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐόὲ ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην πίστιν εὖρον.
- 11 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ ἀνατολών καὶ δυσμών ἤξουσι. . .
- 13 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησος νζ τῷ ἐκατοντάρχῳ· (ὑπαγε, καὶ ως: ..)
- 17 όπως πληρφθή τὸ 'ρηθὲν διὰ 'Ησαίου του προφήτου λέγοντος · (αὐτὸς τὰς ἀσθενεζας ἡμων . . .)
- 19 καὶ προσελθών εἶς γραμματεὺς εἶπεν ςὐτφ· (Διδάσκαλε, ἀκολουθήσω σοι. . .)

- 9 . . .habens sub me milites et dico huic: "Veni, et venit. . .)
- 10 Audiens, autem Jesus miratus est, et sequentibus se dixit: Amen, dico vobis (non inveni tantam fidem in Israel. . .)
- 11 Dico autem vobis, (quod
 multi ab oriente et. . .)
- 13 Et dixit Jesus centurioni: (Vade. . .)
- 17 . . .ut adimpleretur quod dictum est per Isaiam prophetam, dicentem: (Ipse infirmitates nostras. . .)
- 19 Et accedens unus scriba ait illis: (Magister, sequar te. . .)

- 9 having soldiers under me:
 and I say to this man,
 (Go, and he goeth;)
- 10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily, I say unto you, (I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. . .)
- 11 And I say unto you, (That many shall come from the east and...) 2
- 13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, (Go. . .)
- 17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, (Himself took our infirmities
- 19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, (Master, I will follow thee...)

Rheims-Challoner Version

have soldiers subject to me; and I say to one, (Go, and he goes. . .)

And when Jesus heard this, he marvelled, and said to those who were following him, "Amen I say to you, (I have not found so great a faith in Israel. . .") 1

and I tell you (that many will come from the east. . . .)

Then Jesus said to the centurion, ("Go $\cdot \cdot \cdot$ ")

that there might be fulfilled what was spoken through Isaias the prophet, who said, ("He himself took up our infirmities . . .")

Then a scribe came and said to him: ("Master, I will follow thee. . .")

Out of <u>sequentibus</u> Rheims-Challoner makes a relative clause, The phrase <u>so great a faith</u> presents the indefinite article used absolutely, a construction of high analytical potentiality, indicating one chosen from an unmentioned many.

² King James has <u>shall</u>, as if volitional, where Rheims-Challoner has <u>will</u>, as of the "simple-future". (Op. cit.)

The reason is not apparent for Rheims-Challoner's rendering of <u>Kai</u> and <u>Et as then</u>, which would call for <u>Tote</u> in the Koinë and <u>Tunc</u> in Latin.

⁴ The King James is persistent in saying by the prophet, rather than through the prophet, as if attacking the theory of divine inspiration.

⁵ Both King James and Rheims-Challoner use will as "volitional" future here. (Op. cit.)

Κατα Ματθαιον

- 20 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· (αὶ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσιν. . .)
- 21 Έτερος δε των μαθητών αύτου είπεν αύτω· (Κύριε, έπ (τρεψό) μοι. . .)
- 22 δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ• ἀκολούθει μοι. . .
- 25 καὶ προσελθόντες οἰ μαθηταὶ αὐτου ἤγειραν αὐτου λέγοντες (Κύριες σωσον ἡμας. . .)
- 26 καὶ λέγει αότοῖς· (τὶ δειλοί έστε, όλιγόπιστοι;)
 τότε έγερθείς ἐπετίμησε τοῖς ἀνέμοις καὶ τῆ θαλάσση, (καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη μεγάλη.)
- 27 οἱ δὲ ἄνθρωποι ἐθαθμασαν λέγοντες. (ποταπός ἐστιν οὐτος. .)
- 29 καὶ ίδος, ἔκραξαν λέγοντες. (τὶ ἡμιν καὶ σοί, Ἰησου . . .)
- 31 οἱ δὲ δαὶμονες παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν λέγοντες· (Εἰ ἐκβάλλεις ἡμας. . .)

Latin Vulgate

- 20 Et dicit ei Jesus: (Vulpes foveas. . .)
- 21 Alius autem de discipulis eius ait illi: (Domine, permitte. . .)
- 22 Jesus autem ait illi: (Sequere me. . .)
- 25 Et accesserunt ad eum discipuli eius, et suscitaverunt eum, dicentes: (Domine, salva nos. . .)
- 26 Et dicit eis Jesus: (Quid timidi estis. . ?)

Tunc surgens, imperavit ventis et mari. . . (et facta est tranquillitas magna.)

- 27 Porro homines mirati sunt, dicentes: (Qualis est hic . . ?)
- 29 Et ecce clamaverunt, dicentes: (Cuid nobis et tibi, Jesu. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 20 And Jesus saith unto him, (The foxes have holes. . .)
- .But Jesus said to him, ("The foxes have dens. . .")
- 21 And another of his disciples said unto him, (Lord, suffer me. . .)

- But another, who was one of the disciples, said to him, ("Lord, let. . .") 1
- 22 But Jesus said unto him, (Follow me. . .)

- But Jesus said to him, ("Follow me. . . ")
- 25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, (Lord, save us: . . .)
- So they came and woke him, saying, ("Lord, save us!...") 2
- 26 And he saith unto them, (Thy are ye fearful. . .?)
- But he said to distribute you fearful. . .?") 3 But he said to them, ("why are

Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; (and there was a great calm.)

Then he arose and rebuked the wind and the sea (and there came a great calm.) 4

- 27 But the men marvelled, saying, (What manner of man is this. . .!)
- And the men marvelled, saying, ("what manner of man is this . . .?') 5
- 29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, (What have we
- And, behold, they cried out, out, saying, (What have we to do to do with thee, Jesus. .?)

 And behold, they cried out, saying, ("What have we to do with thee, Son of God?") 6

Again the Rheims-Challoner turns a participle into a relative clause, this time so as to cause ambiguity as to whether the disciple left him.

² Rheims-Challoner has woke for awoke; King James here rejects unto him.

³ Rheims-Challoner's fearful is ambiguous, and not modern usage as intended.

⁴ Both King James and Rheims-Challoner, using rebuke, follow the Koin rather than the Vulgate; Rheims-Challoner's wind is in contrast to the Koine anemois and the Vulgate ventis, which are both plural.

⁵ Rheims-Challoner might better have made it "What kind of man is this..?"

⁶ The Rheims-Challoner peculiarly omits the vocative, Jesus.

Latin Vulgate

- 31 Daemones autem rogabant eum, dicentes: (Si ejicis . . .)
- 32 Et ait illis: (Ite. . .)

IX

- 1 Et videns Jesus fidem illorum, dixit paralytico: (Confide fili. . .)
- 3 . . . Et ecce quidam de scribis dixerunt intes se: (Hic blasphemat.)
- the Et cum vidisset Jesus cogitationes eorum, dixit: (Ut quid cogitatis mala in cordibus tuis?)
- 5 Quid est facilius dicere: Dimittuntur tibi peccata tua; an dicere: (Surge, et ambula. . ?)

32 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ὑπάγετε.

IX

- 2 καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐτων εἶπε τῷ παραλυτικῷ· (Θάρσει, τέχνον. . .)
- 3 καὶ ίδου, τινές τῶν γραμματέων είπον έν έαυτοις. (οὖτος βλασφημεῦ)
- 4 καὶ ίδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις ἀὐτων είπεν· (ἴνα τὶ ὑμεις ἐνθυμεισθε πονηρὰ ἐν ταις καρδίαις ὑμων;)
- 5 τὶ γἄρ ἐστιν εὐχοπώτερον εἰπειν, ἀφέωντα (σοι φὶ ἀμαρτίαι, ἢ εἰπειν; (ἔγειρε χαὶ περιπάτει;)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 31 So the devils besought him, saying, (If thou cast us out. . .)
- And the devils kept entreating him, saying, ("If thou cast us out. . .) I

32 And he said unto them, (Go. . .)

And he said to them, ("Go!")

IX

- 1 And Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; (Son, be of good cheer; . . .)
- And Jesus, seeing their faith, said to the paralytic, ("Take courage, son; . . .") 2

3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, (This man blasphemeth. . .) And behold, some of the scribes said within themselves: ("This man blasphemes. . .") 3

- 4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, (Therefore think ye evil in your hearts?)
- And Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, ("hy do you harbor evil thoughts in your hearts?") 14

5 For whether it is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, (Arise, and walk. . .?) (")For which is easier to say, 'Thy sins are forgiven thee', or to say, ('Arise and walk?')

¹ The first instance in this study of an imperfect tense being translated as action going on in the past, is to be seen above in the Rheims-Challoner rendering, of rogabant.

Pheims-Challoner's "Take courage, son," seems more stilted than dignified. An acceptable modern rendering might be: "Cheer up, son" - with precedent in the King James: "be of good cheer".

The Rheims-Challoner's within themselves might be better among themselves, or, more colloquially, to themselves, to be modern usage.

⁴ Rheims-Challoner's metaphorical harbor seems uncalled for and inept.

Κατά Ματθαίον

- 6. λέγει τω παραλυτικώ...
- 9 και λέγει αφτώ· (ἄκολούθει μοι.)
- 11 καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι εἰπον τοις μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· (διατί. . .)
- 12 δ δὲ Ἰησους ἀκούσας εἶτεν αὐτοις (οὐ χρείαν ἔχουσιν . . .)
- 14 Τότε προσέρχονται αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ α Ιωάννου λέγοντες (διατί...)
- 15 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· (μὴ δύνανται. . .)
- 18 Ταυτα αύτου λαλούντος αύτοις ίδους ἄρχων έλθων προσεχύνει αύτο λέγων, (ότι ἡ θυγάτηρ. . .)
- 21 έλεγε γὰρ ἐν ἐαυτῷ, ἐὰν μόνον ἄψωμαι του. . .

Latin Vulgate

- 6 Ut autem sciatis. . . (quia Filius. . .) tunc ait paralytico: (Surge. . .)
- 9 . . . Et ait illi: (Sequere me)
- 11 . . .Et videntes pharisaei,
 dicebant discipulis eius
 . . .(Quare. . ?)
- 12 Et Jesus audiens ait: (Non est opus. . .)
- 14 Tunc accesserunt ad eum discipuli Joannis dicentes: (Quare. .?)
- 15 Et ait illis Jesus:(Numquid possunt. . .)
- 18 Haec illo loquente ad eos, ecce princeps unus accessit, et adorabat eum, dicens: (Domine, filia mea. . .)
- 21 Dicebat enim inter se: (Si tetigero. . .)

¹ The Vulgate alone has the salutation, <u>Domine</u>; <u>worshipped</u>, used by both King James and Rheims-Challoner - following the King James - seems an extraordinary translation for <u>adorabat</u>, meaning to pray to; worship, i.e., worth-ship, connotes only recognition of reverence due.

Rhaims-Challoner Version

8 But that ye may know (that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins) then saith he to the sick of the palsy, (Arise. . .) But that you may know...
that the Son of man...then
he said to the paralytic ("Arise...")

9 he saith unto him (Follow me.)

and said to him, ("Follow me.")

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, (Why. . .?)

And the Pharisees seeing it, said to his disciples, ("why. . .?")

12 But when Jesus heard that, said unto them, (They that be whole. . .)

But Jesus heard it, and said, ("It is not the healthy. . .")

14 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, (why. . .?)

. .the disciples of John came to him, saying, ("hhy. . .?") 2

15 And Jesus said unto them, (Can. . . .?)

And Jesus said to them, ("Can. . . .?")

18 while he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, (My daughter. . .)

As he was saying this to them, behold, a ruler came up and worshipped him, saying, ("My daughter. . . .")

21 For she said within herself, (If I may but touch. .)

saying to herself, ("If I touch. . . .")

¹ King James interpolates unto them; its whole, meaning healthy, leads us to the remainder word, wholesome, of today.

² Rheims-Challoner's change of the word-order to subject-predicate-object sequence is characteristically modern, showing the tendency of stabilization of the sentence form. (Cf. Robertson, Stuart, The Development of Modern English, Chapter XII)

Κατά Ματθαίον

- 22 δ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπιστραφεὶς καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὴν εἶπε• (θάρσει, θύγατερ• ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε.)
- 23 Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς
 τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἄρχοντος
 καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς αὐλητἄς καὶ
 ὅχλον θορυβούμεωοω, λέγει
 α΄υτοις. (ἀναχωρειτε· οὐ
 γὰρ ἀπέθανε τὸ κοράσιον,
 ἀλκὰ καθεύδει.)
- 27 δύο τυφλοί κράζοντες καὶ λέγοντες (ἐλέησον ἡμας. . .)
- 28 καί λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ ΄Ιησους (πιστεύετε. . .;)
- 29 λέγουσια αὐτῷ. (ναί, Κύριε.) τὸτε ἡψατο των όφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν λέγων. (κατὰ τὴν πίστιν. . .)
- 30 καὶ ἐνεβριμήσατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων. (ὁρατε . . .)

Latin Vulgate

- 22 Et Jesus conversus, et videns eam dixit: (Confide: filia, fides tua te salvam fecit.)
- 23 Et cum venisset Jesus in domum principis, et vidisset tibicines et turbam tumulant-em, dicebat: (Recedite, non est mortua puella. . .)
- 28 . . .secuti sunt eum duo caeci, clamantes et dicentes: (Miserere. . .) (fili David
 - Et dicit eis Jesus: (Creditis. . .)
 Dicunt ei: (Utique, Domine . . .)
- 29 Tunc tetigit oculos eorum, dicens: (Secundam fidem . . .) (fiat nobis)
- 31 . . .et comminatus est illis Jesus, dicens. . . (Videte. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, (Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole.)
- . . .But Jesus, turning and seeing her, said, ("Take courage, daughter; thy faith hath saved thee.")

- 23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

 He said unto them, (Give place; for the maid is not dead. ..)
- And when Jesus came to the ruler's house, and saw the flute players and the crowd making a din, he said, ("Begone, the girl is asleep, not dead.") 1
- 28 . . .two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, (Thou son of David, have mercy. . .)
- two blind men followed him, crving out, and saying, ("Have pity on us. Son of David. . .")

Jesus said unto them, (Believe ye. . .?) They said unto him, (Yea, Lord.)

- . . .and Jesus said to them, ("Do you believe. . .?") They answered him, (Yes, Lord.")
- 29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, (According to your faith. . .)(be it unto you) 2
- ... Then he touched their eyes, saying, ("Let it be done to you according to your faith.")

31 . . .Jesus straightway charged them, saying, (See. . .) 3

. . .and Jesus strictly charged
them, saying, ("See that. . ")

Rheims-Challoner puts the "affirmative" predicate adjective ahead of the "negative". But in making an adjective out of verbs katheudei and dormit the Rheims-Challoner is taking no unreasonable liberty.

² The King James omits the verb done, according to its idiom..

The King James straightway seems not to come from the Koinë nor from the Vulgate; there is no eutheos in the Koinë nor is there a statim in the Vulgate. Rheims-Challoner picks up the adverb from the King James.

Latin Vulgate

- 33 καὶ ἐκβληθέντος τοῦ δαιμονίου ἐκαλησεν ὁ κωφός, καὶ ἐθαλησεν ὁ κωφός, καὶ ἐθανμασαν οἱ ὅχλοι λέγοντες ἐφάνη οὕτως ἐν τῷ Ἰδραῆκ.) οἱ δὲ Φαρισαιοι ἔλεγον (ών τὰ δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια.)
- 35 διδάσχων έν ταῖς δυναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν χαὶ χηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιο γτῆς βασιλείας καὶ θεραπεύων. ..)
- 37 τότε λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐροῦ•

X

- 2 Σίμων ὁ λεγόμενος Πέτρος. . .
- 5 ο Ίησους παραγγείλας αύτοις λέγων· (είς δόδν . . .)
- 7 πορευόμενοι δὲ χηρύσσετε λέγοντες (ὅτι ἤγγιχεν . . .)
- 12 άσπά**σ**ασθε αὐτήν. . . (ἡ εἰρήνη. . .)

- 33 Et ejecto daemonie, locutus est mutus; et mirati sunt turbaedicentes; Numquam apparuit sic in Israel. Pharisaei autem dicebant: (In principe daemonium ejicit daemones.)
- 35 . . .docens in synagogės eorum, et praedicans evangelium regni, et curans
- 37 Tunc dicit discipulis suis:

X

- 2 Simon, qui dicitur Petrus
- 5 misit Jesus, praccipiens eis, dicens: (In viam. . .)
- 7 Euntes autem praedicate,
 dicentes:
 (Quia approprinquavit. . .)
- 13 Salutate eam, dicentes: (Pax. . .)

Curans is in the syntactical position so often occupied by dicens, or by dicentes in the locutional formula. Gospel here appears as a close rendering of evangelium - good message - in English. Cf. Koine evangelion.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake; and the multitudes marvelled, saying, (It was never so seen in Israel.)

But the Pharisees said, (He casteth out devils through the prince of devils.)

35 . . .teaching in their synagogues, and preaching in the gospel of the king-dom, and healing. . .

37 Then saith he unto his disciples. . .

X

2 Simon, who is called Peter

5 (These twelve) Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, (Go not into the way of the Gentiles . . .)

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, (The kingdom of heaven is at hand.)

13 salute it. . .

Rheims-Challoner Version

. . .and when the devil had been cast out, the dumb man spoke; and the crowds marvelled, saying, ("Never has the like been seen in Israel.") But the Pharisees said, ("By the prince of devils he casts out devils.")

teaching in their synagogues, and preaching in the gospel of the kingdom, and curing. . .

Then he said to his disciples . . . 1

Simon, who is called Peter. . .

Jesus. . . having improved them thus: ("Do not go in the direction. . . ")

. . . and as you go, preach the message, ('The kingdom of heaven is at hand!')

salute it. . .

Rheims-Challoner typically translating dicit as historical present.

Neither King James nor Rheims-Challoner has deviated from the relative clause.

Κατα Ματβαίον

- 15 άμην λιέγω ύμιν, (άνεκτότερον. . .)
- 19 μή μεριμνήσητε πως ή τὶ λαλήσητε. δοθήσεται γὰρ ὑμιν ἐν ἐκε(νη τη ωρα τὶ λαλήσετε. οὐ γὰρ ὑμεις ἐστε οἱ λαλουντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ Πνευμα του πατρὸς ὑμων τὸ λαλουν ἐν ὑμιν.
- 23 άμην γάρ λέγω δμίν, (ού μη τελέσητε. ..)
- 27 δ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν τη σκοτία εἴπατε ἐν τῷ φωτί. καὶ ὅ εἰς τὸ οὖς ακούετε, κηρύζατε ἐπὶ τῶν δωμάτων.
- 42 άμην λέγω όμιν; (ού μη άπολέση τον μισθον αύτου.)

XI

1 ότε έτέλεσεν ό Ίησους διατάσσων (τοις δώδεκα μαθηταίς. . .) μετέβη έκειθεν τοῦ διδάσκειν καὶ κηρύσσειν (έν τσις πόλεσιν αὐτῶν.)

Latin Vulgate

- 15 Amen dico vobis: (Tolerabilius erit. . .)
- 19 . . .nolite cogitare quomodo aut quid loquamini;
 dabitur enim vobis in illa
 hora quid loquamini:
 Non enim vos estis qui
 loquamini, sed Spiritus
 Patris vestri qui loquitur
 in vobis.
- 24 Amen dico vobis. . .
- 27 Amen dico vobis in tenebris, dicite in lumine; et quod in aure auditis, praedicate super tecta.
- 42 . . . amen dico vobis, (non perdet mercedem suam. . .)

IX

1 cum consummasset Jesus praecipiens, , .transiit inde ut doceret at praedicaret (in civitatibus eorum.)

Rheims-Challoner Version

15 Verily I say unto you, (It shall be more tolerable. .) 1

Amen I say to you, (it will be more tolerable. . .)

19 . . .take ye no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

(")...do not be anxious how or what you are to speak; for what you are to speak will be given you in that hour. (")
(") For it is not you who are speaking, but the Spirit of your Father who speaks through you.(") 2

24 . . . verily I say unto you

("Amen I say to you. . .")

27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.

(") what I tell you in darkness, speak it in the light; and what you hear whispered, preach it on the housetops.(")

(he shall in no wise lose his reward. . .)

(") Amen I say to you, (he shall not lose his reward.")

XT

l . . . when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach(in their cities.)

when Jesus had finished giving instructions to his twelve disciples, that he passed on from there to teach and preach (in their towns.)

The <u>shall</u> of the King James and the <u>will</u> of the Rheims-Challoner variously translate the erit of the Vulgate. (Op. cit.)

Unstabilized shall and will again are evident, as elsewhere throughout this study. King James here uses the then appropriate but now neuter relative pronoun which, after Father, but Rheims-Challoner uses who, as masculine and therefore necessary to the antecedent Father.

3 Rheims-Challoner's rendering here seems closest to the intent of the evangelist.

The contrast between the King James cities and the Rheims-Challoner towns is similar to the contrast between the King James commanded and the Rheims-Challoner instructed, presenting two nice problems in semantics.

Κατα Ματθαίον

- 2 δ δε Ίωάννης ἀχούσας έν τφ δεσμωτηρίφ τὰ έργα του Χριστου· πέμψας δύο των μαθητών αὐτου είπεν αὐτῷ· (σύ εί...)
- 4 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰπεν αὐτοῖς (πορευθέντες ἀπαγγείλατε. . .)
- 7 ἤρξατο ὁ *Ιησοῦς ἐξέγειν τοις ὅχλοις περὶ Ἰῷἀννου· (τὶ ἐξήλθετε· • •)
- 9 ναί, λέγω δμίν, (καὶ κερισσότερον προφήτου.)
- 11 άμην λέγω δμίν, (οδχ έγηγερται. . .)
- 16 προσφωνούντα τοίς έτα ίροις αύτων λέγουσιν.
- 18 μήτε πίνων, καὶ λέγουσιν• (δαιμόνιον έχει)
- 19 καὶ πίνων, καὶ λέγουσιν· (ἰδού, ἄνθρωπος φάγος. . .)

- 2 Joannes. . .cum audisset . . .mittens. . .ait illi . . .(Tu es. . .)
- 4 Et respondens Jesus ait
 illis: (Euntes renuntiate
 . . .)
- 7 . . .coepit Jesus dicere ad turbas de Joanne: (Quid existis (exitis?) . . ?)
- 9 Etiam dico vobis. . .(et plus quam prophetam.)
- 11 Amen dico vobis, (non
 surrexit. . .)
- 16 . . . oui clamantes coaequalibus, dicumt:
- 18 . . . neque bibens, et dicunt: (Daemonium habet.)
- 19 . . . et bibens, dicunt: (Ecce homo vorax. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, And said unto him, (Art thou. . .?)
- when John had heard in prison of the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples to say to him, ("Art thou. . .?") 1

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, (Go and shew John again. . .)

- And Jesus answering said to them, ("Go and report to John. . .")
- 7 . . .Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, (What went ye out into the wilderness to see?)
- . . .Jesus began to say to the crowds concerning John, ("what did you go out to the desert to see. . .?")

- 9 . . .yea, I say unto you, (and more than a prophet.)
- (") Yes, I tell you, (and more than a prophet.)
- 11 Verily I say unto you. . . (. .there hath not risen. .)
- (") Amen I say to you. . . (there has not risen. . .)

16 . . .calling unto their
 fellows,
 And saying. . .

- (")who call to their companions, and say. . . . (")
- 18 . . . nor drinking, and they say, (He hath a devil.)
- (")neither...drinking, and and they say, (He has a devil.')
- 19 . . . and drinking, and they say, (Behold a man glutton-ous. . .)
- . . .drinking, and they say, ('Behold a glutton. . .')

hheims-Challoner's purpose clause removes the ambiguity of the King James use of the singular verb of saying (as it at first appears), of which the presumptive subject is John, the subject of the similarly placed verb sent. The reader of the King James is momentarily at a loss for the subject of said: the difficulty is one rising from any under-inflected highly analytical language such as English has become by the time of the King James scholars. The words under-inflected are used merely to make the point.

Κατα Ματθαίον

- 20 Τότε ήρξατο όνειδίζειν τὰς πόλεις. . .
- 22 πλην λέγω ὑμῖν, Τύρφ καὶ Σιδώνι. . .
- 24 πλην λέγω ὑμῶ (ὅτι Υῦ···)
- 25 Έν έκε (νφ τῶ καιρῷ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησους εἶπεν· (ἐξομολογοῦμα (σοι, . .)

XII

- 2 οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἰδόντες εἶπον αὐτῷ· (ἰδοὐ, οἰ μαθηταί σου. ..)
- 3 δ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτο $\tilde{\iota}_S$ (οὐχ ἀνέγνωτε. . .)
- 6 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν (ὅτι τοῦ ἱεροῦ μεῖζόν ἐστιν ὧδε•)
- 10 καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες (εἰ ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασς θεραπεύειν;)
- 11 δ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· (τὶς ἔσται. . .)

Latin Vulgate

- 20 Tunc coepit exprobare civitatibus. . .
- 22 Verumtamen dico vobis: (Tyro at Sidoni. . .) (remissius erit. . .)
- 24 Verumtamen dico vobis, (quia
- 25 In illo tempore respondens Jesus dixit: (Confiteor tibi. . .)

IIX

- 2 Pharisaei autem, videntes, dixerunt ei: (Ecce discipuli tui. . .)
- 3 At ille dixit eis: (Non legistis. . ?)
- 6 Dico autem vobis, (quia templo maior. . .)
- 10 . . et interrogabant eum, dicentes: (Si licet sabbatis curare?)
- 11 Ipse autem dixit illis:
 (Quis erit. . ?)

- 20 Then began he to upbraid the cities.
- 22 But I say unto you, (It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon. . .)
- 24 But I say unto you, (that. . .)

IIX

- 2 . . . the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him (Behold, thy disciples. . .)
- 3 But he said unto them, (Have ye not read. . .?)
- 6 But I say unto you, (That in this place is one greater than the temple.)
- 10 And they asked him, saying, (Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days?)
- 11 And he said unto them,

 (What man shall there be. .?)

 . . .But he said to them,

 ("What man is there. . . ?") 11 And he said unto them,

Rheims-Challoner Version

Then he began to reproach the towns. . .

- (")But I tell you, (it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon. . .)
- (")But I tell you, (that. . .)

25 At that time Jesus answered and said, (I thank thee. .)

At this time Jesus spoke and said, ("I praise thee. . .") 1

- . . . But the Pharisees, seeing it, said to him, ("Thy disciples. .")
- . . . Put he said to them, ("Have you not read. . .?")
- (")But I tell you (that one greater than the temple. . .)

And they asked him, saying, ("Is it lawful to cure on the Sabbath?") 2

¹ The Rheims-Challoner scoke and said is indeed pleonastic, and its praise seems somewhat aloof from the meaning of the Koine exomologoumai soi and the Vulgate confiteor; the element of confessing is slight in each of the English versions quoted, but it is present.

² Rheims-Challoner uses Sabbath (singular) for the more accurate sabbath days of the King James, apparently intending the generic term.

Κατά Ματθαίου

- 13 τότε λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπφ• (ἔχτεινον τὴν ξεῖρά σου.)
- 16 καὶ ἐπετζιιησεν αὐτοῖς (ἴνα μὴ φανερόν. . .)
- 17 ὅπως πληρωθη τὸ ἡηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος (ἰδοῦ ὁ παις μου. . .)
- 19 ούδε πραυγάσει. . .
- 22 ώστε τὸν τυφλὸν καὶ κωφὸν καὶ λαλείν καὶ βλέπειν•
- 23 καὶ έξίσταντο πάντες οἱ δχλοι καὶ έλεγον· (μήτι οὐτός ἐστιν ὁ υἰὸς τοῦ Δαβ(δ;)
- 24 οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἀχούσαντες εἰπον· (οὖτος οὖχ. . . εἰμὴ ἐν τῷ. . .)
- 25 είδως δὲ ὁ Ἰησους τὰς ένθυμήσεις αὐτων είπεν αὐτοις (πασα βασιλεία
- 31 Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, (πασα ὑμαρτία. . .)

- 13 Tunc ait homini; (Extende manum tuam.)
- 16 . . .et praecipit eis (ne
 manifestum. . .)
- 17 . . .ut adimpleretur quod dictum est per Isaiam prophetam dicentem: (Ecce puer meus. . .)
- 19. neque clamabit
- 23 . . .ut loqueretur et videret. . .Et stupebant omnes turbae et dicebant:
 (Numquid hic est filius David? . .)
- 24 Pharisaei autem audientes, dixerunt: (Hic non. . . nisi. . .)
- 25 Jesus autem sciens cogitationes eorum, dixit eis:
 (Omne regnum. . .)
- 31 Ideo dico vobis: (Omne peccatum. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 13 Then saith he to the man, (Stretch forth thine hand.) 1
- . . . Then he said to the man, ("Stretch forth thy hand.")

16 And he charged them that they should not make him known.

and warned them (not to make him known;)

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
(Behold my servant...)

that there might be fulfilled what was spoken through the prophet, Isaias, who said: ("Behold, my servant. . .")

23 . . . both spake and saw, and all the people were emazed, and said, (Is not this the son of David. . .)

so that he spoke and saw. And all the crowds were amazed, and they said: ("Can this be the Son of David? . . ")

- 24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, (This fellow [sid] doth not cast out devils but by Beelzebub the prince of devils.)
- But the Pharisees, hearing this, said, ("This man does not cast out devils except by Beelzebub, the prince of devils.")
- 25 . . . Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, (Every kingdom. . .)

And knowing their thoughts, Jesus said to them, ("Every kingdom. . .")

31 Wherefore I say unto you, (All manner of sin. . .)

"Therefore I say to you, (that every kind of sin. . .")

¹ The King James use here of thine suggests dropping of the h in hand.

² King James uses the relative pronoun which where one would expect it to use that, and where the Rheims-Challoner uses what, somewhat awkwardly. (Op. cit., pp. 129, 132)

³ King James makes but suffice for nisi and ei me, but the Rheims-Challoner uses except, perhaps somewhat awkwardly because the word has a prepositional usage, though it is not, strictly speaking, a preposition.

Κατα Ματθαίου

- 32 καὶ ὅς ἄν εἴπη (λόγον κατὰ του υἰοῦ του άνθρώπου. . .) ὅς δ'ἄν εἰπη κατὰ του Πνεύματος του Αγίου, (οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ. . .)
- 34 έχ γάρ του περισσεύματος της χαρδίας το στόμα Ααλεί.
- 36 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι παν ρημα ἀργὸν ὅ ἐὰν λαλήσωσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, (ἀποδώσουσι. . .)
- 38 Τότε άπεχρίθησάν τινες των γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων λέγοντες. (διδάσχαλε, θέλομεν. . .)
- 39 ο δε άποκριθείς είπεν αύτοις· (γενεά πονηρά · · ·)
- 44 τόσε λέγει (ἐπιστρέψω είς τὸν οίκον μου. . .)
- 46 Έτι δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος τοῖς ὅχλοις ἰδοὸ ἡ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ εἰστήκεισαν ἔξω, ζητοῦντες αὐτῷ λαλῆσαι.
- 47 είπε δέ τις αὐτῷ. (ἰδοῦ ἡ μήτηρ σου. . .)

- 32 Et quicumque dixerit (verbum contra Filium hominis). . .qui autem dixerit contra Spiritum Sanctum. . .
- 34 . . . ex abundantia enim cordis os loquitur. . .
- 36 Dico autem vobis, (quoniam omne verbum otiosum,) quod locuti fuerint homines. . . (reddent. . .)
- 38 Tunc responderunt ei
 ouidam de scribis et pharisaeis, dicentes: (Magister,
 volumus. . .)
- 39 Qui respondens ait illis: (Generatio mala. . .) (et adultera. . .)
- In Tunc dicit: (Revertar in domum. . .)
- 46 Adhuc eo loquente ad turbas, ecce mater eius et fratres stabant foris, quaerentes loqui ei.
- 47 Dixit autem ei quidam: (Ecce mater. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 32 And whosoever speaketh (a word against the Son of men . . .) but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him.
- (")And whoever speaks (a word against the Son of Man. . .) but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit. . . 1
- 3h for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh . . .
- (")for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks . . . (")

36 But I say unto you, (That every idle word) that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof. . .

- (")But I tell you, (that of every idle word) men shall speak, they shall give account. . .)
- 38 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered saying, (Master, we would. .) 2
- Then certain of the Scribes and Fharisees answered him, saying, ("Master, we would . .")
- 39 But he answered and said unto them, (An evil and adulterous generation. . .)
- But he answered and said to them, ("An evil and adulterous generation. . .")

- 44 Then he saith, (I will return into my house. . .)
- (") Then he says, ("I will return to my house. . .")
- 46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.
- while he was still speaking to the crowds, his mother and his brethren were standing outside, seeking to speak to him.
- 47 Then one said unto him, (mehold, thy mother. . .)
- And someone said to him, ("Be-hold, thy mother. . . ")

Rheims-Challoner's Holy Spirit exemplifies an effort to exclude Holy Ghost from the language of the church, because of the connotations of ghost.

The modern purist would prefer should instead of the King James and Rheims-Challoner would, in "Master, we would. . . " . (Op. cit. pp. 519 ff.)

Κατα Ματθαίου

- 48 ό δε άποκρυθείς είπε τω είπόντι αύτω (τίς έστιν ἡ μήτηρ μου. . .)
- 49 καὶ έκτε (νας τὴν χεῖρα . . . εἶπεν•)

XIII

- 3 καὶ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς πολλὰ ἐν παραβολαῖς λέγων·
- 10 Καὶ προσελθόνρες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἰπον αὐτω· διατὶ ἐν παραβολαις λαλεις αὐτοις;
- 11 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς. (ὅτι ὑμῖν. . .)
- 13 διὰ τοῦτο ἐν παρεβολαῖς αὐτοῖς λαλῶ, (ἴνα βλέποντες . . .)
- 14 καὶ ἀναπληρούται ἔπ' αὐτοῖς ἡ προφητείς 'Ησαίου ἡ λέγουσα· (ἀκοῦ ἀκούσετε. . .)
- 17 άμην γαρ λέγω ύμιν (ότι πολλοί. .)
- 24 Αλλην παραβολήν παρέθηκεν αύτοις, λέγζιν•

Latin Vulgate

- 48 At ipse respondens dicenti sibi, ait: (Quae est mater mea. . .)
- 49 Et extendens manum. . . dixit.

XI_I

- 3 Et locutus est eis multa in parabolis, dicens. . .
- 10 Et accedentes discipuli dixerunt ei: Quare in parabolis loqueris eis?
- 11 Qui respondens, ait illis:
 (Quis. . ?)
- 13 . . .Ideo in parabolis
 loquor eis: (quia videntes)
- 14 Et impleretur in eis prophetia Isaiae dicentis:
 (Auditu. . .)
- 17 Amen quippe dico vobis, (quia. . .)
- 24 . . . aliam parabolam proposuit illis, dicens:

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, (who is my mother?)

49 And he stretched forth his hand. . . and said.

IIIX

3 And he soake many things unto them in parables, saying,

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, (Why speakest thou unto them in parables?)

And the disciples came up and said to him, (Why dost thou speak to them in parables?")

11 He answered and said unto them, (Because. . .)

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: (because they seeing, see not. . .)

14 And to them is fulfilled the prophesy of Esaias, which saith, (By hearing. .)

17 For verily I say unto you, (That. . . .)

24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying. . .

Rheims-Challoner Version

But he answered and said to him who told him, (" ho is my mother. . ?")

And stretching forth his hand, he said,

And he sooke to them many things in parables, saying,

And he answered and said, ("To you. . .")

(")This is why I speak to them in parables; (because seeing . . .)

> (") In them is being fulfilled the prophesy of Isaias, who says, ('Hearing. . . ')

(") For amen I say to you, (many prophets. . .)

Another parable he set before them, saying. . .

Rheims-Challoner and King James are markedly at contrast in 1. 46; King James says speak with him, and Rheims-Challoner says speak to him; the Rheims-Challoner phrase is the more easily acceptable at first thought, but on second thought is seen to lack the subtle grace and courtesy of the King James phrase. Further, the Rheims-Challoner speak to has the connotation of reorimand, which, it appears, was not desirable here.

Κατα Ματθαίον

- 27 προσελθόντες δε οί δουλοι του οίποδεσπότου είπον αύτφ (πύριε, ούχλ καλον ζπέρμα. . .)
- 28 & δὲ ἔφη αὐτοῖς. . .
- 29 οἱ δὲ δοῦλοι εἰπον αὐτῷ· θέλεις οὖν ἀπελθόντες. . . ὁ δὲ ἔφη· οῦ. . .
- 30 καὶ ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τοῦ θερισμοῦ ἐρῶ (τοῖς θερισταῖς·)
- 31 "Αλλην παραβολήν παρέθηκεν αύτοις λέγων•
- 33 "Αλλην παραβολήν έλάλησεν αύτοις...
- 34 Ταυτα πάντα έλάλησεν δ Ίησους έν παραβολαίς τοις δχλοις καὶ χωρὶς παραβολης οῦδὲν έλάλει αὐτοις,
- 35 ὅπως πληρωθη τὸ ἡηθὲν διὰ του προφήτου λέγοντος. ἀνοίξω ἐν παραβολαίς τὸ ἀνοίξω ἐν παραβολης.

- 27 Accedentes autem servi patexfamilias dixerunt ei: (Domine, nonne bonum. . ?)
- 28 . . . Et ait illis.
- 29 . . . Servi autem dixerunt ei: (Vis, imus. . .) Et ait: (Non.)
- 30 . . . et in tempore messis dicam (messoribus):
- 31 Aliam parabolam proposuit eis, dicens:
- 33 Aliam parabolam locutus est eis:
- 34 Haec omnia locutus est
 Jesus in parabolis ad
 turbas; et sine parabolis
 non loquebatur eis, ut
 impleretur quod dictum erat
 per prophetam dicentem:
 Aperiam os meum, eructabo
 abscondita (a constitutione
 mundi. . .)

Eheims-Challoner Version

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, (Sir, didst thou not. . .?)

And the servants of the house-holder came and said to him, ('Sir, dist thou not. . .?')

28 He said unto them,

He said to them,

29 The servants said unto him, (wilt thou then that we go. . .?
But he said, (Nay. . .)

And the servants said to him, ('wilt thou have us go. . .?')
 ('No,') he said. 1

30 in the time of harvest I will say (to the reapers),

("). . .at harvest time I will say (to the reapers. . .") 2

31 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying,

Another parable he set before them, saying, . . .

33 Another parable spake he unto them:

He told them another parable:

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them.

That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables: I will utter things which have been kept secret (from the foundation of the world.)

All these things Jesus spoke to the crowds in parables, and without parables he did not speak to them; in fulfillment of what was spoken through the prophet, who said,

"I will open my mouth in parables,

"I will utter things hidden (since the foundation of the world.)"

¹ Rheims-Challoner's have us go presents a vigorous "modern" idiom.

In 30 the King James and the Rheims-Challoner concur on the choice of will, a usage which apparently is based on the presumptive determination of the speaker and might therefore be classified as "volitional" future. (Jp. cit., 519 ff.)

³ Again the King James and Rheims-Challoner concur on a usage for will contrasting to the New England practice calling for shall there.

(Op. cit., 519 ff.)

Κατά Ματθαίον

- 36 Καὶ προσήλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες · (φράσον ἡμίν · . .)
- 37 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς (ὁ σπείρων. . .)
- 51 Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· (συνήκατε. . .) λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, ναί, Κύριε.
- 52 δ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς. (διὰ τουτο πας γραμματεύς. ..)
- 54 καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐτου ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τη συναγυγη αὐτων, ὥστε ἐκπλήττεσθαι αὐτοὺς καὶ λέγειν• . . .
- 57 (καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτω. (ὁ δὲ ﴿ Ιησους είπεν αὐτοις · (οὐκ ἔστι προφήτης. . .)
- 4 έλεγε γὰρ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης (οὐκ ἔξεστί σοι. . •

Latin Vulgate

- 36 . . .et accesserunt eum discipuli ejus dicentes: (Edissere. . .)
- 37 Qui respondens ait illis: (Qui seminat. . .)
- 51 . . . Dicunt ei: Etiam
- 52 Ait illis: (Ideo omnis scriba. . .)
- 54 Et veniens in patriam suam, docebat eos in synagogis eorum, ita ut mirentur, et dicerent. . .
- 58 Jesus dixit eis:
 (Non est propheta. . .)

VIV

4 Dicebat enim illi Joannes: (non licet. . .)

36 And his disciples came unto him, saying, (Declare unto us. . .)

And his disciples came to him, saying, ("Explain to us. . .")

Rheims-Challoner Version

37 He answered and said unto them, (He that soweth. . .)

So answering them he said, ("He who sows. . . ")

51 Jesus saith unto them. . . They say unto him, (Yes, Lord.) 2

They said to him, ("Yes.")

52 Then said he unto them, (Therefore every scribe. .)

And he said to them, ("So then, every Scribe. . .")

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said. . . 3

And coming to his country, he began to teach them in their synagogues, so that they were astonished, and said. . .

58 But Jesus said unto them,
(A prophet is not without honor.)

But Jesus said to them, ("A prophet. . .")

VIX

4 For John said unto him, (It is not lawful. . .)

For John had said to him, ("It is not lawful. . . ") 4

¹ King James uses unto after two verbs which are not verbs of saying.

² Here the King James alone picks up the first verb of saying in the Koinë line. The Vulgate omits it, and Rheims-Challoner here follows the Vulgate only.

The King James has the singular, synagogue, like the Koinë; the Rheims-Challoner and the Vulgate have the plural, synagogues. Rheims-Challoner renders the imperfect tense in docebat "began to teach".

⁴ Rheims-Challoner translates dicebat as if it were dixerat.

Κατά Ματθαίου

- 7 δθεν μεθ'δρχον ώμολόγησεν αὐτη δουναι δ εν αἰτήσηται.)
- 8 ή δὲ. . .δός μοι, φησίν, ώδε ἐπὶ πίνακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου του βαπτιστου.
- 9 (ἐκέλευσε δοθῆναι,)
- 12 (καὶ προσελθάντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτου. . .) καὶ ἐλθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν τῷ Ἰησου.
- 16 δ δὲ Ιησούς είπεν αὐτοῖς.
- 17 οἱ δὲ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ• (οὐκ ἔχομεν. . .)
- 18 δ δὲ εἶπε. (φέρετέ μοι. .
- 19 καὶ πελεύσας τοὺς ὅχλους. . .
- 26 καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτόν οἱ μαθηταὶ ἔπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν περιπατοῦντα ἐταράχθησαν, λεγοντες. ἀπὸ του φόβου ἔκραξαν.
- 27 εύθεύς δὲ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς δ Ἰησους, λέγων• (θαρσεῖτε

- 7 ... pollicitus est ...
- 8 . . . Da mihi, inquit, hic in disco caput Joannis Baptistae. 1
- 10 . . .jussit dari
- 12 Et venientes. . .nuntiaverunt Jesu. . . 2
- 15 . . . accesserunt ad eum discipuli eius dicentes...
- 16 Jesus autem dixit eis:
- 17 Responderunt ei:
- 18 . . . Qui ait eis: (Afferte mihi. . .)
- 19 Et cum jussisset turbam
- 26 . . . Et videntes eum super mare ambulantem, Turbati sunt, dicentes. . .
- 27 Et praetimore clamaverunt.
 . . . Statim Jesus locutus
 est eis, dicens: (Babete
 fiduciam. . .)

¹ The Vulgate's <u>inquit</u>, a rare usage this far, is caused by the Koinë's use of phesin. King James' charger is obsolete, and Rheims-Challoner's on a dish is a nice rendering.

One would expect ientes instead of venientes in the Vulgate, because of the past tense of the following verb, and the Koinë proselthontes.

8 Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

10 commanded it to be given

12 and (his disciples) came. . and went and told Jesus.

15 . . . and his disciples came to him, saying. . .

16 But Jesus said unto them. .

17 And they say unto him,

18 He said, (Bring them hither to me.)

19 And he commanded the multitude. . .

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying

27 and they cried out for fear.

But straightway Jesus soake
unto them, saying, (Be of
good cheer; . .)

(it is I) 2

Rheims-Challoner Version

"Give me here on a dish the head of John the Baptist."

commanded it to be given

And his disciples came, . . . and went and told Jesus.

. . .his disciples came to him, saying. . .

But Jesus said to them. . .

They answered him. . .

He said to them, ("Bring them hence to me.") 1

And when he ordered the crowd . . .

And they, seeing him walking upon the sea, were greatly alarmed, and exclaimed. . . .

And they cried out for fear....Then Jesus immediately spoke to them, saying, ("Take courage;

(It is I)..."

¹ Rheims-Challoner's hence seems archaic, and might better have been here.

The two English versions are forced into the predicative nominative construction; both the Koinë and the Vulgate have the equivalent of "I am" - ego eimi and ego sum.

Κατά Ματθαίον

- 28 άποκριθεὶς δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος είπε· (Κύριε, εἰ σὸ εἰ, κέλευσόν με. . .)
- 29 δ δὲ εἶπεν: (ἐλθέ.)
- 30 καὶ ἀρξάμενος καταποντίζεσθαι ἔκραξε λέγων· (Κύριε, σωσόν με.)
- 33 έλθόντες προσεχύνησαν αὐτῷ λεγοντες• (ἀληθως Θεου υίδς εί)
- 36 και παρεκάλουν αύτόν. . .

- 1 Τότε προσέρχονται πο 'Ιησου άπο 'Ιεροσολύμων γραμματείς καὶ Φαρισαίοι, λέγοντες (διατί. . .)
- 3 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· (διατὶ καὶ ὑμεῖς . . .)
- 4 δ γάρ Θεός ένετε ίλατο λέγων. (τίμα τον πατέρα

Latin Vulgate

- 28 Respondens autem Petrus dixit: (Domine, si tu es . . . jube me. . .)
- 29 At ipse ait: (Veni...)
- 31 . . . cum coepisset mergi, clamavit, dicens: (Domine, salvam me fac,)
- 32 . . .et ait illi: (Modicae fidei. . .)
- 34 . . . venerunt at adoraverunt eum, dicentes: (Vere Filius Dei es.)
- 36 . . . et rogabant eum. . .

٧V

- 1 Tunc accesserunt ad eum ab Jerosolymis scribae et pharisaei, dicentes: (Quare . . .)
- 3 . . . Ipse autem respondens ait illis: (Quare et vos . . .)
- 4 Nam Deus dixit: Honora...

Rheims-Challoner Version

28 And Feter answered him and said, (Lord, if it be thou, bid me. . .)

But Peter answered him and said, ("Lord, if it be thou, bid me . . .")

29 And he said, (Come. . .)

And he said, ("Come.")

31 beginning to sink, he cried, saying, (Lord, save me.)

as he began to sink he cried out, saying, ("Lord, save me!") 1

32 and said unto him, (0 thou of little faith. . .)

saying to him, ("O thou of little faith. . .")

34 came and worshipped him, saying, (of a truth thou art the Son of God.)

came and worshipped him, saying, ("Truly thou art the Son of God.")

36 And besought him. . .

And they entreated him. . . 2

VX

1 Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying: (uhy?)

Then Scribes and Pharisees from Jerusalem came to him, saying, $(^{\mathfrak{n}})$

3 But he answered and said unto them. (why do ye also. . .?)

But he answered and said to them, ("hy do you too. . .")

4 For God commanded, saying. . 3 For God said. . . .

¹ Rheims-Challoner adds the preposition out to the ve b cried, for idiom.

² The Rheims-Challoner's entreated him, to say the least, is stilted.

³ King James follows the Koine in adding saying.

•

- δ δμεῖς δὲ λέγετε· ὅς .αν εἴπη τῷ Πατρὶ ἢ τ**η** μητρί. . .(δωρον. . .)
- 7 δποχριτα(· καλώς προεφήτευσε κερὶ δμών 'Ησαίας λέγων· (ἐγγίζει μοι ὁ λαὸς οδτος ' τῷ στόματι αὐτῷν καἴ τοις χείλεσί με τιμᾶ. . .)
- 9 σέβονταί με, διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας ένταλματα άνθρώπων.
- 10 Καὶ προσχαλεσάμενος τὸν δχλον είπεν αὐτοις· (ἀχούετε χαὶ συνίετε. . .)
- 12 τότε προσελθόντες οί μαθηται αύτου είπον αύτω· (οίδας ὅτι. . .)
- 13 δ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶσ εἶπε. (πασα φυτεία. . .)
- 15 άποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτροσ είπεν αὐτῷ· (φράσον ἡμιν
- 16 δ δε Ίησοῦς είπεν.
- 22 καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ Χαναναία ἀπὸ των ὁρίων ἐκείνων ἐξεῆθουσα ἐκραύγασεν αὐτω, λέγουσα· (ἐλέησόν με, Κύριε. . .)

- 5 Vos autem dicitis: Quicumque dixerit patri, vel matri: (Munus)
- 7 Hypocritae, bene prophetavit de vobis Isaias, dicens: (Populus hic labiis me. . .)
- 9 . . .colunt me, docentes (doctrina. . .hominum.)
- 10 Et convocatis ad se turbis, dixit eis:
- 12 Tunc accedentes discipuli ejus, dixerunt ei: (Scis . . ?)
- 13 At ille respondens ait: (Omnis plantatio. . .)
- 15 Respondens autem Petrus dixit ei: (Edissere. . .)
- 16 At ille dixit:
- 22 . . .Et ecce mulier. . . clamavit, dicens ei:
 (Miserere. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 5 But ye say, whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, (It is a gift. . .)
- (")But you say, 'shoever shall say to his father or mother, ("Any support. . .")'

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, (This people... with their lips...)

- . . . Hypocrites, well did Isaias prophesy of you, saying, ('This people. . . with their lips. . . ')
- 9 worship me, teaching (for doctrines the commandments of men.)
- ("')worship me, teaching (for doctrines precepts of men.'"

- 10 And he called the multitude and said unto them,
- Then he called the crowd to him, and said to them,
- 12 Then came his disciples and said unto him, (Knowest thou. . .?)
- Then his disciples came up and said to him, ("Jost thou know . . . ?")

13 But he answered and said, (Every plant. . .)

- But he answered and said, ("Every plant. . .")
- 15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, (Declare. . .) 2
- But Peter spoke to him, saying, ("Explain. . .")

16 And Jesus said,

And he said,

- 22 And behold, a woman of Canaan. . .cried unto him, saying, (Have mercy. . .) 3
- And behold, a Canaanite woman. . cried, saying to him, ("Have pity. . .")

Rheims-Challoner paraphrastically clarifies the "riddle of the gift".

² The King James' usage of <u>declare</u> is <u>clarify</u>, a meaning long since lost.

The King James here describes the women as coming out of the same coasts, the word coast here meaning regions, and surviving today in intercostal; the King James is rendering the Koinë apo ton orion, and the Vulgate a finibus illis.

Kete Marbaior

- 23 ὁ δὲ οὖκ ἀπεκρίθη αὖτῆ λόγον. καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὖτοῦ ῆρῶτων αὖτὸν λέγοντες (ἀπόλευσον αὖτήν. . .) ὅτι κράζει ὅπισθεν ἡμῶν.
- 24 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν• (οὐκ ἀπεστάλην εἰμή. . .)
- 25 ή δὲ ἐλθοῦσα προσεχύνει «ἀπρ. λέγουσα» (Κύριε, βοήθει μοι)
- 26 δ δὲ ἀποπριθεὶς εἶπεν· (οὐκ ἔστι καλόν. . .)
- 27 ή δὲ εἴπε· (ναί, Κύριε· καὶ γάρ. . .)
- 28 τότε ἀποχριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰπεν αὐτη· (ὧ γύναι, μεγάλη σου. . .)
- 32 'Ο δὲ Ἰησούς προσχαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπε· (σπλαγχνίζομαι. . .)
- 33 και λέγουσιν αύτφ οί μαθηται αύτου· (πόθεν ἡμιν έν έρημίς. . .)

- 23 Qui non respondit ei verbum.
 ...Et accedentes discipuli ejus rogabant eum
 dicentes: (Dimitte eam. ..)
- 23 . . . quia clamant post nos. 1
- 24 Ipse autem respondens ait: (Non sum. . .)
- 25 . . . illa. . . adoravit eum, dicens: (Domine, adjuva me.)
- 26 Qui respondens ait: (Non est bonum. . .)
- 27 At illa dixit: (Etiam Domine. . .)
- 28 Tunc respondens Jesus ait illi: (O mulier. . .)
- 32 Jesus autem convocatis discipulis suis, dixit:
 (Miserior. . .)
- 33 . . . Et dicunt ei discipuli:
 (Unde ergo nobis in deserto
 . . .)

¹ The Vulgate's post nos seems to be a lingua franca expression.

Rheims-Challoner Version

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, (Send her away...)

. . .for she crieth after us.

- 24 But he answered and said, (I am not. . .)
- 25 she...worshipped him, saying, (Lord, help me.)
- 26 But he answered and said, (It is not meet. . .) (0.E. gemæte)
- 27 And she said, (Truth, Lord: . . .)
- 28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, (2 woman..)
- 32 Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, (I have compassion. . .)
- 33 And his disciples say unto him, (whence should we. . . in the wilderness. . .?)

He answered her not a word. And his disciples came up and besought him, saying, ("Send her away. . .")

(")for she is crying after us."

. . . But he answered and said, ("I was not. . . ") $^{\rm l}$

she. . .worshipped him, saying,
("Lord, help me.")

He said in answer, ("It is not fair. . .")

Put she said, ("Yes, Lord. . .")

Then Jesus answered and said to her, ("O woman, . . . ")

Then Jesus called together his disciples and said, ("I have compassion. . .")

And the disciples said to him, ("where then are we. . .in a desert. . .?") 2

The Rheims-Challoner's "I was not" is based on the Vulgate's sum missus, which it construes as perfect tense. King James is closer to the Koin#.

² Rheims-Challoner makes the text more readily intelligible than King James.

Κατά Ματθαίον

- 34 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ ΄Ιησοῦς (πόσους. . .) οἱ δὲ εἴπον (ἐπτά, καὶ ὀλίγα . . .)
- 35 καὶ ἐκέλευσε τοῖς ὅχλοις ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.
- 1 πειράζοντες έπηρώτησαν (αὐτὸν σημείον έχ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ έπιδείξαι αὐτοίς.)
- 2 ὁ δὲ ἀποχριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοις· ὅψίας γενομένης, λέγετε· (εὐδία· πυρράζει . . .)
- 6 δ δε Ίησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· (ὁράτε. . .)
- 7 οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο ἐν ἐαυτοῖς, λέγοντες (ὅτι ἄρτους. . .)
 - 8 γνούς δὲ ὁ ΄ Ιησοῦς εἶπε· (τὶ διαλογίζεσθε. . .)

Latin Vulgate

- 34 Et ait illis Jesus: (Quot . . ?)
- 34 At illi dixerunt: (Septem, et. . .)
- 35 Et praecepip turbae ut discumberent super terram.

IVX

- 2 . . .tentates et rogaverunt
 (eum ut signum de caelo
 ostenderet eis.)
- 2 At ille respondens, ait illis:
 Facto vespere dicitis:
 (Serenum erit. . .)
- 6 Qui dixit illis: (Intuemini . . .)
- 7 At illi cogitabant intra se dicentes: (Quia panes . . .)
- 8 Sciens autem Jesus, dixit: (Quid cogitatis. .?)

Rheims-Challoner Version

34 And Jesus saith unto them, (How many. . .?)

And Jesus said to them, ("How many. . .?") 1

34 And they said, (Seven. . .)

And they said, ("Seven. . .")

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground. 2 And he bade the crowd recline on the ground.

IVX

2 and tempting desired (him that he would show them a sign from heaven.)

to test him, and they asked (him to show them a sign from heaven.) 3

He answered and said unto them, when it is evening, ye say, (It will be fair weather:) Put answering them he said, "when it is evening, you say, ('The weather will be fair . . . ')

- 6 Then Jesus said unto them, (Take heed. . .)
- And he said to them, ("Take heed. . .")
- 7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, (It is because we have taken no bread.)

But they began to argue among themselves, saying, ("de have brought no bread.") 5

8 . . .when Jesus perceived, he said unto them. . .("hy reason ye. . .?)______

But Jesus knowing this, said. . ("why do you argue. . .?")

Rheims-Challoner translates <u>ait</u> here as historical present; king James does not.

² The King James supplies the complementary preposition after sit.

³ Rheims-Challoner's test seems better than the King James tempting.

⁴ Again the King James is closer to the Koine, sup lying the subject.

⁵ The Rheims-Challoner's began to argue is clear and vigorous.

Κατά Ματθαΐον

- 11 ότι οδ περὶ ἄρτου εἶπον δμιν (προσέχειν ἀπὸ της ζύμης. . .)
- 12 τότε συνήκαν στι οὖκ εἶπε· (προσέχειν ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τοῦ ἄρτου, ἀλλ'ἀπὸ τῆς διδαχῆς. . .)
- 13 Έλθων δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς
 τὰ μέρη Καισαρείας τῆς
 Φιλίππου ἡρώτα τοὺς
 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγων• τίνα με
 λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἰναι
 τὸν υἰὸν τοῦ ἀωθρώπου;

- 11 . . .quia non de panes
 dixi vobis: (Cavete a
 fermente. . .)
- 12 Tunc intellexerunt quia non dixerit (cavendum a fermento panum, sed a doctrina. . .)
- 13 Venit autem Jesus in partes
 Caesarea Philippi, et interrogabat discipulos suos,
 dicens: Quem dicunt homines
 esse Filium hominis? At
 illi dixerunt: (Alii. . .)
 Dicit illis Jesus: Vos
 autem quem me esse dicitis?
 Respondens Simon Petrus
 dixit: (Tu es: . .) Respondens autem Jesus,
 dixit ei: (Beatus. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

11 that I spake it not to you concerning bread, (that ye should beware of the leaven

that it was not of bread I said to you, ('Beware of the leaven. . .')

12 Then understood they how he bade them not (beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine. . .) 2

. . . Then they understood that he bade them (beware not of the leaven of bread, but of the teaching. . .)

13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of Man am?

And they said, (Some. . .)
He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

And Simon Peter answered and said, (Thou art. . .)
And Jesus answered and said unto him, (Blessed. .) 3

Now Jesus, having come into the district of Cæsarea Philippi, began to ask his disciples, saying, "who do men say the Son of Man is?" But they said, ("Some. . .")
He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" Simon
Peter answered and said, ("Thou art. . .") Then Jesus answered and said, ("Blessed. . . .")

¹ Rheims-Challoner's it was not of bread clarifies the line quickly.

² The King James <u>not</u> is in a squinting construction, and is therefore ambiguous: bade not or beware not?

³ In the passage just quoted, the King James version has the relative pronoun in the objective case though in the position of a predicate nominative, i.e., I am whom?, and then repeats the anomaly, that I am whom? (Op. cit., p. 497). Each of the anomalies occurs in a noun clause after the verb of saying. The Koint and the Vulgate both offer clues to the reason for the oddity just described. Both in the Koins and in the Vulgate the relative pronoun, as the subject of the infinitive (einai, esse) is in the objective case. King James has taken over the classical construction; Rheims-Challoner rectifies the passage according to modern usage. As 13 opens, both uion and Filium are to be seen in the same cors truction, - in the objective case as subjects of the infinitives. King James followed. The intent of the evangelist may have been to have the line read, in English: who do men say is the Son of Man? The Vulgate followed the Koine, presumably, but uion could not have been a scribal error for uios, because the source manuscripts are in uncial (majuscule) letters, and the S could not have been taken for an N, the sigma for the nu. (Cf. Codex Vaticanus)

Latin Vulgate

- 14 οἱ δὲ εἶπον· οἱ μὲν Ἰωάννην τὸν Βαπτιστήν, ἄλλοι δὲ Ἡλίαν, ἔτεροι δὲ Ἰερεμίαν ἤ ἕνα τῶν προφητῶν·
- 15 λέγει αὐτοῖς· ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε είναι;
- 16 άποχριθείς δε Σίμων Πέτρος είπε (σὰ εί. . .)
- 17 και άποκριθείς & Ίησους είπεν αύτο μακάριος. . .
- 18 κάγω δέ σοι λέγω (ὅτι σὸ εἰ Πέτρος, καὶ ἐπὶ ταύτη τη πέτρα οἀποδομήσω μου τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ πύλαι ἄδου οὐ κατασχύσουσιν αὐτης καὶ δώσω σοι τὰς κλεις της βασιλείας των οὐρανων, (καὶ ὅ ἐάν. ..)
- 20 τότε διεστείλατο τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἴνα μηδελ εἴπωσιν (ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν. . .)
- 22 καί προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμασο αὐτῷ, λέγων·
- 23 δε στραφείς είπεν τῷ Πέτρω.
- 24 Τότε ὁ Ίησοῦς εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· (εἴ τις θέλει. .)

- 18 . . . Et ego dico tibi
- (The Petrine text)
- 20 Tunc praecipit discipulis suis ut nemini dicerent. . .
- 22 Et assumens oum Petrus, coepit increpare illum, dicens:
- 23 Qui conversus, dixit Petro:
- 24 Tunc Jesus dixit discipulis suis: (Si quis. . .)
- 28 Amen dico vobis, (sunt quidem. . .)

IIVX

- 4 . . . cum eo loquentes.
 - . . .Respondens autem Petrus dixit ad Jesum: (Domine. . .)
- 5 adhuc eo loquente, (ecce nubes. . .) 2
- 6 . . . Et ecce vox de nube dicens: (Hic est filius meus dilectus, in quo mihi bene complacui. . .)

¹ The Vulgate here changes from the dative after dicere to ad and the accusative, although the Koinë uses the dative after its verb of saying. Jerome appears here to be at a loss for the dative of Jesus, a Latinization of the Hellenization Iesous of the earlier and true name, Yeshua, having a prototype also in Syriac and Aramaic.

The Vulgate is compelled by Latin usage to follow the word nubes by the adjective lucida, as the Koinë follows nephele with photeine, but both the King James and Rheims-Challoner say bright cloud.

Rheims-Challoner Version

3210	Michael Green, or 1 Vergion
18 And I say also unto thee	And I say to thee
20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man	Then he strictly charged his disciples to tell no one
22 Then Peter took him and began to rebuke him, saying,	And Peter, taking him aside, began to chide him, saying,
23 But he turned, and said unto Feter	He turned and said to Peter
24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, (If any)	Then Jesus said to his disciples, ('If anyone')
28 Verily I say unto you, (There be some)	Amen I say to you, (there are some)
XVII	
4 and talking with him.	talking together with him
Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, (Lord)	Then Peter addressed Jesus, saying, ("Lord")
5 While he yet spake, (be-hold, acloud)	As he was still speaking, (behold, acloud)
6 and behold a voice out of the cloud which said, (This is)	and behold, a voice out of the cloud said, ("This is")

Κατά Ματθαίον

- 3 μετ' αύτου συλλαλουντες.
- 4 άποχριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν τῷ Ἰησού· (Κύριε, καλόν ἐστιν. .)
 - 5 ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδοὸ (νεφέλη. . .) καὶ δοὸ φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης λέγουσα. (οὖτός ἐστιν ὁ υἰός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ῷ εὐδόκησα· . . .)
 - 7 καὶ εἶπεν· (ἐγέρθητε. . .)
 - 9 ένετε ίλατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων· μηδενὶ εἴπητε (τὸ ὅραμα. . .)
- 10 Καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἰ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες· (τὶ οὖν. . .)
- 11 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς είπεν αὐτοῖς· (Ἡλίας μἔν . . .)
- 12 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν (ὅτι Ἡλίας
- 13 τότε συνήκαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὅτι περὶ Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ εἶπεν ἀὐτοῖς.
- 14 ἄνθρωπος γονυπετών αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγων· (Κύριε. . .)
- 17 άποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰπεν· (ὧ γενεὰ ἄπιστος. .)
- 18 έπετ (μησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς

- 7 . . .dixitque eis. . .(Sur-gite. . .)
- 9 Praecepit eis Jesus, dicens:
 Neminem dixeritis (Visionem
- 10 Et interrogaverunt eum discipuli, dicentes: Quid ergo scribae dicunt (quod . . .)
- 11 Et ille respondens ait eis:
 (Elias. . .)
- 12 Dico autem vobis, (quia Elias. . .)
- 13 Tunc intellexerunt discipuli quia de Joanne Baptista dixisset eis.
- lh . . . homo . . . dicens:
 (Domine . . .)
- 16 Respondens autem Jesus, ait:
 (O generatio. . .)
 (incredula et perversa)
- 17 Et increpavit illus Jesus
 . . .
- 18 Tunc accesserunt discipuli ad Jesum secreto, et dixerunt: (Quare. . ?)

Rheims-Challoner Version

7 . . . and said, (Arise. . .)

and said to them, ("Arise. . .")

9 . . .Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man. . .

. . .Jesus cautioned them, saying, "Tell the vision to no one. . ."

10 And his disciples asked him saying, why then say the scribes (that. . .)

. . . And the disciples asked him, saying, "why then do the Scribes say (that. . .). ."

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, (Elias. . .)

But he answered and said, ("Elias. . . ")

12 But I say unto you, (That Elias. . .)

But I say to you (that Elias...)

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist. Then the disciples understood that he had sooken to them of John the Baptist.

14 . . a. . . man. . . saying, (Lord. . .)

a man. . .saying, ("Lord. . .")

(17) Then Jesus answered and said, (O faithless and perverse generation,)

Jesus answered and said, ("O unbelieving and perverse generation. . .?")

And Jesus rebuked the devil

And Jesus rebuked him; . . .

(19) Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, (why

Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, ("why. . .?") 3

¹ The King James alone picks up the subject, <u>Jesus</u>, from the Koinë.

² The King James alone clarifies the reference of the personal pronoun by supplying devil for auto and illum.

³ The Rheims-Challoner privately seems better than the King James apart, having a higher quality of the specific than apart.

Κατά Ματθαιου

- 19 Τότε προσελθόντες οί μαθηταί τω Ίησου κατ' ίδιαν είπον· (διατί καὶ ἡμεῖς· · ·)
- 20 δ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς• (διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν ὑμῶν.)
- 21 άμην γάρ γέγω ύμιν, έὰν ἔχητε πίστιν ὧς κόκκον σινάπεως, ἐρείτε (τῷ ὄρει. . .)
- 22 είπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς• (μέλει ὁ υἰός. . .)
- 24 προσήλθον οί τὰ δίδραχμα λαμβάνοντες τῷ Πέτρῷ καὶ εἰπον· (ὁ διδάσκαλος. . .)
- 25 βέγει, ναί.
- 25 προέφθασεν αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων (τί σοι δοχεῖ...;)
- 26 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος · (ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων.) ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησους · (ἄραγε ἔλεύθεροί εἰσιν οἱ υἰοι. . .)

- 1.9 Dixit illis Jesus: (Propter incredulitatem vestrem.)
- 19 Amen quippe dico vobis, si habueritis fidem. . . dicetis (monti huic. . .)
- 21 . . .dixit illis Jesus: (Filius. . .)
- 23 . . .accesserunt qui didrachma accipiebant, ad Petrum, et dixerunt ei: (Magister, . .)
- 24 Ait: Etiam
- 24 . . . praevenit eum Jesus, dicens: (Quid tibi videtur . . ?)
- 25 Et ille dixit: (Ab alienis.)
 Dixit illi Jesus: (Ergo
 liberi sunt filii.)

Rheims-Challoner Version

(20) And Jesus said unto them, (Because of your unbelief:)

He said to them, ("Because of your little faith;") 1

for verily I say unto you,
If ye have faith. . .ye
shall say (unto this mountain
. . .) 2

for amen I say to you, if you have faith. . .you will say (to this mountain. . .)

21 Jesus said unto them, (The Son. . .)

Jesus said to them, ("The Son . . .")

23 they that received tribute money came to Peter, and said, (Doth not your master. . .?)

those who were collecting the didrachma came to Peter, and said, ("Does your master. . ?) 3

24 He saith, Yes.

He said, "Yes."

Jesus prevented him, saying, (That thinkest thou. . .?)

Jesus spoke first, saying, ("what dost thou think. . .?") 4

(26) Peter saith unto him (Of strangers.) Jesus saith unto him, (Then are the children free.)

And he said, ("From others.")

Jesus said to him, ("The sons
then are exempt.")

¹ Rheims-Challoner's <u>little faith</u> seems too paraphrastic; the point is not a matter of faith but of unfaith.

² King James uses <u>shall</u> where Rheims-Challoner uses <u>will</u>. (Op. cit., 519 ff.)

Rheims-Challoner alone substitutes a demonstrative plural pronoun for the simple they, unjustifiably, it seems; the motive is obscure.

Rheims-Challoner here is closest to the Koinë 's pro ephthasen; this time the Rheims-Challoner version's allegiance to the Koinë is greater than the allegiance of the King James version to the Koinë; King James here definitely follows the Vulgate, and apparently did not refer to the Koinë.

⁵ Again, the Kheims-Challoner is closer to the Koinë allotrion than the King James is, The passage in Rheims-Challoner is nevertheless hazy.

Κατά Ματθαιον

Latin Vulgate

ILIVX

- 1 Έν ἐκείνη τη ὥρα προσήλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ, λέγοντες • (τὶς ἄρα
- 3 καὶ εἶπεν· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, (ἐὰν μὴ στραφητε. . .)
- 10 λέγω γὰρ ὁμῖν. . .
- 13 άμην λέγω δμίν (ὅτι. . .)
- 15 ύπαγε καὶ ἔλεγξον αὐτόν
- 18 'Αμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, (ὅσα ἐὰν δήσητε. . .)
- 19 Παλιν λέγω ὑμῖν (ὅτι ἐὰν δύο. ..) οὐ ἐὰν αἰτήσωνται
- 21 Τότε προσελθών αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε· (Κύριε. . .)
- 22 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς οὐ λέγω σοι έως. . .

- 1 In illa hora accesserunt
 discipuli ad Jesum, dicentes:
 (Quis, putas. . ?)
- 3 . . .et dixit: Amen dico
 vobis (nisi conversu)
 fueritis. . .)
- ll . . . dico enim vobis. . .
- 13 Amen dico vobis, (. . .quia . . .)
- 15 vade, et corripe eum. . .
- 18 Amen dico vobis, (quaecumque. . .)
- 19 Iterum dico vobis, quia si. . .petierint. . .
- 21 Tunc accedens Petrus ad eum, dixit: (Domine, quoties. ?)
- 22 Dicit illi Jesus: Non dico tibi usque. . .

IIIVX

1 At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, (who. . .?)

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, (Except ye be converted . . .)

ll for I say unto you

13 verily I say unto you

15 go and tell him his fault

18 Verily I say unto you, (Whatsoever. . .)

19 Again I say unto you, That if. . . they shall ask. . .

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, (Lord, how oft . . .?)

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until. . . 4

At that hour the disciples came to Jesus, saying, ("who. . .?") 1

and said, "Amen I say to you, (unless you turn. . .)

for I tell you. . .

amen I say to you

go and show him his fault 2

Amen I say to you, (whatever . . . ")

"I say to you further, that if. . . they ask. . . "

Then Peter came up to him and said, ("Lord, how often. . .?") 3

Jesus said to him, "I do not say to thee (seven times. . .)

The Vulgate is alone in saying think you, in the phrase, who, think you . . .? Jerome may have been following a lingua franca formula, or a non-Greek source.

² Here the Rheims-Challoner appears to follow the King James, which, incidentally, might be expected to say tell unto him, but does not.

³ Rheims-Challoner uses another complementary preposition, in came up.

^{.4} King James uses a now obsolete until phrase.

Κατά Ματθαίου

- 26 προσοκύνει αὐτος λέγων·
 κύριο, (μαρροθύρησεν έπ΄
 έρο(. . .)
- 28 καὶ κρατήσας αὐτὸν ἔπνιγε, λέγων (ἀπόδος μοι ὅτι ὀφείλεις.)
- 29 παρεκάλει α΄ υτὸν λέγων. (μακριθύμησον έπ' έμοι . . .)
- 32 τότε προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ λέγει αὐτῷ· (δουλε πονηρέ. . .)
 - 3προσήλθον. . .οί Φαρισαῖοι πειράζοντες αὐτὸν καὶ λέγωντες . . .
 - 4 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἴπεν αὐτοῖς (οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε. . .)
 - 5 καὶ εἶπεν, (ἔνεκεν τοῦτο καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα. . .)

Latin Vulgate

- 26 . . . orabat eum, dicens: (Patientiam habe. . .)
- 28 . . .et tenens suffocabat eum, dicens: (Redde quod debes. . .)
- 30 . . . Rogabat eum, dicens: (Patientiam habe. . .)
- 33 . . .et ait illi:

XIX

- 3 . . .Et accesserunt. .pharisaei tentateseum, et dicentes:
- 4 Qui respondens, ait eis:
 (Non legistis. . ?) et
 dixit: (Propter hoc dimattet
 homo patrem et matrem. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

26 worshipped him, saying, (Lord, have patience. . .) 1

besought him, saying, ('Have patience. . .')

28 took him by the throat, saying, (lay what thou owest.) 2

throttled him, saving, ("Pay what thou owest.")

30 besought him, saying, (Have petience. . .) 3

began to entreat him, saying, ('Have patience with me. . . ")

33 said unto him. . .

said to him. . .

XIX

3 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him. . .

And there came to him some Pharisees, testing him, and saying, 4

4 And he answered and said unto them, (Have ye not read. . .?)
And said, (For this cause shall a man leave father and mother. . . 5

But he answered and said to them, ("Have you not read. . .?) and said, ('For this cause man shall leave his father and mother. . .'")

¹ King James picks up the Lord, from Koine's Kurie. Lines 22 and 26 in Jerome hint at his having read Cicero de Catalina; note the use of usque and patientiam.

² King James here paraphrases epnigen and suffocabat boldly, in took him by the throat.

³ The idiom here patientiam smacks of lingua franca; Jerome may have been at a loss for a verb to render have been at a loss for a verb to render have because of the Koing James Version's adoption from the Vulgate.

Again the Rheims-Challoner translates peirezontes and tentates as testing. Rheims-Challoner also says some Pharisees, but the Latin Vulgate and the Koinë alike show no partitive genitive.

⁵ Both English versions interpolate cause, and Rheims-Challoner also interpolates his. Both concur in using shall.

Κατά Ματθαίον

- 7 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· (τὶ οὖν Μωσῆς ἐνετείλατο δοῦναι ...)
- 8 λέγει αὐτοῖς (ὅτι Μωσῆς
- 9 λέγω δε ύμιν. . . (ἀπολύση τὴν γυναικα αὐτου. . .)
- 10 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἶ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· (εἰ οὖτως έστὶν ἡ αἰτία του ἀνθρώπου μετὰ της γυναικός, ουμφέρει γαμησαι. . .)
- 11 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς (οὐ πάντας χωρουσιν...)
- 14 δ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς (ἄφετε τὰ παιδία. . .)
- 16 είς προσελθών είπεν αύτφ (Διδάσκαδε άγαθέ...)
- 17 δ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· (τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; . .)

- 7 Dicunt illi: (Quid ergo
 Moyses. . ?)
- 8 Ait illis:
- 9 Dico autem vobis. . .(dimisit uxorem suam. . .)
- 10 Dicunt ei discipuli ejus: (Si ita est causa hominis cum uxore, non expedit nubere.)
- ll Qui dixit illis: (Non omnes capiunt. . .)
- ll Jesus vero ait es: (Sinite parvulos. . .)
- 16 . . . unus accedens, ait illi: (Magister bone. . .)
- 17 Qui dixit ei: (Quid me interrogas. . ?) (de bono)

Rheims-Challoner Version

7 They say unto him, (Thy did Moses. . .?)

They said to him, ("why then did Moses. . .?)

3 He saith unto them,

He said to them. . .

9 And I say unto you, (whoseever shall put away his wife

And I say to you, that (who-ever puts away his wife. . .)

10 His disciples say unto him,
If the case of the man be so
with his wife, it is not
good to marry. 2

His disciples said to him, ("If the case of a man with his wife is so, it is not expedient to marry.")

ll.But he said unto them, (All men cannot receive. . .)

And he said, ("Not all can accept. . .")

14 But Jesus said, (Suffer little children. . .) 3

But Jesus said to them, ("Let the little children. . .")

16 And behold, one came and said unto him, (Good Master . . .)

And behold, a certain man came to him and said, ("Good Master. . .")

17 And he said unto him, (thy callest thou me good ?)

He said to him, ("why dost thou ask me about what is good?")

¹ To put away one's wife is inept phraseology for today's journalistic reader.

Both King James and Rheims-Challoner seem awkward; the modern reader might reasonably expect: "If that's the way it is between a man and his wife, then. . "

King James omits the expected unto after said, and jumps over the Vulgate's "little ones" to pick up the Koinë children (paidia). Rheims—Challoner also uses children, a word of higher specific value than the phrase little ones.

⁴ Rheims-Challoner's a certain man broadly translates eis and unus

The sharp contrast between the King James and Rheims-Challoner results from King James' allegiance to the Koinë where Rheims-Challoner's allegiance goes to the Vulgate's de bono. The agathon may well be a Greek accusative of specification, making Rheims-Challoner correct.

Κατά Ματθαίον

- 18 λέγει αὐτῷ ποίας; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἰπεν.
- 20 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ νεανίσκος· (πάντα ταυτα ἐφυλαξάμην ἐχ νεότητός μου· . .)
- 21 Έφη αὐτῷ ὁ ΄ Ιησοῦς· (εἰ θέλεις τέλειος εἰναι. . .)
- 23 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἴπε τοῖς μαθηταίς αὐτοῦ ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν (ὅτι δυσκόλως πλούσος. . .)
- 24 πάλιν δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν. . .
- 25 έξεπλήσσοντο σφόδρα λέγοντες (τὶς ἄρα δύναται σωθηναι;)
- 26 έμβλέψας δε δ Ίησοῦς είπεν α΄ντοῖς . .)
- 27 Τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος εἰπεν αὐτφ· (ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς . . .)

- 18 Dicit illi: (Quae?) Jesus autem dixit:
- 20 Dicit illi adolescens:
- 21 Ait illi Jesus:
- 23 Jesus autem dixit discipulis suis: Amen dico vobis, (quia dives. . .)
- 24 Et iterum dico vobis. . .
- 25 . . . mirabunter valde, dicentes: (Quis ergo poterit salvus esse?)
- 26 Aspiciens autem Jesus dixit illis. . .
- 27 Tunc respondens Petrus, dixit ei: (Ecce nos. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

18 He saith unto him, which? Jesus said, (The abridged decalogue). The young man saith unto him,

He said to him, ("which?") And Jesus said, The young man said to him.

21 Jesus said unto him. . . .

Jesus said to him. . . .

23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, (That...)

But Jesus said to his disciples, ("Amen, I say to you, with difficulty. . .") 1

24 And again I say unto you. . .

. . .further I say to you. . .

25 they were exceedingly amazed, saying, (tho then can be saved?) 2

were exceedingly astonished, and said, ("who then can be saved?")

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them. . .

And looking upon them, Jesus said to them. . . 3

27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, (Behold, we. . .)

Then Peter addressed him, saying, ("Behold, we. . .")

Rheims-Challoner follows the Koinë in putting the dverb ahead of the subject of the subordinate clause. Cf. duskolos plousios.

The English versions follow the Koinë with can be saved, rather than the Vulgate's be safe. Cf. dunatai sothenai.

The Rheims-Challoner's attempt to modernize the English of the gospels might here have resulted in a rendering such as "looking at them. . ."

The phrase beholding them seems stilted and archaic, and though Rheims-Challoner keeps many archaic words and phrases, this and other usages having no contemporary validity, seem ill-chosen.

·

...

• • •

• • •

. . .

.

.

•

Latin Vulgate

- 28 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· άμὰν λέγω ὑμῖν (ὅτι ὑμεῖς οὶ ἀπολουθήσαντές μοι. . .)
 - 3 ἐστῷτας ἐν τή ἀγορᾳ ἀργοὖς, καὶ ἐκεινος εἶπεν· (ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς. . .)
 - 6 εὖρεν ἄλλους ἐστῶτας ἀργούς, καὶ λέγει αὖτοῖς· (τὶ ὧδε. . .)
 - 7 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· (ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἡμας. ..) λέγει αὐτοῖς. ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς. ..
 - 8 όψίας δὲ γενομένης λέγει δ χύριος τοῦ ἀμπελωνος τῷ ἐπιτρόπῷ αὐτοῦ· (χάλεσον τοὺς ἐργάτας. . .)
- 11 λαβόντες δὲ ἐγόγγυζον κατὰ του οἰκοδεσπότου, λέγοντες
- 13 ὁ δὲ ἀποχριθεὶς εἶπεν ἐνὶ αὐτῶν· (ἐταῖρε. . .)

28 Jesus autem dixit illis:
Amen dico vobis: (quod vos
qui secuti. . .)

XX

- 4 stantes in for otiosos, et dixit illis: (Ite et vos. . .)
- 8 Cum sero. . .dicit dominus vineae procuratori suo: (Voca operarios. . .)
- 11 Et accipientes murmurabant
 adversus paterfamilias,
 dicentes,
- 13 Et ille respondens uni eorum, dixit: (Amice. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

28 And Jesus said unto them,
Verily I say unto you,
(That ye which have followed
. . .)

And Jesus said to them, "Amen I say to you that (you who have followed me. . .)

XX

standing idle in the marketplace, And said unto them: (Go ye also. . .)

standing in the marketple idle; and he sai said to them, ("Go you also. . ")

7 found others standing idle, and saith unto them, (./hy They say unto him, (Because no man. . .) He saith unto them, (Go ye also. . .)

found others standing, and he said to them, ("hy. . .?")
They said to him, ("Because no man. . .") He said to them, ("Go you also. . .") 2

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, (Call the laborers. . .)

But when evening had come, the owner of the vineyard said to his steward, (Call the laborers . . .)

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the goodman of the house, Saying. . .

And on receiving it, they began to murmur against the householder, saying, 4

13 But he answered one of them,
and said, (Friend. . .) 5

But answering one of them, he said, ('Friend. . .')

¹ King James's which, with the antecedent ye shows the unstabilized nature of the relative pronoun in the early seventeenth century. (Op.cit., loc. cit.)

Rheims-Challoner omits <u>idle</u>, although it is again present in the Koinë.

Cf. argous. The Vulgate omits <u>otiosos</u>, as if by oversight, and almost certainly not because of sensitivity of repetition, which is inherent.

³ The word steward had long ceased to mean sty-keeper.

⁴ Rheims-Challoner again translates the imperfect tense as inceptive.

⁵ The King James here does not give us the expected unto one of them.

- 17 ο Ίησους. . .παρέλαβε. . . καὶ είπεν αὐτοῖς (ἰδοὺ άναβα (νομεν. . .)
- 20 ἡ μήτηρ των Ζεβεδαίου. . . προσχυνούσα χαὶ αίτουσά (τι παρ' αύτου.)
- 21 ὁ δὲ εἔπεν αὐτη (τί θέλεις;) λέγει αὐτῷ· εἰπὲ (ἴνα καθίσωσιν οὐτοι οἱ δύο. ..)
- 22 άποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰπεν· οὐκ οἴδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε.
- 22 λέγουσιν αδτῷ· δυνάμεθα.
- 23 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς. (τὸ μὲν ποτήριόν μου. . .)
- 25 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος α΄υτοὺς είπεν· (οἴδατε ὅτι. . .)
- 39 τυφλοί. . . ἔκραξαν, λέγοντες · (ἐλέησον ἡμας, Κύριε. . .)

- 17 Jesus. . .assumpsit. . .et ait illis: (Ecce ascendimus. . .)
- 20 mater filiorum Zebedaei. . . petens (aliquid ab eo.)
- 21 Qui dixit ei: (Quid vis?)
 Ait illi: Dic (ut sedeant hi
 duo. . .)
- 22 Respondens autem Jesus, dixit: Nescitis quid petatis. . .
- 23 Dicunt ei: Possumus. Ait illis: (Calicem quidem. . .)
- 25 Jesus autem vocavit eos ad se, at ait:
- 30 . . .caeci. . .clamaverunt, dicentes:

Rheims-Challoner Version

17 Jesus. . .took. . .and said unto them, (Behold, we go up. . .)

Jesus...took...and said to them, ("Behold, we are going up...")

20 the mother of Zebedee's children. . .desiring (a certain thing of him.) 1

Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee. . . (made a request of him.)

21 And he said unto her, (What wilt thou?) She saith unto him, (. . . that these my two sons may sit. . .)

He said to her, ("...hat dost thou want?") She said to him, ("...that these my two sons may sit...")

22 But Jesus answered and said,
(Ye know not what ye ask
...)

But Jesus answered and said, ("You do not know what you are asking for.") 2

23 They say unto him, We are able. And he saith unto them, (indeed. . .my cup. .) 3

They said to him, "We can.". He said to them, ("of my cup. . . indeed. . .")

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, b

But Jesus called them to him, and said,

30 blind men. . .cried out, saying, 4

blind men. . .cried out, saying,

¹ Both King James and Rheims-Challoner have difficulty with petens (aitousa)
To make a request seems verbose for ask, or asking, or seeking.

² Rheims-Challoner again adds a complementary preposition to the verb.

³ King James chose we are able in preference to we can, possibly because of some connotation alive then, but vanished since, but more certainly because of the state of development of the conjugation of to be able.

Here both King James and Rheims-Challoner add the complementary preposition. The element from which the <u>out</u> is taken is the first syllable of ekraksan; Jerome's clamaverunt lacks it.

Κατά Ματθαίον

- 32 καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐφώνησεν αὐτοὺς καὶ είπε• (τί θέλετε. . .)
- 33 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· (Κύριε, ἴνα ἀνοιχθῶσιν ἡμῶν οἰ ὀφθαλμοί.)

- 1 δ 'Ιησούς ἀπέστειλε δύο μαθητάς λέγων αὐτοῖς· (πορεύθητε εἰς τὴν κώμην . . .)
- 3 καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπη τι, ἐρεῖτε (ὅτι ὁ Κύριος αὐτών χρείαν ἔχει·)
- 4 ΐνα πληρωθη το βηθέν δια του προφήτου λέγοντος είπατε τη θυγατρί Σιών. . .
- 6 καθώς προσέταξεν αὐτοῖς δ Ἰησοῦς. . .

Latin Vulgate

- 31 At illi magis clamabant, dicentes:
- 32 . . .Et stetit Jesus, et vocavit eos, et aits (Quid vultis. .?)
- 33 Dicunt illi: (Domine, ut aperiantur oculi nostri.)

ΙXX

- 2 Jesus misit. . .dicens eis: (Ita
 in castellum. . .)
- 3 . . .et si quis vobis aliquid dixerit, dicite (quia Dominus his opus habet. . .)
- h . . . ut adimpleretur quod dictum est per prophetam, dicentem: Dicite filiae Sion:
- 7 Sicut praecepit illis Jesus.

Rheims-Challoner Version

31 but they cried out the more, saying,

But they cried out all the louder, saying, 1

32 And Jesus stood still, and and called them, and said, (what will ye. .?)

Then Jesus stopped, and called them, and said, ("what will you. . ?")

33 They say unto him, (Lord, that our eyes may be opened.) 2

They said to him, ("Lord, that our eyes be opened.")

IXX

2 then Jesus sent. . . Saying unto them, (Go into the village. . .)

them Jesus sent. . .saying to them, ("Go into the village. . ")

3 And if any man say aught to you, ye shall say, (The Lord hath need of them; . . .) 3

And if anyone say anything to you, you shall say (that the Lord has need of them. . .)

4 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, (Tell ye the daughter of Sion. . .) 4

that thereby might be fulfilled what was sooken through the prophet, saying, ("Tell the daughter of Sion. . .")

7 as Jesus commanded them,

as Jesus had directed them.

¹ Rheims-Challoner renders <u>magis</u> and <u>meizon louder</u>, with little justification but considerably greater dram tic vigor, if not actual realism.

² The King James does not interpret the present tense of <u>saying</u> as an historical present, despite a sufficient precedent in the development of English.

Both King James and Rheims-Challoner use a mandatory shall, although the Koinë and the Vulgate have the straight imperative: ereite, dicite. (loc. cit.)

Here is the King James using tell in the sense of say, although earlier the King James avoids tell. Rheims-Challoner follows King James with a usage quite valid and acceptable today. Here say has the sense inform.

Κατά Ματθαίον

- 9 οἱ δὲ ὅχλοι. . .ἔχραζον λέγοντες · (ὡσαννὰ τῷ τἰῷ Δαβ (δ. . .)
- 10 έσε (σθη πάσα ή πόλις λέγουσα· (τίς έστιν ούτος. ..)
- 11 οἱ δὲ ὅχλοι ἔλεγον (οὐτός ἔστιν Ἰησους ὁ προφήτης ὁ ἀπὸ Ναζαρὲτ της Γαλιλαίας.)
- 13 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς·
 (γέγραπται, ὁ οἰκός μου
 οἰκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται·
 ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε
 σπήλαιον ληστών.)
- 15 καὶ τοδς παίδας κράζοντας έν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ λέγοντας
- 16 ήγανάχτησαν καὶ εἶπον κώτω άκοθεις τὶ οὐτοι λέγουσιν; ὁ δὲ Ἰησους λέγει αὐτοις ναί.
- 19 καὶ λέγει αὐτῆ.
- 20 ίδόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐθαύμασαν λέγοντες•

- 9 Turbae. . .clamabant, dicentes: (Hosanna filio David. . .)
- 10 Commota est. . .dicens: (Quis est hic?)
- ll Populi autem dicehant: (Hic est Jesus propheta a Nazareth Galilaeae.)
- 13 et dicit eis: (Scriptum est:
 Domus mea domus orationis
 vocabitur; vos autem fecistis
 illam speluncam latronum.)
- 15 . . .et pueros clamantes in templo, et dicentes. . .in-dignati sunt, et dicerunt ei: Audis quid isti dicunt?

 Jesus autem dixit eis: Utique. 1
- 19 . . . et ait illi.
- 20 . . . videntes discipuli, mirati sunt, dicentes:

Almost invariably, Jerome uses <u>autem</u> as the equivalent of the Koinë enclitic de. The King James <u>children crying</u> today means <u>children weeping</u>.

Rheims-Challoner's crying out is effective.

Rheims-Challoner Version

9 And the multitudes. . .cried, saying, (Hosanna to the son of David:) And the crowds kept crying out, saying, ("Hosanna to the son of David! . .") l

10 was moved, saying, (Tho is this?)

was thrown into commotion, saying, ("Who is this?") 2

11 And the multitude said, (This
 is Jesus the prophet of
 Nazareth of Galilee.)

But the crowds kept on saying, ("This is Jesus the prophet from Nazareth of Galilee.")

13 and said unto them,

and he said to them,

(It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves.)

("It is written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer'; but you have made it a den of thieves.")

15 and the children crying in the temple, and saying. . . they were sore displeased, And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea.

and the children crying out in the temple, saying, . . .were indignant and said unto him, "Dost thou hear what these are saying?" And Jesus said to them, "Yes; . . "

19 and said unto it, (The fig tree)

and he said to it,

20 when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying. . .

seeing this, the disciples marvelled, saying,

Here the Rheims-Challoner translates an imperfect as of action going on in the past, using the modern idiom kept. . .with the participle, farther developing the so-called progressive form of the verb, King James here omits the out earlier used in cried out, but Rheims-Challoner uses it.

² Rheims-Challoner's paraphrastic rendering of commota seems valid.

³ The Rheims-Challoner's from is closer to the Koinë and the Vulgate. Cf. a Nazareth, apo Nazaret.

Here the <u>shall</u> of both King James and the Rheims-Challoner has a kind of mandatory ring, pleasing the purist concept of the volitional future. (loc. cit.)

•

. . .

. . .

.

. . .

- 21 ἀποχριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰπεν αὐτοῖς ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμιν, (ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν . .) ἀλλὰ κᾶν τῷ ὅρει τοὐτῷ εἴπητε, (ἄρθητι. . .)
- 22 καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἄν αἰτήσητε (ἐν τη προσευχη πιστεύοντες, λήψεσθε.)
- 23 προσήλθον αὐτῷ διδάσχοντι οἱ ἀρχιερείς. . .λέγοντες· (ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ. . .)
- 24 ἀποκριθεὶς ὑμᾶς κάγὼ λόγον ἔνα, ὄν ἐκὰν εἰπητέ μοι, κάγὼ ὑμιν ἐρω (ἐν ποία ἐξουσία. . .)
- 25 οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο παρ' ἐαυτοῖς λέγοντες ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, ἐξ οὐρανου, ἐρεῖ ἡμῖν, (διατὶ οὐν οὐκ ἐπιστεὐσατε αὐτο) ἐὰν δὲ εἴπωμεν, (ἐξ ἀνθρώπων. ..)
- 27 καὶ ἀποκριθέντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰπον (οὐκ οἴδαμεν.) ἔφη αὐτοις καὶ αὐτός οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν (ἐν ποία ἐξουσία. ..)

- 21 Respondens autem Jesus, ait eis: Amen dico vobis, (si habueritis fidem). . .sed et si monti huic dixeritis: (Tolle. . .)
- 22 . . .Et ommis quaecumque petieritis (in oratione credentes, accipietis.)
- 23 . . .accesserunt ad eum docentem principes. . . dicentes: (In qua potestate . .?)
- 24. Respondens Jesus dixiteis: Interrogato si dixeritis... dicam
- 25 At illi cogitabant inter se, dicentes: Si dixerimus e caelo, dicet nobis: (Quare ergo non credistis illi?) Si autem dixerimus, (ex hominibus . . .)
- 27 . . . et respondentes Jesu, dixerunt: (Nescimus.) 1
 - . . .Ait illis et ipse: Nec ego dico vobis (in qua potestate. . .)

The Vulgate here supplies a dative of Jesus, from which Jerome repeatedly shies. King James unexpectedly paraphrases notably: Ouk oidamen and Nescimus, possibly drawing upon a text not quoted here, to make them say "We cannot tell."

Rheims-Challoner Version

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, (If ye have faith . . .) but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, (Be thou moved. . .) 1

But Jesus answered and said to them, ("Amen I say to you (if you have faith...)... but even if you shall say to this mountain, 'Arise...'")

22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask (in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.)

(")And all things whatever you you ask for (in prayer, believing, you shall receive."

23 the chief priests...came to him as he was teaching ...and said, (By what authority...?)

the chief priests...came to him as he was teaching, and said, ("By what authority...?")

25 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall
say, From heaven, he will
say unto us, (why did ye then
not believe him?)
But if we shall say, (Of
men. . .) 3

27 And they answered Jesus and said, (we cannot tell.)

And they answered Jesus and said, "We do not know."

And he said unto them, Neither tell I you (by what authority. . .) Then he in turn said to them, "Neither do I tell you (by what authority. . .") 4

¹ King James renders et as also, Rheims-Challoner as even, for precision.

The question was not one of authority in today's sense, but of power, as in Koine eksousia, and Vulgate potestate. Rheims-Challoner seems to have erred in following the King James. In the era of the King James version authority, it appears, was closer to the meaning making, veiled in the Latin origin of authority in the verb augere.

Here the King James uses shall in the first person of the apparent "simple future", and will in its third person. (loc. cit.)

⁴ Rheims-Challoner interpolates in turn. Again both King James and Rheims-Challoner give us authority for eksousia and potestate.

•

. . .

• • • •

· · ·

• • •

. . .

Κατά Ματθαίον

- 29 δ δὲ ἀποχριθεὶς εἶπεν· (οὐ θέλω•)
- 30 είπεν ώσα τως. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς είπεν· (ἐγὼ κύριε·)
- 31 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· ὁ πρῶτος. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν (ὅτι οἱ τελῶναι καὶ αἰ πόρναι. . .)
- 37 ἀπέστειλε πρός αὐτὸυς τὸν υἰὸν αὐτου λέγων (ἐντραπἦσονται τὸν υἰόν μου.)
- 38 οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ ἰδόντες τον υἰὸν εἰπον ἐν ἐαυτοῖς· (οὐτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος·)
- 41 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· (κακοὺς κακῶς ἀπολέσει αὐτούς, καί. . .)
- 42 λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ίησοῦς· (οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε ἐν ταίς γραφαῖς. . .)
- 43 δια τούτο λέγω ύμιν (ὅτι ἀφηθήσεται. . .)

- 29 Ille autem respondens, ait: (Nolo)
- 30 . . .dixit similiter. At ille respondens, ait: (Eo, domine.)
- 31 . . .Dicunt ei: Primus.
 Dicit illis Jesus: Amen
 dico vobis, (quia publicani,
 et meretrices. . .)
- 37 . . . misit ad eos filium suum, dicens: (Verebuntur filium meum.)
- 38 Agricolae autem videntes filium, dixerunt intra se: (Hic est heres. . .)
- 41 . . . Aiunt illi: (Malos male perdit. . .)
- 42 . . . Dicit illis Jesus:
 (Nunquam legistis in
 Scripturis? . .)
- 43 . . . Ideo dico vobis, (quia auferetur. . .)

29 He answered and said, (I will not:)

- 30 and said likewise. And he answered and said, (I go, sir. . .)
- 31 They say unto him, The first.
 Jesus sai'th unto them. Verily
 I say unto you, (That the
 publicans and the harlots. .)
- 37 he sent unto them his son, saying, (They will reverence my son.)
- 38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, (This is the heir;)
- 41 They say unto him, (He will miserably destroy. . .)
- 42 Jesus saith unto them, (Pid ye ever read in the scriptures . . .?)
- 43 Therefore say I unto you. . . (shall be taken from you. .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

(")But he answered and said,
('I will not';)

and spoke in the same manner.

And this one answered, ("I go, sir";)

They said, "The first." Jesus said to them, "Amen I say to you, (the publicans and harlots . . .)

(")he sent his son to them, saying, ('They will respect my son.') (")

"But the vinedressers, on seeing the son, said among themselves, ('This is the heir; . . ') 2

They said to him, ("He will utterly destroy. . .")

Jesus said to them, ("Did you never read in the Scriptures . . .?")

Therefore I say to you, (that . . . will be taken away from you. . .) 3

¹ King James use of reverence, a noun, as a verb, is remarkable.

² Rheims-Challoner's <u>vine-dressers</u> adds quality of the specific, for <u>georgoi</u>.

³ Rheims-Challoner makes a complementary preposition out of the aph of aphthesetai, and the au of auferetur, quite acceptably in modern usage.

Κατά Ματθαιον

45 ἔγνωσαν ὅτι περὶ αὐτων λέγει•

- 1 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν είπεν αὐτοῖς έν παραβολαῖς λέγων•
- 4 πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους, λέγων είπατε τοις κεκλημένοις (ίδοῦ τὸ ἄριστόν μου ἡτοίμασα . . .)
- 8 τότε λέγει το ις δούλοις αύτου (ὁ μὲν γάμος. . .)
- 12 και λέγει αὐτῷ· (ἐταῖρε. . .)
- 13 τότε είπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς τοις διακόνοις (δήσαντες. . .)
- 16 καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν αὐτῷ τοῦς μαθητὰς αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν Ἡρφδιανων, λέγοντες• (διδάσκαλε, οἴδαμεν. . .)
- 17 είπε οὖν ἡμῖν, τί σοι δοχει; (ἔξεστι δοῦναι χῆνσον Καίσαρι ἣ οὕ;)

Latin Vulgate

46 cognoverunt quod de ipsis diceret

XXII

- 1 Et respondens Jesus, dixit
 iterum in parabolis eis,
 dicens:
- 8 Tunc ait servis tuis:
- 12 Et ait illi:
- 13 Tunc dixit rex ministris:
- 16 . . . Et mittunt (ei). . . dicentes: (Magister, scimus . . .)
- 17 . . .Dic ergo nobis quid tibi videtur, (licet censum dare Caesari, an non?)

46 they perceived that he spake of them.

Rheims-Challoner Version

they knew that he was speaking about them. 1

IIXX

1 And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden. . . (Behold, I have prepared my dinner:)

8 Then saith he to his servants.

12 And he said unto him,

13 Then said the king to the servents,

16 And they sent out. . .unto him. . .saying, (Master, we know. . .)

17 Tell us therefore, what thinkest thou? (Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?)

And Jesus addressed them, and spoke to them in parables, saying,

Again he sent out other servants, saying, "Tell those who are invited, (Behold, I have prepared my dinner;)(")

Then he said to his servants,

And he said to him,

Then the king said to the attendants, 2

And they sent to him. . . saying, ("Master, we know. . ")

(")Tell us, therefore, what dost thou think: (Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar, or not?")

¹ Rheims-Challoner here is vigorously and smoothly modern in diction.

² Rheims-Challoner here inclines again toward the subject, predicate, object form of the sentence. King James does not.

³ King James here picks up the complementary infinitive from the Koine compound.

Κατά Ματθαίου

- 18 γγούς δὲ δ Ίησοῦς. . . είπε· (τί με πειράζετε . . .)
- 20 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· (Τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὕτη. . .)
- 21 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Καίσαρος. τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς· (ἀπόδοτε. . .)
- 23 προσήλθον αὐτῷ Σαδδουκαῖοι, οἱ λέγοντες (μὴ εἶναι ανάστασιν,) καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες.
- 24 διδάσκαλε, Μωσῆς εἶπεν• (ἐάν τις. . .)
- 29 άποχριθείς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς είπεν αὐτοῖς. (πλανασθε . . .)
- 31 περί δε της άναστάσεως τως νεκρών ούκ άνεγνωτε τὸ ρηθεν ψέν ύπο του Θεου λέγοντος; (έγω είμι . . .)
- 35 και έπηρώτησεν εξς έξ αύτων βομικός, πειράζων... και λέγων·

- 18 Jesus. . .ait: (Quid me tentatis. .?)
- 20 . . . Et ait illis Jesus: (Cuius est imago. . ?)
- 21 Dicunt ei: Caesaris. Tunc ait illis: (Reddite. . .)
- 23 . . .accesserunt sadducaei, qui dicunt (non esse resurrectionem;) et interrogaverunt eum, dicentes:
- 24 . . . Magister, Moyses dixit: (Si quis. . .)
- 29 . . .Respondens autem Jesus, ait illis: (Erratis. . .)
- 31 De resurrectione autem mortuorum non legistis quod dictum est a Deo dicentes vobis: (Ego sum. . ?)
- 35 . . .et interrogavit eum unus ex eis legis doctor, tentans eum. . .

Rheims-Challoner Version

18 But Jesus. . .said, (hy tempt ye me. . .?)

Put Jesus. . .said, ("hy do you test me. . .?")

20 And he said unto them, (whose is this image. . ?)

Then Jesus said to them, ("hose are this image and the inscription . . .?")

21 They say unto him, Cæsar's.
Then saith he unto them,
(Render...)

They said to him, "Cæsar's"
Then he said to them, ("Render
...")

23 came to him the Sadducees, which say (that there is no resurrection,) and asked him, Saying. . .

some Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to him, and questioned him, saying. . . 1

24 . . . Master, Moses said, (If a man. . .)

"Master, Moses said, 'If a men. . . "

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, (Ye do err. . .)

But Jesus answered and said to them, "You err. . ."

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, (I am. . .?) 2

(")But as to the resurrection of the dead, have you not read what was spoken to you by God, saying,
('I am. . .?'")

35 Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying. . .

And one of them, a doctor of the law, putting him to the test, asked him. . .

Rheims-Challoner again strives for the subject, predicate, object sentence. King James Version has the relative pronoun which with the antecedent Sadducees, where Rheims-Challoner of course has who.

² King James renders <u>peri</u> and <u>de</u> with the paraphrase <u>as touching;</u> Rheims-Challoner with <u>as to.</u> The <u>King James usage seems contemporary idiom</u> for it.

³ King James alone picks up and saying from the Greek; Rheims-Challoner, apparently following the Vulgate, does not, and paraphrases tentans with the expression putting him to the test. Again king James uses

Κατά Ματθαίου

- 37 δ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔφη αὐτῷ· (ἀγαπήσεις Κύριον. ..)
- 41 έπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησους, λέγων•
- 42 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· τοῦ Δαβίδ.
- 43 λέγει αὐτοῖς πῶς οὖν Δαβὶδ ἐν πνεύματι Κύριον αὐτὸν καλεῖ, λέγων, εἰπεν δ Κύριος τῷ Κυρίῷ μου. . .)
- 46 καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδύνατο αὐτῷ ἀποκριθῆναι λόγον, (οὐδὲ ἐτόλμησέν τις. . .)
 - 1 Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν τοῖς ὅχλοις καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ λέγων. (2 ἐπὶ τῆς Μωσέῷς καθέδρας . . .)
 - 3 πάντα οδν δσα αν είπωσιν δμίν τηρείν. . .λέγουσι γάρ καὶ οὐ ποιούσιν.
- 16 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὁδηγοὶς οἰ.
 λέγοντες (ὅς ἀν ὁμόση

Latin Vulgate

- 37 . . . Ait illi Jesus:
- 41 . . .interrogavit eos Jesus, dicens:
- 42 Dicunt ei, David. Ait illis: Quomodo ergo David in spiritu vocat eum Dominum, dicens: Dixit Dominus Domino meo:
- 46 . . . Et nemo poterat ei respondere verbum:

IIIXX

- 1 . . .Tunc Jesus locutus est ad turbam et ad discipulos, dicens: (Super cathedram. . .)
- 3 . . . Omnia ergo quaecumque dixerint vobis. . . dicunt enim, et non faciumt.
- 16 . . . Vae vobis duces caeci, qui dicitis: (Quicumque juraverit. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

37 Jesus said unto him. . .

Jesus said to him. . .

41 . . . Jesus asked them, Saying. . .

. . . Jesus questioned them, saying. . .

42 They say unto him, the son of David. He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, The Lord said unto my Lord

They said to him, "David's." He said to them, "How then does David in the Spirit call him Lord, saying, 'The Lord said to my Lord:

46 And no man was able to answer him a word,

And no one could answer him a word:

TTTXX

1 Then spake Jesus to the multitude and to his disciples, Saying, (. . .in. . .seat) Then Jesus spoke to the crowds and to his disciples, saving, (. . . on the chair. . .)

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you (observe). . . for they say, and do not.

All things, therefore, that they command you, (observe). for they talk but do nothing. 2

16 Woe unto you, ye blind guides, "Woe to you, blind guides, who which say, (Whosoever shall say, (Whoever swears. . .') swear. . .)

which where Rheims-Challoner uses who. King James's lawyer apparently comes from the Koinë nomikos, which Jerome rendered doctor legis. Unus ex eis, though coming directly from the Koinë, sounds like lingua franca.

¹ Rheims-Challoner alone capitalizes Spirit, clearly on doctrinal grounds. King James interpolates the son of for clarity.

² Rheims-Challoner's talk but do nothing has colloquial vigor.

Κατά Ματθαίου

- 30 χαὶ λέγετε (εἰ ἡμεν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν. . .)
- 36 άμην λέγω ύμιν (ὅτι ἤξει ταυτα πάντα. . .)
- 39 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, οὐ μή με ἴὸητε ἀπ'ἄρτι ἔως ἄν εἴπητε, (εὐλογτμένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου)
 - 2 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἴπεν αὐτοῖς (οὐ βλέπετε ταῦτα πάντα;) ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, (οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῆ ὧδε λίθος. .)
 - 3 προσήλθον αφτώ οί μαθηταί κατ ίδίαν λέγοντες είπε ήμιν (πότε ταυτα ἔσται;)

Latin Vulgate

- 30 . . . Et dicitis: (si fuissemus in diebus patrum nostrorum . . .)
- 36 . . . Amen dico vobis, (venient haec omnia. . .)
- 39 . . .Dico enim vobis, non me videbitis amodo, donec dicatis: (Benedictus qui venit. . .)

. VIXX

- 2 . . .Ipse autem respondens,
 dixit illis: (Videtis. . ?)
- (2) Amen dico vobis, (non relinquetur hic lapis. . .)
- 3 . . .accesserunt ad eum discipuli secreto, dicentes: Dic nobis (quando haec erunt?)

Rheims-Challoner Version

30 And say, (If we had been in the days of our fathers,)

and say, ('If we had lived in the days of our fathers,')

36 Verily I say unto you, (All these things shall come. . .)

Amen I say to you, (all these things will come upon. . .) 2

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, (Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.)

For I say to you, you shall not see me henceforth until you shall say, ('Plessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord:')

VIXX

2 And Jesus said unto them, (See ye. . .?)

But he answered and said to them, ("Do you see. . .?") 4

(2) verily I say unto you, (There shall not be left here one stone. . .) 5 "Amen I say to you, (there will not be left here one stone. . .")

3 the disciples care unto him privately, saying, Tell us, (when shall these things be?)

the disciples came to him privately, saying, "Tell us, (when are these things to happen. . .?)

Rheims-Challoner makes we had lived of the plain verb to be.

Again Rheims-Challoner and King James are at variance on shall, will.

To us, the King James shall has an "it is so ordered" connotation.

(loc. cit.)

³ Here Rheims-Challoner and King James concur on the use of shall, but to the New Englander shall here again has the effect of command. (loc. cit.)

Rheims-Challoner here uses the "emphatic" form of the verb: do you see?

This far is observable a freedom in using the "progressive" and "emphatic" forms of the verb in Rheims-Challoner, not observable in the King James. King James here picks up the Koinë's subject, Jesus, but Jerome does not, and of course Rheims-Challoner follows Jerome, in relying on the ipse for clarity of reference.

⁵ Again Rheims-Challoner and King James are at variance on shall, will. (loc. cit.)

⁶ Rheims-Challoner paraphrases erunt, with are to happen.

Κατά Ματθαιον

- 4 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰπεν αὐτοῖς (βλέπετε μή τις ὑμας πλανήση.) πολλοὶ γὸ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ονόματι μου λέγοντες, (ἐγώ εἰμε. .)
- 23 τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπη, (ἰδοὺ ὧδε. . .)
- 25 ίδου προείρηκα ύμιν. έαν ούν είπωσιν ύμιν, (ίδου έν τη έρήμο έστιν. . .)
- 34 άμην λέγω ύμιν, (ού μη παρέλθη ή γενεά εύτη. ..)
- 47 άμην λέγω ύμιν (ὅτι ἐπὶ πασι τοις ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτου. . .
- 48 έἀν δὲ εἴπη ὁ κακὸς δουλος ἐπείνος ἐν τη καρδία αὐτου, (χρονίζει . . .)
 - 8 αί δὲ μωραὶ ταῖς φρονίμοις εἰπεν· (δότε ήμιν. . .)

Latin Vulgate

- 4 . . . Et respondens Jesus, dixit eis: (Videte ne quis vos seducat.) Multi enim venient in nomine meo, dicentes:
- 23 Tunc si quis vobis dixerit:
- 25 Ecce praedixi vobis. Si ergo dixerint vobis:
- 34 . . . Amen dico vobis. . . (quia non praeteribit generatio haec. . .)
- 47 Amen dico vobis, (quoniam super omnia bona. . .)
- 48 . . . Si autem dixerit malus servus ille in corde suo:
 (Moram fecit. . .)

VXX

8 Fatuae autem sapientibus dixerunt: (Date nobis. . .)

¹ Jerome's moram facit is lingua franca. The Koine has one word, Chronizei, which seems sufficient, but adds the complementary infinitive elthein, a usage which may be a lingua franca characteristic of the Alexandrine.

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, (Take heed that no man deceive you.)

For many shall come in my name, saying,

- 23 Then if any man shall say unto you,
- 25 Behold, I have told you before.

 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you.
- 34 Verily I say unto you. . . (This generation shall not pass. . .)
- 47 Verily I say unto you, (That. . . over all his goods.)
- 48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart,
 (...delayeth...)

VXX

8 And the foolish said unto wise, (Give us. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

And in answer Jesus said to them, ("Take care that no man leads you astray.) For many will come in my name, saying, 1"

"Then if anyone say to you. . ."

"Behold, I have told it to you beforehand, If therefore they say to you. . . "

"Amen I say to you. . . (this generation will not pass away . . .)"

Amen I say to you, (. . . over all his goods.)"

(")But if that wicked servant says to himself, (...'delays

And the foolish said to the wise, ('Give us. . .')

Rheims-Challoner's <u>lead you astray</u> seems an apt rendering of <u>seducat</u>.

Jerome follows the Koine <u>Blepete</u> by using <u>Videte</u>, but both King James and Rheims-Challoner avoid direct translation of these words; their use in the old texts may be lingua france use, for the Latin, at least, would use <u>Cavete</u>, or <u>Estote sollicitantes</u>, either one followed by ne.

Κατά Ματθαίον

- 9 ἀπεκρίθησαν δὲ αἱ φρόνιμοι λέγουσαι· (μήποτε οὐκ ἀρκέσει ἡμίν. . .)
- 11 ὕστερον δὲ ἔρχονται καὶ αὶ λοιπαὶ παρθένοι λέγουσαι· (κύριε, κύριε. . .)
- 12 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, (οὐκ οἰδα ὑμας.)
- 20 προσήνεγκεν άλλα πέντε τάλαντα λεγων•
- 21 ἔφη δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ χύριος αὐτοῦ· (εὐ, δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ. . .)
- 22 δ τὰ δύο τάλαντα λαβών είπεν (χύριε, ..)
- 23 ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ κανριος αὐτοῦ·
 (εὐ, δουλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ
 πιστέ. .)
- 24 ό τὰ ἔν τάλαντον εἰληφὼς είπε· (χύριε, ἔγνων σε . . .)

- 9 . . . Responderunt prudentes, dicentes: (Ne forte non sufficiat. . .)
- 11 . . .Novissime vero veniunt
 et reliquae vergines, dicentes:
 (Domine, Domine. . .)
- 12 . . . At ille respondens ait:
 Amen dico vobis, (nescio vos.)
- 20 . . . obtuli alia quinque talenta, dicens: (Domine,)
- 21 Ait illi. . . (Accessit autem et)
- 22 . . .qui duo talenta acceperat, et ait:
- 23 . . .Ait illi Dominus ejus:
 (Euge serve bone, et fidelis
 . . .)
- 24 Accedens autem et. . .qui unum talentum acceperat, ait, (Domine, scio. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

, 9 But the wise answered, saying, (Not so, lest there be not enough. . .) 1

The wise answered, saying, ('Lest there may not be enough. . .')

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, (Lord, Lord. . .)

Finally there came also the other virgins, and said, ('Sir, sir. . .') 2 "

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, (I know you not.) But he answered and said, 'Amen I say to you, (I do not know you.')

20 brought other five talents, saying, (Lord,)

brought five talents more, saying, ('Master. . .') 3

21 said unto him. . .

said to him. . .

22 that had received two talents (came) and said,

(")who had received the two talents (came) and said,

23 His lord said unto him, (Well done, good and faithful servant;)

His master said to him, ('well done, good and faithful servant; . . .')(")

24 Then he which had received the one talent (came) and said, (Lord, I knew. . .) 4

"But he who had received the one talent came and said, ('Master, I know . . .')

¹ King James interpolates Not so, adding clarity and drama. The Rheims-Challoner version is pallid and somewhat awkward by contrast, especially because of its inversion of the sentence, somewhat contrary to its custom.

² To the Rheims-Challoner the <u>lord</u> is simply the bridegroom. Both English versions render reliquæ and ai loipai as the other, ignoring the suggestion of the foolish virgins having been left behind.

Rheims-Challoner's five talents more makes the King James other five talents seem awkward, and of questionable idiomatic validity at any time.

King James follows the Koine here in translating egnon, as past tense, rather than scio, as present tense. The knowing was of the past.

• • • • • • •

• • •

.

•

•

Κατα Ματθαίον

- 26 άποκριθείς δε δ χύριος αύτου είπεν αύτω. (πονηρε δουλε καὶ όχνηρε. . .)
- 34 τότε έρει ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς έχ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ (δεῦτε οἱ εὐλογημένοι. . .)
- 37 τώσε ἀποκριθήσονται αὐτῷ οἱ δ(καιοι, λέγοντες• (κόριε, πότε σε εἴδομεν πεινώντα. . .)
- 40 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐρει αὐτοις ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμιν, ἐφ' ὅσον ἐποιήσατε ἐνὶ τούτων των ἀδελφων μου των ἐλαχίστων, ἐμοὶ ἐποιήατε.
- 41 τότε έρει καὶ τοις έξ εύωνυμων (πορεύεσθε ἀπ' έμου οἱ καταραμένοι εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον. . .)
- 44 τότε άποκριθήσονται αὐτῷ καὶ ἀκὐτοί, λέγοντες. (χύριε, πότε σε: .)
- 45 τότε άποχριθήσεται αύτοις, λέγων άμην λέγω ύμιν, (έφ' δσον ούχ έποιήσατε. . .)

- 26 Respondens autem dominus ejus, dixit ei: (Serve male et piger. . .)
- 34 . . . Tunc dicit Rex his qui a dextris ejus erint: (Venite benedicti. . .)
- 37 . . .Tunc respondebunt ei justi, dicentes: (Domine, quando te vidimus esurientem . .?)
- dicet illis: Amen dico vobis, quamdiu fecistis uni ex his fratribus meis minimis, mihi fesistis. Tunc dicet et his qui a simistris erunt:

 (Discedite a me maledicti in ignem aeternum. . .)
- et ipsi, dicentes: (Domine, quando. .?)
- 45 . . . Tunc respondebit illis, dicens: Amen dico vobis: (Quamdiu non fecistis. . .)

¹ The words peinonta and esurientes both call for a word like hungering.

- 26 His lord answered and said unto him, (Thou wicked and slothful servant. . .)
- 34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, (Come, ye blessed. . .)
- 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, (Lord, when saw we thee an hungred . . .?) sic
- 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, (Depart from me ye cursed, into everlasting fire. . .)
- 44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, (Lord, when. .?)
- 45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, (Inasmuch as ye did it not. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- (")But his master answered and said to him, ('Wicked and slothful servant! . . .')
- "Then the king will say to those on his right hand, ('Come, blessed. . .') 2
- (") Then the just will enswer him, saying, ('Lord, when did we see thee hungry. . .?

"And answering the king will say to them, ('Amen I say to you, as long as you did it for one of these, the least of my brethren, you did it for me.'

"Then he will say to those on his left hand, ('Depart from me, accursed ones, into the everlasting fire. . .')

- (") Then they also will answer and say, ('Lord, when. .?') 4
- (")Then he will answer them, saying, 'Amen I say to you, (as long as you did not do it. . .') 5

¹ King James interpolates Thou. Both English versions use slothful. Rheims-Challoner might well have used lazy.

² Rheims-Challoner might be expected here to capitalize <u>King</u> as King James does, and is therefore stylistically inconsistent in this usage.

³ In the three passages above the King James prefers shall for what appears to be simple future. Rheims-Challoner prefers will. (Robertson. loc.cit.)

⁴ Rheims-Challoner omits him, called for by both auto and ei.

⁵ Again King James has shall where Rheims-Challoner prefers will. (Cf. Robertson: loc. cit.)

Latin Vulgate

IVXX

- 1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησους πάντας τοὺς λήσους τοῦτους είπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ (οἴδατε ὅτι μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας τὸ πάσχα γίνεται. . .)
- 3 του λεγομένου Καϊάφα. . .
- 5 ἔλεγον δέ· (μὴ ἐν τῆ ἐορτῆ. .)
- 8 ίδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἡγανάκτησαν λέγοντες· (εἰς τί ἡ ἀπώλεια αὕτη;)
- 10 γνούς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς• (τὶ κόπους παρέχετε τη γυναικί;)
- 13 άμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅπου ἐὰν κηρυχθη τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τουτο ἐν ὅλφ τφ κόσμφ, λαληθήσεται καὶ ὅ ἐποιήσεν αὕτη εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐτης.

- l . . .cum consummasset Jesus
 sermones hos omnes, dixit
 discipulis suis: (Scitis
 quia post biduum. . .)
- 3 . . .qui dicebatur Caiaphas:
- 5 . . . Dicebant autem: (Non in die festo. . .)
- 8 . . . Videntes autem discipuli, indignati sunt, dicentes: (Ut quid perditio. . ?)
- 10 . . . Sciens autem Jesus, ait illis: (Quid molesti estis huic mulieri?)
- 13 . . . Amen dico vobis, ubicumque. . . dicetur et quod haec fecit in memoriam ejus.

IVXX

l And it came to pass, when
 Jesus had finished all these
 sayings, he said unto his
 disciples,
 (Ye know that after two
 days. . .)

3 who was called Caiaphas,

5 But they said, (Not on the feast day. . .)

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, (To what purpose is this waste. . .?) 2

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, (why trouble ye the woman? . . .)

13 Verily I say unto you,

wheresoever (this gospel shall be preached. . .

shall. . .that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

And it came to pass when Jesus had finished all these words, that he said to his disciples, ("You know that after two days. . .") 1

who was called Caiaphas,

But they said, ("Not on the feast. . .")

. . . But when the disciples saw this, they were indignant, and said, ("To what purpose is this waste? . . ")

But Jesus, perceiving it, said to them, ("hy do you trouble the woman? . . .")

Amen I say to you, wherever . . . this also that she has done shall be told in memory of her.

Rheims-Challoner is not using modern diction in saying it came to pass; the phrase finished all these words seems singularly inept, for the meaning is having completed this instructions.

² King James's had indignation suggests "broken English".

Κατα Ματθαίου

- 14 Τότε πορευθείς είς τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ λεγόμενος ΄Ιονάρς, πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερείς είπε (τὶ θέλετέ μοι δουναι. . .)
- 17 προσήλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ, λέγοντες αὐτῷ· που θέλεις ἐτοιμάσωμέν σοι φαγείν τὸ πάσχα;
- 18 ο δε είπεν· ὑπάγετε εἰς
 τὴν πόλιν πρὸς τὸν δείνα
 καὶ εἴπατε αὐτῷ· ὁ διδάσκαλος
 λέγει, (ὁ καιρός μου
 ἐγγύς ἐστιν.)
- 21 εξπεν• άμην λέγω ύμιν, (ότι εξς ξέξ ύμων. . .)
- 22 καὶ λυπούμενοι σφόδρα ἤρξαντο λέγειν. . . (μήτι εγώ εξιμι, Κύριε;)
- 23 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν• (ὁ ἔμβάψας. . .)
- 25 άποχριθείς δὲ ὁ Ἰοψδας ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν είπε· (μήτι ἐτω είμι, ἐαββί;) λέγει αὐτῷ· σύ είπας.

- 17 . . . accesserunt discipuli ad Jesum, dicentes: (Ubi vis. . .?) At Jesus dixit: Ite in civitatem ad quemdam, et dicite ei: Magister, dicit: (Tempus meum. . .)
- 21 . . . illis dixit: Amen dico vobis, (quia unus vestrum . . .)
- 22 . . . Et contristati valde, coeperunt singuli dicere:
- 23 . . .At ipse respondens,
 ait: (Qui intingit. . .)
- 25 . . . Respondens autem Judas, qui tradidit eum, dixit:

14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went (unto the chief priests),
And said unto them, (what will ye give me. . .?)

17 . . . the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, (Where wilt thou. . .?)
And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, (My time. ..)

21 . . . he said, Verily I say unto you, (that one of you . . .)

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him. . . 2

23 And he answered and said, (He that dippeth. . .) 3

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said,

Rheims-Challoner Version

Then one of the Twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went (to the chief priests), and said to them, ("what are you willing to give me. . .?")

Jesus and said, ("where dost thou want. .?) But Jesus said, "Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him, "The Master says, My time. .."

he said, "Amen I say to you, (one of you. . .)"

. . . And being very much saddened they began each to say,

But he answered and said, ("He who dips. . .")

And Judas who betrayed him answered and said,

¹ Rheims-Challoner rejects the archaic wilt to combine the archaic dost with the modern want us to, an odd linguistic mixture.

² King James here adds unto him, but the phrase is not in Koine or Vulgate.

In Verse 17 King James relies upon the simple personal pronoun he for clarity of reference; Rheims-Challoner, following the Vulgate, repeats Jesus. The King James such a man is baffling, and suggests colloquial language. The phrases prof ton deina and ad quemdam are equally non-specific.

 $^{^{4}}$ Both English versions have and said, but without precedent in the texts.

Κατά Ματθαίου

26 καὶ είπε, λάβετε. . .

- 27 ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων• πίετε (ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες•)
- 29 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, (ὅτι οὑ μὴ πίω. . .)
- 30 Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες. . .
- 31 τότε λέχει αὐτοῖς ὁ ΄Ιησοῦς (Κάντες ὑμεῖς • •)
- 33 άποκριθείς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος είπεν αὐτφ· (εί πάντες . . .)
- 34 ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς · άμὴν λέγω σοι (ὅτι ἐν ταύτη τη νυχτὶ πρίν. . . ἀπαρνήση με.)
- 35 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος·
 (κάν δέη με. . .) . . .
 οὐ μή σε ἀπαρνήσομαι.
 όμοίως καὶ πάντες οἱ
 μαθηταὶ εἶπον·

- (25) . . . Ait illi: Tu dixisti.
- 26 . . . et ait: Accipite. . .
- 27 . . . et dedit illis, dicens:
- 29 Dico autem vobis:
- 30 Et hymno dicto. . .
- 31 . . . Tunc dicit illis. . .
- 33 Respondens autem Petrus, ait illi:
- 34 Ait illi Jesus: Amen dico tibi. . .
- 35 . . . Ait illi Petrus: . . non te negabo. Similiter et omnes discipuli dixerunt.

Rheims-Challoner Version

(25) He said unto him, Thou hast said. 1

He said to him, "Thou hast said it."

26 and said, Take. . .

and said, "Take. . ."

(The institution of the Eucharist)

27 and gave it to them, saying, 2

and gave it to them, saying,

29 But I say unto you. . .

But I say to you,

30 when they had sung a hymn

after reciting a hymn. . . 3

31 Then saith. . .unto them

Then. . .said to them. . .

33 Peter answered and said unto him,

But Peter answered and said to him.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee,

Jesus said to him, "Amen I say to thee, ..."

35 Peter said unto him, . . . will I not deny thee. Like-wise also said all the disciples.

. . .Peter said to him, ". . . I will not deny thee!" And all the disciples said the same thing. 4

¹ The modern reader feels the lack of an object after King James's hast said. Is this the origin of the modern cant "You said it"?

² (The King James alone has a redundant phrase <u>drink ye all of it</u>, which has led to confusion and much argument, but Koinë and Vulgate make it clear that the <u>all</u> refers to Jesus' hearers, not to the consecrated wine. Cf. <u>pantes</u> and <u>omnes</u>, both here nominative plural; they would have been <u>pan</u> and <u>omnem</u> otherwise.)

Rheims-Challoner's recited a hymn is closer to the Vulgate than King James is, but the Koine ymnesantes suggests chanting, and the reader expects song.

Rheims-Challoner's and King James rendering of negabo is will not deny. Here is definitely a "volitional future". (Cf. Robertson, loc. cit.)

Κατά Ματθαίον

- 36 (χωρίον) λεγόμενον Γεθσημανή, και λέγει τοις μαθηταίς· (καθίσατε. . .)
- 38 τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς• (περίλυπός έστιν ἡ ψυχή μου ἔως θανάτου•)
- 39 προσευχόμενος καὶ λέγων.
- 40 καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρφ.
- 41 καὶ προσεύχεσθε, (ἴνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πεερασμόν. . .)
- 42 άπελθών προσηύξατο λέγων· (πάτερ μου, εί· •)
- 44 προσηύξατο έχ τρίτου τον αύτον λόγον είπων.
- 45 τότε ἔρχεται. . .) καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς (καθεύδετε τὸ λὰπόν. . .)
- 47 Καὶ ἔτε αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος (ἰδοὺ Ἰούδας. . .)
- 48 ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς σημεῖον, λέγων• (ὄν ἄν φιλήσω, αὐτοςς ἐστι•)

- 36 . . .quae dicitur Gethsemani, et dixit discipulis suis: (Sedete. . .)
- 38 Tunc ait illis: (Tristis est anima mea usque ad mortem.)
- 39 . . . orans et dicens:
- 40 . . . et dicit Petro:
- il . . .et orate (ut non intretis in tentationem.)
- 42 (Iterum secondo)
 . .abiit, et oravit,
 dicens:
- 44 . . . oravit tertio, eumdem sermonem dicens. (Tunc venit. . .) et dicit illis: (Dormite iam,)
- 47 Adhuc eo loquente,
- 48 . . .dedit illis signum, dicens: (Quemcumque osculatus fuero. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

36 called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, (Sit ye. . .)

called Gethsamani, and he said to his disciples, ("Sit down ...") 1

38 Then saith he unto them,
(My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death:

. . . Then he said to them, ("My soul is sad, even unto death.")

39 prayed, saying. . .

prayed, saying. . .

40 saith unto Peter.

said to Peter,

41 Watch and pray, (that ye enter not into temptation:)

Watch and pray, (that you may not enter into temptation.)

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying,

Again a second time he went away and prayed, saying,

44 prayed the third time, saying the same words. (Then cometh. . .) and saith unto them, (Sleep on now.)

prayed a third time, saying the same words over. (Then he came. . .) and said to them, ("Sleep on now,")

47 And while he yet spake.

And while he was yet speaking,

48 gave them a sign, saying, (Whomsoever I shall kiss. . .)

had given them a sign, saying, ("Whomever I kiss. . .")

Rheims-Challoner adds the complementary adverb down to sit.

² The King James shows a liking for exceeding as an intensive.

³ Both English versions use the complementary preposition on, similarly.

⁴ King James' whomsoever places the relative pronoun as an object precisely.

Κατα Ματθαιον

- 49 καὶ εὐθέως προσελθών τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπε· (χαῖρε, ῥαββί. . .)
- 50 δ δε Ίησους είπεν αὐτῷ· (ἐταῖρε, ἐφ' ὧ. . .)
- 52 τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· (ἀπόστρεψόν σου τὴν μάχαιραν. ..)
- 55 Έν έκε (νη τη ώρα είπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς ὅχλοις· (ὡς ἐπὶ ληστήν. . .)
- 61 δύο ψευδομάρτυρες εἶπον·
 οὖτος ἔφη, (δύναμαι
 καταλυσαι τὸν ναὸν τοῦ
 Θεοῦ. . .
- 62 δ άρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷν οὐδὲν ἀποκρίνης (τὶ οὖτοί σου. . .) (δ δὲ Ἰησους ἐσιώπα.)
- 63 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ. . . ἴνα ἡμιν εἴπης εἰ σὰ εἰ ὁ Χριστός

Latin Vulgate

- 149 . . . Et confestim accedens ad Jesum, dixit: (Ave, rabbi.)
- 50 . . . Dixitque illi Jesus: (Amice. . ?)
- 52 Tunc ait illi Jesus: (Converte gladium. . .)
- 55 In illa hora dixit Jesus turbis: (Tamquam ad latronem...)
- 61 . . .duo falsi testes, et dixerunt: Hic dixit: (Possum destruere templum Dei. . .)
- 62 . . .princeps sacerdotum, ait illi: Nihil respondes . . ?

(Jesus autem tacebat.)

- 63 . . .princeps sacerdotum ait illi:
 - . . .ut dicas nobis. . .(si tu es Christus. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, (Hail, master;)

And he went straight up to Jesus and said, ("Hail, Rabbi!")

50 And Jesus said unto him, (Friend. .?)

And Jesus said to him, ("Friend. . ?")

52 Then said Jesus unto him, (Put up again. . .sword

Then Jesus said to him, ("Put back thy sword. . . ")

Jesus to the multitude,
(, . .as against a thief
. . .?) l

In that hour Jesus said to the crowds, (As against a robber . . . ")

(60) two false witnesses,
This <u>fellow</u> said, (I am able to destroy the temple of God. . .) 2

two false witnesses, and said, "This man said, ('I am able to destroy the temple of God. . .')"

(62) the high priest... .said unto him, (Answerest thou nothing?)

the high priest. . .said to him, ("Dost thou make no answer. . ?")

63 . . . And the high priest answered and said unto him, 3

the high priest said to him,

that thou tell us (whether thou be the Christ. . .)

that thou tell us (whether thou art the Christ. . .)

¹ Here the King James omits the almost omnipresent unto after saying.

² Both English versions shy away from the word can, and say I am able. Rheims-Challoner, it appears, followed the King James here.

The King James here follows the Koinë, which has the formula, -apokritheis. . .eipen. The Vulgate does not have the formulary pleonasm here.

- 64 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
 σὸ εἰπας· πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
 (ἀπ' ἄρτι ὄψεσθε. . .)
- 65 διέρδηξε τὰ ἰμάτια αὐτου, λέγων (ὅτψέβλασ ρήμησε• τὶ ἔτι. . .)
- 66 οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες εἶπον· (ἔνοχος θανάτου ἐστ(.)
- 67 ἐρράπισαν, λέγοντες•
- 68 προφήτευσον ήμιν. . .
- 69 καὶ προσηλθεν αὐτῷ μία παιδίσκη λέγουσα· (καὶ σὸ ήσθα μετὰ Ἰησου τοῦ Γαλιλαίου.)
- 70 δ δὲ ήρνήσατο ἔμπροσθεν πάντων λέγων· οὐκ οἶδα τὶ λέγεις.
- 71 καὶ λέγει τοῖς ἐκεῖ· (καὶ οὐτος. . .)
- 72 καὶ πάλιν 'ηρνήσατο μεθ' δρχου. . .

- 64 . . . Dicit illi Jesus: Tu dixisti: Verumtamen dico vobis. . . (amodo videbitis . . .)
- 65 . . .scidit vestimenta sua, dicens: (Blasphemavit. . .)
- 66 . . . At illi respondentes dixerunt: (Reus est mortis.)
- (palmas in facem ejus)
 68 . . .dederunt, dicentes:
 (Prophetiza nobis. . .)
- 69 . . .accessit ad eum una ancilla, dicens: (Et tu cum Jesu Galileo eras.) Et ille negavit coram omnibus dicens: Nescio quid dices.
- 71 . . .et ait his qui erant
 ibi:
- 72 . . . Et iterum negavit cum juramento:

The Koine has simply errapisan to describe the assault; Jerome uses what is probably linqua franca "gave him palms in the face", literally, and is followed by Rheims-Challoner with a paraphrase. The King James omits face, which is not present in the Koine.

Jerome was imaginative.

- 64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: sic nevertheless I say unto you, (Hereafter shall ye see. . .)
- 65 rent his clothes, saying, (He hath spoken blasphemy . . .)
- 66 They answered and said, (He is guilty of death.) 2
- 68 (smote him. . .) saying, (Prophesy unto us. . .)
- 69 a damsel came unto him, saying, (Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.)
 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. 3
- 71 . . . and said unto them that were there,
- 72 And again he denied with an oath,

Rheims-Challoner Version

Jesus said to him, "Thou has said it. Nevertheless I say to you, (hereafter you shall see. . .)

Then the high priest tore his garments, saying, ("He has blasphemed. . .")

And they answered and said, ("He is liable to death.")

(struck his face with the palms of their hands) saying, (Prophesy to us. . . ")

a maidservant came up to him and said, ("Thou also wast with Jesus the Galilean.") But he denied before them all, saying, I do not know what thou art saying.

. . .and said to those who were there,

. . . And again he denied with an oath,

Again the King James omits the object after said, where the modern reader expects it. Rheims-Challoner supplies it. They concur on shall. (Cf. Robertson, loc. cit.)

² Both English versions struggle with Reus est mortis and the King James "guilty of death" cannot stand today; the paraphrase He must die comes closer to the meaning.

³ Both English versions use deny intransitively, but the modern reader expects this verb to have an object.

Κατά Ματθαίον

- 73 μετά μιχρόν δὲ προσελθόντες οἱ ἐστωτες εἶπον τῷ Πνέρφ• (ἀληθως καὶ σὰ ἐξ αὐτων εἰ•)
- 74 τότε ἤρξατο καταναθεματ (ζειν καὶ όμνθειν (ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα . . .)
- 75 καὶ ἐμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τού κήματος του Ἰησου εἰρηκότος αὐτῷ (ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτομα φωνήσαι, τρὶς ἀπαρνήση με·)
 - 3 ἀπέστρεψε. . .λέγων• (ἤμαρτον παραδούς αἶμα ἀθφον.) οἱ δὲ εἶπὰν• (τὶ πρὸς ἡμᾶς;)
- 6 οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια εἶπον· (οὐκ ἔξεστι. . .)
- 8 διδ έκλήθη δ άγρδς έκεῖνος άφρδς αϊματος. . .
- 9 τότε ἐπληρ**ώθ**η τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ιερεμίου του προφήτου, λέγοντος καὶ ἔλαβον. . .

Latin Vulgate

- 73 . . . Et post pusillum accesserunt oui stabant, et dixerunt Petro:
- 74 . . . Tunc coepit detestari et jurare,
- 75 . . . Et recordatus est Petrus verbi Jesu, quod dixerat: Priusquam gallus cantet, te me negabis.

II VXX

- 3retulit. . .dicens:
 (Peccavi, tradens sanguinem
 justem.) At illi dixerunt:
 (Quid ad nos?)
- 6 Principes autem sacerdotum, acceptis argenteis, dixerunt: (Non licet eos. . .)
- 8 . . . Propter hoc vocatus est ager ille, (Haceldama,) 1
- 9 Tunc impletum est quod dictum est per Jeremiam prophetam dicentem: (Et acceperant. . .)

Jerome interpolates the dramatic Haceldama, then adds, hoc est, ager sanguinus. Rheims-Challoner follows Jerome, of course, and King James does not.

- 73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter.
- 74 Then he began to curse and to swear, saying, 1
- 75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

IIVXX

- 3 . . .brought. . .Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood.)
 And they said, (What is that to us?) 3
- 6 . . . the chief priests took
 the silver pieces, and said,
 (It is not lawful. . . them
 . . .)
- 8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood,
- 9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, (And they took. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

. . . And after a little while the bystanders came up and said to Peter,

Then he began to curse and to swear that he did not know the man.

And Peter remembered the word that Jesus had said, "Before a cock crows, thou wilt deny me thrice." 2

- ... brought back... saying,
 ("I have sinned in betraying
 innocent blood.") But they said,
 ("What is that to us?")
- . . . the chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, ("It is not lawful. . .")
- . . . For this reason that field has been called. . . (Haceldama,)

Then was fulfilled what was spoken through Jeremias the prophet, saying, ("And they took. . .")

¹ The King James alone adds saying to swear.

² Rheims-Challoner has wilt for the King James shalt. The King James again uses which when the antecedent today would call for who. (Op. cit., 129-132, and 499 ff.)

³ King James interpolates the, not in the Koinë.

Κατα Ματθαίον

- 11 καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ ἡγεμὼν λέγων· σὸ εἰ ὁ βασιλεὺς των Ιουδαίων; ὁ δὲ Ἰησους ἔφη αὐτῷ· σὸ λέγεις.
- 12 οὐδέν ἀπεκρίνατο.
- 13 τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλᾶτος· οὐκ ἀκούεις πόσα σοῦ καταμαρτυροῦσι;
- 14 (καὶ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ. . .)
- 16 λεγόμενον Βαραββαν.
- 17 σονηγμένων οὖν αὐτῶν εἰπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλατος· (τίνα θέλετε. . .) ἤ Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον Χριστόν;
- 19 ἀπέστειλε πρός αὐτὸν ἡ γυνὴ αὐτου λέγουσα• (μηδὲν σοὶ καί. . .)
- 20 ἔπεισαν τοθς ὅχλους ἵνα αἰτήσωνται. . .

- 11 . . .et interrogaverit eum
 praeses, dicens: Tu est rex
 Judaeorum? Dicit illi Jesus:
 Tu dicis.
- 13 . . .nihil respondit. Tunc dicit illi Pilatus: Non audis quanta adversum te dicunt testimonia? Et non respondit ei. . .
- 16 . . .qui dicebatur Barabbas.
 Congregatis ergo illis,
 dixit Pilatus: (Quem vultis
 . . ?)
- 17 . . .an Jesum qui dicitur Christus?
- 19 . . . misit ad eum uxor ejus, dicens, (Nihil tibi . . .)
- 20 . . .persuaserunt. . . peterent

¹ The Vulgate's highly idiomatic Nihil tibi comes from the Koine Meden soi.

Rheims-Challoner Version

ll and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

the procurator asked him, saying,
"Art thou the king of the Jews?"
Jesus said to him, "Thou sayest
it."

(12). . . he answered nothing.

he made no answer.

13 Then said Pilate unto him,
Hearest thou not how many
things they witness against
thee?
And he answered him to
me ver a word; . . 2

he made no answer. Then Pilate said to him, "Dost thou not hear how many things they prefer against thee?" But he did not answer him a single word.

16 . . .called Barabbas.

Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, (Whom will ye. . .?) 3

called Barabbas. Therefore, when they had gathered together, Pilate said, ("Whom do you wish...")

17 . . . or Jesus which is called Christ?

or Jesus who is called Christ?

19 his wife sent unto him, saying, (Have thou nothing

his wife sent to him, saying, ("Have nothing. . .")

20 persuaded. . . they should ask

persuaded. . .to ask

¹ The King James uses no object after Thou sayest, as if the it were in st.

The King James answered him to is wholly invalid today. Rheims-Challoner's prefer, in the sense bring forward displays its latinistic etymology too clearly. The usage is not "popular", and after all the Gospels are intended for the people. When biblical scholars write for "the common reader" we shall have an effective version unmarred by archaisms, erudite verbiage.

³ The King James follows the Koine in supplying unto them.

⁴ Again appears the King James version's typical which usage.

Κατά Ματθαίον

- 21 ἀποχριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἡγεμὼν εἴπεν αὐτοις (τίνα θέλετε. . .) οἱ δὲ εἴπον Βαραββαν.
- 22 λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλᾶτος τὶ οὖν ποιήσω Ιησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον Χριστόνς λέγουσιν αὐτῷ πάντες (σταυρωθήτω.)
- 23 ὁ δὲ ἡγεμὼν ἔφη· (τὶ γὰρ κακόν. . ;) οἱ δὲ περισσώς ἔκραζον λέγοντες· (σταυρωθήτω.)
- 24 (Πιλάτος). . .άπεν (ψατο τὰς χειρας ἀπέναντι του ὅχλου λέγων• (ἀθφός είμι . . .)
- 25 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πᾶς ὁ λαὸς εἶπε· (τὸ αἶμα αὐτοῦ . . .)
- 29 ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ λέγοντες (χαιρε, ὁ βασιλεύς. . .)
- 33 τόπον λεγόμενον Γολγοθα, δ έστι λεγόμενος κράνίου τόπος,

Latin Vulgate

21 . . . Respondens autem praeses, ait illis: (Quem vultis . . ?)

At illi dixerunt: (Barabbam.)
Dicit illis Pilatus: Quid
igitur faciam de Jesu qui
dicitur Christus? Dicunt
omnes: Crucifigatur. Ait
illis praeses: (Quid enim
. ?)

- 24 . . . clamabant dicentes: (Crucifigatur. . .)
- 24 . . .lavit manus coram populo, dicens: (Innocens . . .)
- 25 . . . Et respondens universus populus, dixit: (Sanguis ejus. . .)
- 29 . . . illudebant ei, dicentes: (Ave, rex. . .)
- 33 . . .locum qui dicitur Golgotha, 1

^{1 (}Jerome alone supplies "the place of Calvary" instead of "the place of a skull".)

Rheims-Challoner Version

21 The governor answered and said unto them, (Whether . . . will ye. . .?)

But the procurator addressed them, and said to them, ("Which . . .do you wish. .?")

. . .They said, Barabbas.
Pilate saith unto them,
What shall I do then with
Jesus which is called
Christ? They all say unto
him, Let him be crucified.
And the governor said,
(Why. . . ?)

And they said, "Barabbas."
Pilate said to them, ("What
then am I to do with Jesus who
is called Christ?" They all
said, "Let him be crucified!"
The procurator said to them,
("Why. . ?") 2

(23) they cried out the more, saying, (Let him be crucified. . .)

- (23) they kept crying out the more, saying, ("Let him be crucified.") 3
- 24 washed his hands before the multitude, saying, (I am innocent. . .)
- washed his hards in sight of the crowd, saying, ("I am innocent. . .") 4
- 25 Then answered all the people, and said, (His blood. . .)
- And all the people answered and said, ("His blood. . .")

- 29 mocked him, saying, (Hail, King. . .)
- they mocked him, saying, ("Hail, King. . . ")

33 a place called Golgotha,

the place called Golgotha,

¹ The King James whether is presented in a usage long since obsolete.

² Both Rheims-Challoner and King James here are closer to the Koinë than the Vulgate is with its illi_dixerunt.

³ The Rheims-Challoner's kept crying out renders the imperfect well.

If The Rheims-Challoner's in sight of avoids the ambiguity of the King James version's before, which could be understood as temporal.

• • •

• • •

.

Κατά Ματθαίον

- 35 ΐνα πληρωθη το ρηθεν ύπο του προφήτου λέγοντος• (διεμέρ (σαντο. . .)
- 40 χινούντας τὰς χεφαλὰς αὐτῶν καὶ λέγοντες (ὁ καταλύων. ..)
- 41 έμπα (ζοντες μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων Ελεγον• (ἄλλους ἔσωσεν. . .)
- 43 είπε γὰρ (ὅτι Θεοῦ είμι νίός. . .)
- 46 περί δε την ένατην ώπαν άνεβόησεν δ Ίησους φωνη μεγάλη λέγων (ήλ(, ήλ(, λαμα σαβαχθαν(;)
- 47 τινὲς δὲ τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστώτων ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἡλίαν φωνεῖ οὐτος.
- 49 οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ ἔλεγον· (ἄφες. . .)
- 50 δ δὲ 'Ιησούς πάλιν κράξας φωνή μεγάλη (άφηκε τὸ πνεύμα.)
- 54 έφοβήθησαν σφόδρα λέγοντες (άληθως Θεού υίος ήν ούτος.)

- 35 . . .ut impleretur quod dictum est per prophetam dicentem: (Diviserunt. . .)
- 40 moventes capita sua, et dicentes: (Vah. . .) 1
- thl . . . illudentes cum scribis et senioribus dicebant:
 (Alios salvos. . .)
- 43 . . . dixit enim. . .
- 46 . . . Et circa horam nonam clamavit Jesus voce magna, dicens: (Eli, Eli, lamma sic sabacthani?)
- 47 . . . Quidam autem illic stantes et audientes, dicebant: Eliam vocat iste.
- 49 Ceteri vero dicebant: (Sine. . .) 2
- 50 . . .Jesus autem iterum clamans voce magna, (emisit spiritum.)
- 54 . . .timuerunt valde, dicentes: (Vere Filius Dei erat iste.)

The Vulgate alone interpolates Vah. Shaking is highly idiomatic, but is scarcely a precise translation of moventes and kinountes.

Three interesting "colloquialisms" appear here, in Aphes, Let be, and wait. The Latin Sine is noncolloquial, and is not the preposition without, but the imperative singular of sinire, to allow, permit.

One would expect Sinite.

Rheims-Challoner Version

35 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, (They parted. . .)

(they divided. . .) to fulfill that which was spoken through the prophets, saying, 1

(39) wagging their heads, And saying. . . shaking their heads, and saying. . .

41 mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,
(He saved others. . .)

the chief priests with the Scribes and the elders, mocking, said. ("He saved others. . .")

43 for he said. . .

for he said. . .

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, (Eli, Eli, lama sabacthani?)

But about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Eli, Eli, lema (sic) sabacthani."

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

And some of the bystanders on hearing this said, "This man is calling Elias."

49 The rest said, (Let be. . .)

But the rest said, ("Wait. . .")

50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, (yielded up the ghost.) 2

But Jesus again cried out with a loud voice, (and gave up his spirit.)

54 they feared greatly, saying, (Truly this was the Son of God.)

they were very much afraid, and they said, ("Truly he was the Son of God.")

¹ Rheims-Challoner here uses the plural prophets; the singular appears correct.

² King James's ghost has negative connotations today; Rheims-Challoner carefully uses spirit. Here, and above, King James and Rheims-Challoner both translate megale and magna (of voice) loud, though both words mean great.

Κατά Ματθαιον

- 58 ήτήσασο τὸ σώμα τοῦ ΄ Ιησοῦ. τότε ὁ Πιλατος έχελευσεν ἀποδοθηναι τὸ σώμα.
- 62 συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς Πιλάτον λέγοντες•
- 63 χφριε, έμνησθημεν ότι έχεινος ο πλάνος είπεν έτι ζων. . .
- 64 κέλευσον οὖν ἀσφαλισθῆναι τὸ τάφον. . .
 - κλέψωσιν αστόν καὶ εἴπωσι τῷ λαῷ, (ἡγέρθη. . .)
- 65 ἔφη αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος· (ἔχετε κουστωδίαν· ὑπάγετε. . .)
 - 5 άποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἄγγελος εἰπε ταῖς γυναιξ(• (μὴ φοβεισθε ὑμεῖς.)
 - 6 οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε· ἡγέρθη γὰρ καθὼς είπεν. (δευτε ίδετε. ..)

Latin Vulgate

- 58 . . .et petiit corpus Jesu. Tunc Pilatus jussit reddi corpus.
- 62 . . .convenerunt principes sacerdotum et pharisaei ad Pilatum, dicentes: Domine, recordati sumus, quia deductor illic dixit adhuc vivens:
- 64 Jube ergo custodire sepulchrum. . .
 - ...furentur eum, et dicant plebi: (Surrexit...)
- 65 Ait illis Pilatus: (Habetis custodiam, ite. . .)

I IIVXX

- 5 Respondens autem angelus dixit mulieribus: (Nolite timere vos:) 1
- 6 . . .surrexit enim, sicut dixit; (venite et videte . . .)

Here, in the Vulgate is the source of the Quem quaeritis trope. The Rheims-Challoner's spoke and said is unpleasantly pleonastic.

Rheims-Challoner Version

58 and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded that the body be delivered.

and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate ordered the body to be given up.

62 the chief priests and
Pharisees came together
unto Pilate,
Saying, Sir, we remember
that that deceiver said,
while he was yet alive, 1

the chief priests and the Pharisees went in a body to Pilate, saying, "Sir, we have remembered how that deceiver said, while he was yet alive,

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure. . . 2

Give orders, therefore, that the sepulchre be guarded. . .

and steal him away, and say unto the people, (He is risen. . .)

and steal him away, and say to the people, (He has risen. . .)

65 Pilate said unto them, (Ye have a watch; go. . .)

Pilate said to them, ("You have a guard; go. . .")

IIIVII

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, (Fear not ye:)

But the angel spoke and said to the women, ("Do not be afraid;")

6 . . . for he is risen, as he said. (Come, see. . .)

for he has risen even as he said. (Come, see. . .)

¹ Came together is etymologically correct; Rheims-Challoner's went in a body paraphrases perhaps too much, but is facile.

² King James's be made sure displays sure as a syncopation of secure.

³ King James's watch would connote today a "timepiece", to the common reader.

King James here follows the Koine, Rheims-Challoner, as expected, the Vulgate, in the tense of the verb to rise.

Κατά Ματθαίον

- 7 καλ ταχὺ πορευθεῖσαι εἴπατε (τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὅτι ἡγέρθη. . .)
- 9 ώς δὲ ἔπορεύοντο ἀπαγγείλαι τοις μαθηταίς αὐτου, καὶ ἰδοὺ Ἰησους ἀπήντησεν αὐταίς λέγων· Χαίρετε.
- 10 τότε λέγει αὐταῖς ὁ ΄ Ιησοῦς ΄ (μὴ φοβεῖσθε. . .)
- 11 απήγγειλαν τοῖς αρχιερεῦσιν. . .
- 12 εδωκαν τοῖς στρατιώταις λέγοντες εἴπατε (ὅτι οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. . .)
- 15 καὶ διεφημίσθη ὁ λόγος (οὖτος παρὰ Ἰουδαίοις . . .)

- 7 . . . Et cito euntes dicite (discipulis ejus quia surrexit:)
- 8 . . .ecce praedixi vobis. . . currentes nuntiare discipulis ejus.
- 9 Et Jesus occurrit illis, dicens: Avete.
- 10 Tunc ait illis Jesus:
 (Nolite timere:) ite,
 nuntiate fratribus meis. . .
- 11 . . .et nuntiaverunt principibus sacerdotum . . .
- 13 . . .dederunt militibus. dicentes: Dicite quia discipuli. . .
- 15 . . . Et divulgatam est verbum istud apud Judaeos . . .

Rheims-Challoner Version

7 And go quickly, and tell (his disciples that he is risen. . .)

And go quickly and tell (his disciples that he has risen . . .)

(7) lo, I have told you. 1

. . .I have foretold it to you."

(8) . . . and did run to bring his disciples word.

. . . and ran to tell his disciples.

9 Jesus met them, saying, All hail. 2

And behold, Jesus met them, saying, "Hail!"

10 Then Jesus said unto them, (Be not afraid:) go tell my brethren.

Then Jesus salu vo, not be afraid;) go, take word to my brethren. . "

ll and shewed unto the chief priests. . 4

and reported to the chief priests. . .

(12) gave. . . unto the soldiers,

gave. . .to the soldiers,

(13) Saying, Say ye, His disciples. . .

telling them, ("Say, 'His disciples. . . '")

spread abroad among the Jews. . .

¹ In the King James told takes a direct object, but in the Rheims-Challoner, foretold, in another phrase, takes an indirect object.

² The King James All hail and the Rheims-Challoner Hail! contrast interestingly, but the greeting Hail would be used today only in a jocular

³ From time to time the King James version, as if expressing the temporary domination of one of its divan of scholars, reaches a fluent clarity highly pleasing to modern readers, as here, when it says simply Be not afraid, approximating the Rheims-Challoner "Do not be afraid."

⁴ Both English versions translate muntiaverunt and apeggeilan freely.

Κατά Ματθαίον

- 18 καὶ προσελθών ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· (ἐδόθη μοι. . .)
- 19 μαθητεύσατε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, βαπτίζοντες αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ ὄνομα του Πατρὸς καὶ του Υἰου καὶ του ᾿Αγίου Πνεύματος,
- 20 διδάσχοντες αὐτοὺς τηρεῖν πάντα ὅδα ἐνετειλάμην ὑμῖν. . .)

Latin Vulgate

- 18 . . .Et accedens Jesus locutus est eis, dicens: (Data est mihi. . .) (omnis potestas)
- 19 . . .docete omnes gentes,
 baptizantes eos in nomine
 Patris, et Filii, et Spiritus
 Sancti, docentes eos servare
 omnia (quaecumque mandavi
 vobis.)

Aunr.

Rheims-Challoner Version

18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power (is given unto me. . .)

And Jesus drew near and spoke to them, saying, "All power. . . (has been given to me.")

19 . . . and teach all nations,
baptizing them in the name
of the Father, and of the
Son, and of the Holy Ghost:
Teaching them to observe
all things (whatsoever I
have commanded you:)

. . .make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all (that I have commanded you;) 1

(Explicit Evangelium secundum

Matthae um)

Rheims-Challoner amplifies docete, but with perfect legitimacy; its use of Spirit is noteworthy.

Κατα Μαρκον

- 6 καὶ ἐκήρυσσε λέγων· (ἔρχεται ὁ ἰσχυρότερός μου
- 11 καὶ φωνη ἐγένετο ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν• (σὰ εἰ. . .)
- 14 χηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον της βασιλείας του Θεου χαὶ λέγων• (ὅτι πεπλήρωται ὁ χαιρὸς χαζ. . .)
- 17 καὶ εἴπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς (δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου. . .)
- 19 καὶ εὐθέως ἐκάλεσεν αὐτόυς.
- 24 λέγων, ἔα, τὶ ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ;)
- 25 καὶ ἐπιτίμησεν αὐτῷ δ Ἰησοῦς λέγων•
- 26 καὶ κράξαν φωνή μεγάλη

- 6 Et praedicabat dicens:
 (Venit fortior. . .)
- 11 Et vox facta est de caelis,
 (Tu es. . .)
- 14 Praedicans evangelium regni
 Dei, et dicens: (Quoniam
 impletum. . .)
- 17 Et dixit eis Jesus: (Venite post me. . .)
- 20 Et statim vocavit illos.
- 24 . . . et exclamavit, dicens: (Quid nobis et tibi, Jesu Nazarene?)
- 25 Et comminatus est ei Jesus, dicens:
- 26 . . . exclamans voce magna

Rheims-Challoner Version

- (7) And preached, saying,
 (There cometh one mightier
- And he preached, saying, ("One mightier than I is coming. . .")
- 11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, (Thou art
- And there came a voice from the heavens, ("Thou art. . .")
- 14 preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, And saying, (The time is fulfilled. . .)
- preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, ("The time is fulfilled. . .")
- 17 And Jesus said unto them, (Come ye after me. . .)
- And Jesus said to them, ("Com, follow me. . .") 2
- 20 And straightway he called them.
- Immediately he called them.
- (23) and he cried out, Saying,

 Let us alone; (what have we
 to do with thee, thou Jesus
 of Nazareth?) 3
- and he cried out, saying, ("What have we to do with thee, Jesus of Nazareth?")

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying.

And Jesus rebuked him, saying,

26 cried with a loud voice

crying out with a loud voice

King James interpolates saying, and uses the singular, heaven, but Rheims-Challoner here more closely follows the Koinë and the Vulgate, than the King James does, for both old texts show the plural. Cf. ek ton ouranon and de cælis.

² Rheims-Challoner's follow me is an acceptable paraphrase.

The King James alone says Let us alone, either interpolating, or drawing upon some text other than the Vulgate and the Koinë.

• •

Κατά Μάρκον

27 συζητεῖν πρὸς αὐτοὺς λέγοντες. (τί ἐστι τουτο;)

31 καὶ εὐθέως λέγουσιν αὐτῷ περὶ αὐτῆς.

37 καὶ εὐρόντες αὐτὸν λέγουσιν αὐτῷ. . .

38 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς.

40 λεπρός παραχαλών αὐτὸν καὶ γονυπετών αὐτὸν καὶ λέ-

41 ήψατο αὐτοῦ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ (θέλω, καθαρίσθητι.)

44 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· ὄρα μηδενὶ μηδὲν εἴπης. . .

2 καὶ ἐλάλει ἀποῖς τὸν λόγον•

Latin Vulgate

27 . . . conquirent inter se dicentes: (Quidnam est hoc?)

30 . . . et statim dicunt ei de illa.

37 . . . dixerunt ei. . .

38 . . . et ait illis:

40 . . .et genu flexo dixit ei: 1

ul...et tangers eum, ait illi: (Volo, mundare.) 2

hh . . .et dicit ei: Vide nemini dixeris. . .

II

2 . . . et loquebatur eis verb-

Jerome is forced to devise genu flexo for the Koinë gonupeton; both English versions use kneeling down, putting a complementary adverb to workwerk, in both cases unnecessarily, save perhaps to show action.

The Vulgate definitely reads mundare (for mundari?). The English versions concur on the use of will, which here combines intent and forecast, but is the first person singular, present indicative of the verb to will.

Rheims - Challoner Version

27 questioned among themselves, saying, (What thing is this?)

inquired among themselves, saying, ("What is this?")

30 . . . and anon they tell him of her.

and they immediately told him about her.

37 . . . they said unto him. . .

. . . those . . . said to him 2

38 And he said unto them,

And he said to them,

40 . . . kneeling down to him, and saying unto him,

. . . and kneeling down he said,

lil . . .and touched him, and
 saith unto him, (I will; be
 thou clean.)

and touched him, and said to him, ("I will; be thou made clean.")

hh And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: . . 3

And he said to him, ("See thou tell no one: . .")

II

2 . . . and he preached the word unto them. 4

. . .And he spoke the word to them.

¹ King James's anon, used for statim and eutheos is definitely fixed as the then equivalent of immediately, but in modern usage it is the jocular equivalent of pretty soon or after a little while.

² Rheims-Challoner's use of the demonstrative pronoun seems awkward.

³ Both English versions reject the archaic form of the verb in the second person singular: thou say, thou tell.

Here verbum (logon) when translated as word by both King James and the Rheims-Challoner has a peculiar religious overtone, as in et verbum caro factum est, connoting the second person of the Trinity. But this connotation appears uncalled for; verbum (logon) apparently meant only message.

Κατά Μάρκον

- 5 ίδων δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐτων λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ· (τέκνον, ἀφέωνταίσοι αὶ ἄμαρτίαι σου.)
- 7 τὶ οὖτος οὕτως λαλεῖ βλασφημίας;
- 8 είπεν αὐτοῖς (τὶ ταῦτα
- 9 τί ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον εἰπειν τω παραλυτικώ, ἀφέωνταί σοι αὶ ἀμαρτίαι, ἢ εἰπεῖν, (ἔγειρε καὶ ἀρόν. . .)
- 10 λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ.
- 11 σοὶ λέγω, (ἔγειραι. . .)
- 12 καὶ δοξάζειν τὸν Θεὸν λέγοντας. . .
- 14 καλ λέγει αὐτῷ• (ἀκολούθει μοι.)
- 16 ίδόντες αὐτὸν ἐσθιόντα μετὰ των τελωνών καὶ ἀμαρτωλών ἔλεγον τοις μαθηταίς αὐτου• (Τὶ ὅτι μετὰ πίνει;)
- 17 καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς . . . οὐκ ἡλθον καλέσαι δικαίους. . .

- 5 . . . ait paralytico:
- 7 Quid hic sic loquitur? blasphemat.
- 8 . . . dicit illis:
- 9 Quid est facilius dicere paralytico: . .an dicere. .?
- ll . . .(ait paralytico) tibi
 dico: (Surge. . .)
- 12 . . .et honorificarent Deum, dicentes:
- 14 . . . et ait illi: (Sequere
 me.) 1
- 16 . . .dicebant discipulis ejus: (Quare cum publicanis et peccatoribus manducat et bibit. .?)
- 17 . . . Jesus ait illis:

¹ Jerome's sequere me here seems nearer Old Latin than veni post me, seen supra in venite post me.

5 . . . he said unto the sick of the palsy. . 1

- 7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies?
- 8 . . . he said unto them. . .
- 9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy . . . or to say. . .? 2
- (he saith to the sick of he said to the paralytic the palsy,) I say unto thee, "I say to thee, (arise...)"

 (Arise...) 11 (he saith to the sick of
- 12 . . . and glorified God, saying,
- 14 . . . and said unto him, (Follow me)
- 16 . . . they said unto his disciples, (How is it that he eateth and drinketh with the publicans and sinners?) 4
- 17 . . . he saith unto them, . . . and said to them,

Rheims-Challoner Version

. . . said to the paralytic. . .

"Why does this man speak thus? He blasphemes. . ."

. . said to them. . .

Which is easier, to say to the paralytic. . . or to say. . .?

. . . and glorified God, saying,

. . . and he said to him, ("Follow me.")

. . . said to his disciples, ("Why does. . .eat and drink with publicans and sinners?")

¹ King James's use of sick contradicts modern old-world English usage requiring ill.

² King James's whether means which of two things.

The King James "liberal" on usage is dictating the text again; he is satisfied with saith to rather than saith unto. Cf. II, 5, supra.

⁴ King James's How is it that is vigorously idiomatic.

Κατά Μάρκου

- 18 καὶ ἔρχονται καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· (διατὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ 'Ιωάννου. . .)
- 19 καὶ είπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· (μὴ δύνανται. . .)
- 24 καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον αὐτῷ• (ἴδε τὶ ποιοῦσιν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν ὅ οὐκ ἔξεστιν•
- 25 καὶ ἀυτὸς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς
- 27 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς (τὸ, στον εγένει» οὐχό σάββατον διὰ τὸν, τὸ ἐνθρωπος νὰ σάββατον •)
 - 3 καὶ λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ ἐξηραμμένην ἔχοντι τὴν χειρα· (ἔγειραι εἰς τὸ μέσον.)
 - 4 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς. ἔχεστι τοῖς σάββασιν ἀγαθοποιῆσαι ἤ κακοποιῆσαι; ψυχὴν σωσαι ἤ ἀποκτείναι;
- 5 λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ· (ἔχτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου.)

Latin Vulgate

- 18 . . .veniunt et dicunt illi: (Quare discipuli Joannis . . ?)
- 19 Et ait illis Jesus: (Numquid possunt. . ?)
- 24 Pharisaei autem dicebant eis
 (Ecce, quid faciunt sabbatis
 quod non licet?) Et ait
 illis:
- 27 . . .Et dicebat eis:
 (Sabbatum propter hominem
 factum est, et non homo
 propter sabbatum.)

III

- 3 . . . Et ait homini habenti manum aridam: Surge in medium. Et dicit eis: (Licet sabbatis bene facere, an male? animam salvam facere, an perdere?
- 5 . . .dicit homini: (Extende manum tuam.)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 18 . . . and they come and say unto him, (Why do the disciples of John. . ?)
- ... And they came and said to him, ("Why do the disciples of John. .?")

- 19 And Jesus said unto them, (...Can...?)
- . . .And Jesus said to them, (. . . "Can. . .?")
- 24 And the Pharisees said unto him, (Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?)

 And he said unto them, 2
- ... But the Pharisees said to him, ("Behold, why are they doing what is not lawful on the Sabbath?")
 And he said to them,
- 27 And he said unto them, (The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:)

And he said to them, ("The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath. . .")

III

- 3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth. And he saith unto them, (Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill?) 3
- And he said to the man with the withered hand, "Stand forth into the midst." And he said to them, ("Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good, or to do evil? to save a life, or to destroy it?")
- 5 . . .he saith unto the man, (Stretch forth thine hand.) 4
- . . .he said to the man, ("Stretch forth thy hand.")

¹ The reference of they in both the King James and Rheims-Challoner is unclear here, for the nearest possible antecedent of they is disciples (of John).

² The relative pronoun "squints" in all but the King James version, which translates quod and o as that which. Modern: "Doing what comes naturally."

³ Again the King James which after a masculine antecedent.

⁴ King James uses thine in front of hand, as if the initial h of hand were ellided in pronunciation. Rheims-Challoner uses the apparently more acceptable (today) thy. Rheims-Challoner's stretch forth is stilted; the American reader probably would expect reach out your hand, or put out your hand.

. . .

• • •

. . .

•

•

Κατα Μάρκον

- 9 καὶ εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ (ἴνα πλοιάριον. . .)
- 11 καὶ ἔκραζον λέγοντα (ὅτι σὰ εἰ ὁ υἰὸς τοῦ Θεου.)
- 21 έξηλθον χρατήσαι αὐτόν• έλεγον γὰρ ὅτι. . .
- 22 και οι γραμματείς οι ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καταβάντες ἕλεγον. . .
- 23 Καὶ προσχαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς έν παραβολαις έλεγεν αὐτοις (πῶς δύναται. . .)
- 28 'Αμήν λέγω ύμιν (δτι πάντα άφεθήσεται τοις υίοις των άνθρώπων τὰ άμαρτήματα. . .)
- 30 δτι έλεγον, πνευμα άκάθαρτον έχει.
- 32 καί. . .είπον δε αὐτῷ.

- 9 . . . Et dixit discipulis suis (ut navicula. . .)
- 11 . . .et clamabant dicentes:
 (Tu es Filius Dei.)
- 21 . . . exierunt tenere eum, dicebant enim:
- 22 . . . Et scribae qui ab Jerosolymis descenderant, dicebant. . .
- (Et convocatis eis,)
 23 . . .in parabolis dicebat
 illis:
 (Quomodo potest. . ?)
- 28 . . . Amen dico vobis (quoniam omnia dimittentur filiis hominum peccata. . . quibus blasphemaverint.
- 30 . . . Quoniam dicebant: (Spiritum immundum habet.)
- 32 . . . et dicunt ei. . .

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 9 And he spake to his disciples ciples, (that a small ship (to have a small ship. . .) 1 . . .)
- 11 . . .and cried, saying,
 (Thou art the Son of God.)
- . . . and cried out, saying, ("Thou art the Son of God.")
- 21 . . . they went out to lay hold on him: for they said . . 2
- . . . they went out to lay hold of him, for they said. . .
- 22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said. And the Scribes who had come down from Jerusalem said. . .
- 23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, (How can. . ?) 4
- . . . And he called them together, and said to them in parables, ("How can. ?")
- 28 Verily I say unto you, (All sins shall be forgiven. . . and. . . they blaspheme.) 5
- "Amen I say to you, (that all sins shall be forgiven. . . they may blaspheme; . .")
- 30 Because they said, (He hath an unclean spirit.)
- . . . For they said, ("He has an unclean spirit.")
- 32 . . . and they said unto him. . .
- . . . and they said to him. . .

Rheims-Challoner's to have a small ship is eminently valid. King James's spake. . .that a small ship shows a connotation for spake not found in the verb to speak today. Cf. bespeak.

² Both English versions, for kratesai and tenere have the idiom lay hold, the validity of which today appears somewhat uncertain.

³ King James presents which as the relative pronoun for an apparently masculine plural antecedent.

⁴ He called them (proskalesamenos) is correct despite Jerome's ablatives.

⁵ The English versions concur in the use of shall.

Κατα Μάρκον

- 33 καὶ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς λέγων• τίς ἐστιν ἡ μήτηρ μου• • ;
- 34 καὶ περιβλεφάμενος κάκλφ τοὺς περὶ αὐτὸν καθημένους λέγει•
 - 2 καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν παραβολαίς πολλά, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τη διδαχη αὐτοῦ.
 - 9 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· ὁ ἔχων ὧτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω.
- 11 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς (ὑμῖν δέδοται. . .)
- 13 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς (οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην. .;)
- 21 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· (μήτι ἔρχεται ὁ λύχνος. . .)
- 24 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς. (βλέπετε τὶ ἀκούετε.)

Latin Vulgate

- 33 Et respondens eis, ait: (Quae est mater mei. . ?)
- 34 . . . Et circumspiciens eos, qui in circuitu ejus sedebant, ait:

VI

- 2 . . .Et docebat eos in parabolis multa, et dicebat illis in doctrina sua:
- 9 Et dicebat: Qui habet amres audiendi, audiat.
- 11 . . . Et dicebat eis: (Vobis datum est. . .)
- 13 Et ait illis: (Nescitis parabolam hanc?)
- 21 Et dicebat illis: (Numquid venit lucerna. ?)
- 24 . . . Et dicebat illis: (Videte quid audiatis.)

Rheims-Challomer Version

33 And he answered them, saying, (Who is my mother. .?)

And he answered and said to them, ("Who are my mother and . . 2")

34 And he looked round about And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said. . . 2

And looking round on those who were sitting about him, he said

IV

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine. . .

And he taught them many things in parables, and he said to them in his instruction. . .

- 9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
- . . . Then he said, "He who has ears to hear. let him hear."
- 11 And he said unto them.
- And he said unto them, . . . And he said to them, ("To Unto you it is given. . .")
- 13 And he said unto them, (Know ye not this parable?)
- And he said to them, ("Do you not know this parable?")
- 21 And he said unto them, (Is a candle brought. . ?) 3
- And he said to them, ("Is a lamp brought. . ?")
- 24 And he said unto them,
- And he said unto them, . . . And he said to them, ("Take (Take heed what ye hear:) 4 heed what you hear. . .")

¹ King James's answered is shown taking a direct object.

² King James uses the (to us) neuter relative pronoun after them. Cf. which.

³ Both English versions have brought for the usage of erchetai, venit.

¹⁴ The odd blending of seeing and hearing is based on Blepete and Videte, both of which suggest lingua franca in this usage, - judge, evaluate. Rheims-Challoner follows King James, using take heed with the direct object, though modern usage, it seems, would require the auxiliary of: take heed of what you hear.

Κατὰ Μάρκον

- 26 καὶ ἔλεγεν· οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὡς ἄν ἄνθρωπος. . .
- 30 καὶ ἔλεγε. . .
- 33 καὶ τοιαύταις παραβολαῖς πολλαίς ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον, καθὼς ἡδύναντο ἀκούειν χωρὶς δὲ παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸ λόγον κατ ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἐπέλυε πάντα.
- 35 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐκείνη ἡμέρα ὀψίας Υενομένης· . .
- 38 καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ·
 (διδάσκαλε, οὐ μέλει σοι
 . . ;)
- 39 έχετίμησε τω καὶ είπε τη θαλάσση• (σιώπα, πεφίμωσο.)

- 26 Et dicebat: (Sic est regnum Dei, quemadmodum si homo
- 30 Et dicebat. . .
- 33 Et talibus multis parabolis loquebatur eis verbum, prout poterant audire: Sine parabola autem non loquebatur eis, seorsum autem discipulis suis disserebat omnia.
- 35 Et ait illis in illa die, (cum sero esset. . .)
- 38 . . . et dicunt illi: (Magister, non ad te. . ?)
- 39 . . . et dixit mari: (Tace, obmutesce.)

26 And he said, (So is the kingdom of God, as if a man. . .)

30 And he said. . .

- 33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.
- 35 And the same day, (when the even was come,) he saith unto them, 2
- 38, . .and say unto him, (Master, carest thou not. .?)
- 39 . . . and said unto the sea, (Peace, be still.)

Rheims-Challoner Version

And he said, ("Thus is the kingdom of God, as though a man. . .")

And he said,

And in many such parables he spoke the word to them, according as they were able to understand it; but without a parable he did not speak to them. But privately he explained all things to his disciples. 1

And he said to them on that day, (when evening had come,)

. . . and said to him, ("Master, does it not concern thee. . ?") 3

and said to the sea, ("Peace, be still!")

The Rheims-Challoner's syntax is questionable at according as; its privately also is not so good as King James's when they were alone, a clause, which, it appears, is closer to kat' idian and seorsum, signifying, it seems, the entire group off at one side, i.e., Jesus and his disciples, away from the crowd.

² King James's even might be taken as an adverb, or as an adjective, by today's reader; it would, at any rate, have impertinent connotations. Rheims-Challoner's evening is valid, though the evening might be expected in some American localities.

³ Rheims-Challoner's concern thee seems an Americanism here.

Rheims-Challoner here follows the King James with Peace, be still, for Tace, obmutesce, translating Siopa, pephimoso, - be quiet, become silent.

Latin Vulgate

- 40 καὶ είπεν αὐτοῖς· (τί δειλοί ἐστε οὕτως)
- 41 καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους · (τζς ἄρα οὐτός ἐστιν ὅτι καὶ ὁ ἄνεμος καὶ ἡθάλλσσα ὑποκούουσιν αὐτῷ;)
 - 7 καὶ κράξας φωνη μεγάλη εἶπε.
 - 8 έλεγε γάρ αὐτῷ· (ἔξελθε τὸ πηευμα τὸ ἀχάθαρτον ἐχ τοῦ ἀγθρώπου.)
 - 9 καὶ ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν· τ(
 ὄνομά σου; καὶ ἀπεκρίθη
 λέγων· (λεγεῶν. . .)
- 12 καὶ παρεκάλεσαν αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ δαίμονες λέγοντες•
- 19 ούκ αφηκεν αυτόν άλλα λέγει αύτω υπαγε είς τον οίκον. . .
- 23 καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλὰ λέγων (ὅτι τὸ θυγάτριόν μου. ..)

40 . . . Et ait illis: Quid timidi estis? . . et dice-bant. . . (Quis, putas, est iste, quia et ventus et mare obediunt ei?)

V

- 7 . . . et clamans voce magna dixit. . .
- 8 . . . Dicebat enim illi:
 Exi spiritus immunde ab
 homine. Et interrogabat
 eum: Quod tibi nomen est?
 Et dicit ei: (Legio. . .)
- 12 . . . Et deprecabantur spiritus, dicentes:
- 19 . . . Et non admisit eum, sed ait illi: (Vade in domum tuam. . .)
- 23 . . . Et deprecabatur eum multum dicens: (Quoniam filia mea. . .)

The Vulgate here refuses the formula of saying, which is in the Koinë:

apekrithe, legon, legeon; the King James picks up the formula, but
Rheims-Challoner, loyal to the Vulgate, does not. The Koinë legeon
is a hellenization of the Roman legio, and is therefore a true Koinë
word. The constant use by Jerome of quia to introduce subordinate
clauses marks the lingua franca nature of his Latin.

to thugatrion mou, says the Koinë, giving the King James its little daughter. Jerome might have used filiola.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? . . and said to one another (Cf. Vulgate's ad alterutrum) (What manner of man is this that even the wind and the sea obey him?)

Rheims-Challoner Version

. . . And he said to them,
"Why are you fearful?. . . And
they said to one another, ("Who
then is this, that even the wind
and the sea obey him?")

V

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said,

8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit. And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, (My name is Legion:)

12 And all the devils besought him, saying,

19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, (Go home. . .) 3

23 And besought him greatly, saying, (My little daughter . . .)

. . . and crying out with a loud voice, he said. . .

For he was saying to him, "Go out of the man, thou unclean spirit."

And he asked him, "What is thy name?" And he said to him, ("My name is Legion. . ")

And the spirits kept entreating him. saying. 2

And he did not allow him, but said to him, ("Go home. . .")

. . . and entreated him much, saying, ("My daughter. . .")

Rheims-Challoner's <u>fearful</u> seems inept here, for as an adjective in modern English it appears to mean causing or inspiring fear. "Why are you afraid? seems a better interpretation.

Rheims-Challoner constantly renders the imperfect tense as action continuing in the past, whenever plausible.

³ No justification appears for the King James version's howbeit, except in the variation of reiterative but.

Κατα Μάρκον

- 28 έλεγε γάρ έν έαυτη (ὅτι ἐὰν ἄψωμαι χᾶν τῶν ἱματίων αὐταυ, σωθήσομαι.)
- 30 ἐπιστραφεὶς ἐν τῷ ὅχλφ, ἔλεγε; (τίς μου ἡψατο τῶν ἰματίων;
- 31 καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· βλέπεις τὸν ὅχλον συνθλίβοντά σε καὶ λέγεις
- 33 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν.
- 34 ο δε είπεν αύτη.
- 35 Έτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἔρχονται ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου λέγοντες (ὅτι ἡ θυγάτηρ σου ἀπέθανε· τί. . .)
- 36 δ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εὐθέψς ἀχούσας τὸν λόγον τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγο (μὴ φοβου· . .)

- 28 . . . Dicebat enim: (Quia si vel vestimentum ejus tetigero, salva ero.) l
- 30 conversus ad turbam, aiebat:
 (Quis tetigit vestimenta
 mea?) Et dicebant ei discipuli sui: Vides turbam
 comprimentum te, et dicis
- 34 . . .et dixit ei omnem veritatem. Ille autem dixit ei: (Filia. . .)
- 35 Adhuc eo loquente, veniunt ab archisynagogo, dicentes: (Quia filia tua mortus est:)
- 36 . . .Jesus autem audito verbo quod dicebatur, ait archisynagogo: (Noli timere . . .)

The word is saved, in the Koinë. Both English versions interplate but, in the sense only his cloak. R-C has cloak, although the Koinë word used is imation, the toga-like garment worn over the chiton; one would expect chlamys for cloak.

Rheims-Challoner Version

28 . . . For she said, (If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.)

For she said, ("If I touch but his cloak, I shall be saved.")

30 . . . turned him about in the press, and said, (Who touched my clothes?)

And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou. . ?

. . .turned to the crowd, and said, ("Who touched my cloak?")
And his disciples said to him,
"Thou seest the crowd pressing upon thee, and dost thou say. .?

(33) . . . and told him all the truth.

. . . and told him all the truth. But he said to her, ("Daughter. . .")

(34) And he said unto her, (Daughter. . .)

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house certain which said, (Thy daughter is dead:) 2

While he was yet speaking, there came some from the house of the ruler of the synagogue, saying, ("Thy daughter is dead. . .")

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word which was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, (Be not afraid. . .

But Jesus, having heard what was being said, said to the ruler of the synagogue, ("Do not be afraid. . .") 3

¹ For vestimenta mea, the Koinë has ton imation; here the Rheims-Challoner's cloak is consistent, but unjustified in the source. The Koinë usage supports the King James scholars' assumption that imation was used as a generic term for clothing, as in the English not a coat to his back.

The King James here is crabbed to modern readers, from the use of certain with the power of noun or pronoun but without use of noun or pronoun, and from the long modifying phrase, the ruler of the synagogues (house). Rheims-Challoner supplies some, for certain, but does not avoid the modern reader's unanswered question: some what? It straightens out the modifiers. Both English versions interpolate house, not shown in the Koinë.

³ King James here uses word as in the modern word from home; this sense may be the true sense of the Latin verbum and the Koine logos in this usage.

Κατά Μάρκον

- 39 καὶ εἰσελθὼν λέγει αὐτοῖς (τὶ θορυβεῖσθε . . ;)
- 41 καὶ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ παιδίου λέγει αὐτῆ· (ταλιθά, κουμι·) ὅ ἐστι μεθερμη του νευόμενον, τὸ κοράσιον, σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειρε.
- 43 διέξε (λετο. . . καὶ εἶπε δοθηναι αὐτη φαγείν.
 - 2 πολλοί ἀκούοντες έξεπλήσσοντο λέγοντες•
- 4 ἔλεγε δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς (ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι προφήτης. . .)
- 10 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς. (ὅπου ἐὰν εἰσέλθητε. . .)
- 11 άμην λέγω δμίν. . .
- 14 Καὶ ἤκουσεν ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἡρώδης (φανερὸν γὰρ ἐγένετο τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ) καὶ ἔλεγε. . .

Latin Vulgate

- 39 Et ingressus ait illis: (Quid turbamini. . ?)
- 41 Et tenens manum puellae ait illi: Talitha cumi, quod est interpretatum: Puella (tibi dico) surge.
- 43 . . . et dixit dari illi maducare.

VI

- 2 . . . admirabantur in doctrina ejus, dicentes:
- 4 Et dicebat illis Jesus:
 (Quia non est propheta. . .)
 ((sine honore misi in patria
 sua, et in domo sua, et in
 cognatione sua.))
- 10 . . . Et dicebat eis: (Quocumque introieritis. . .)
- Un Et audivit rex Herodes (manifestum enim factum est nomen ejus), et dicebat: (Jerome's parentheses)

Rheims-Challoner Version

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, (Why make ye this ado. .?)

And going in he said to them, ("Why do you make this din. . ?") 1

41 And he took the damsel by
the hand, and said unto her,
Talitha cumi; which is,
being interpreted, Damsel,
(I say unto thee,) arise.

And taking the girl by the hand, he said to her, "Talitha cumi," which is interpreted, "Girl, (I say to thee,) arise."

43 . . . and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

. . . and directed that something be given her to eat

VI

2 . . .were astonished, saying,

were astonished at his doctrine, saying, 2

4 But Jesus said unto them,
(A prophet. . .)

. . . And Jesus said to them, ("A prophet. . .")

10 And he said unto them, (In what place soever ye enter into. . .) 2

. . . And he said to them, ("Wherever you enter into. . .")

Ili And king Herod heard of him; (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said,

And King Herod heard of him, for his mame had become well known; and he kept saying,

¹ Rheims-Challoner's din interpolates a sound element, not inappropriate.

² King James here splits what away from soever, for clarity, where perhaps into whatsoever place ye enter would seem more acceptable to the modern reader.

The Koins does not use the parentheses; King James does, but Rheims-Challoner does not follow the Vulgate in using them; both English versions paraphrase manifestum enim factum est (phaneron gar egeneto to onoma autou).

Κατά Μάρκον

- 15 ἄλλοι ἔλεγον (ὅτι Ἡλίας ἐστίν·) ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον (ὅτι προφήτης ἐστίν· · ·)
- 16 ἀχούσας δὲ δ Ἡρώδης είπεν (ὅτι ὄν ἐγώ. . .)
- 18 ἔλεγε γὰρ ὁ Ἰωάννης τῷ Ἡρώδη (ὅτι οὐκ ἔξεστί σοι. . .)
- 22 εἔπεν ὁ βασιλεὸς τῷ κορασίῷ· (αἴτησόν με ὅ ἐὰν θέλης. . .)
- 24 ἡ δὲ ἐξελθοῦσα εἶπε τῆ μητρὶ αὐτῆ· (τί αἰτήσομαι; ἡ δὲ εἶπε· (τὴν κεφαλήν . . .)
- 30 άπηγγειλαν αύτῷ πάντα καὶ δσα έπο (ησαν καὶ δσα έπο (ησαν καὶ δσα έδ (δαξαν.

- 15 Alli autem dicebant: (Quia Elias est.) Alii vero dicebant: (Quia propheta est. . .) Quo audito Herodes ait: (Quem ego. . .)
- 18 . . . Dicebat enim Joannes
 Herodi: (Non licet tibi. . .)
- 22 . . . rex ait puellae: (Pete a me quod vis. . .)
- 24 Quaecum exisset, dixit matri suae: Quid petam? At illa dixit: (Caput. . .)
- 25 . . . petivit dicens:
- 30 . . . renuntiaverunt ei omnia quae egerant, et docuerant. 31. Et ait illis: (Venite seorsum . . .)

- 15 Others said, (That it is Elias.) And others said (That it is a prophet. . .)

 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, (...whom I
- 18 For John has said unto Herod, (It is not lawful . . .)
- 22 . . . the king said unto the damsel, (Ask of me whatso-ever thou wilt. . .) 2
- 24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, (The head. . .)
- 25 and asked, saying, 4
- 30 . . . and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

 And he said unto them,

 (Come. . . apart. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

. . .But others were saying,
("It is Elias.") But others were
saying, ("It is a prophet. . .")
But when Herod heard of this, he
said, (". . .whom I. . .") I

• • • For John had said to Herod, ("It is not lawful. • • ")

. . .And the king said to the girl, ("Ask of me what thou willest. . .")

And she went out and said to her mother, "What am I to ask for?" And she said, ("The head . . . ")

and asked, saying,

. . . and reported to him all that they had done and taught. And he said to them, ("Come apart. . .")

¹ Rheims-Challoner begins three consecutive sentences with but.

² King James and Rheims-Challoner differ on the form of the second person singular present indicative of the verb to will. King James appears correct for its time: Rheims-Challoner's willest looks like a concoction. Damsel (O.F. damoisele, dameisele, L. domina) indicates in the King James a young woman or girl of gentle birth.

Both English versions seem to follow the Koine ekselthouse rather than the Vulgate's cum exisset; neither devises a temporal clause in English.

^{4 (}Here King James has by and by where Rheims-Challoner has right away.)

Κατα Μάρκου

Latin Vulgate

- 24 καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς πολλά.
- 35 προσελθόντες αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγουσιν (ὅτι ἔρημός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος. . .)
- 37 δ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν
 αὐτοῖς (δότε αὐτοῖς
 ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. καὶ λέγουσιν
 αὐτῳ (ἀπελθόντες
 ἀγοράσωμεν. . .)
- 33 δ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς·
 (πόσους ἄρτους ἔχετε;)
 καὶ γνόντες λέγουσι·
 (πέντε.)
- 50 καὶ εὐθέως ἐλάλησε μετ' αὐτων καὶ λέγει αὐτοις· (θαρσειτε· έγω εἰμι, μὴ φοβεισθε.)
 - 5 ἔπειτα ἐπερωτῶσιν αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ:οἱ τραμματεῖς• (διατί. . .)
 - 6 δ δὲ ἀποχριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοις (ὅτι χαλώς προεφήτευσεν. . .)

- 34 . . . et coepit illos docere multa. . . 1
- 35 . . .accesserunt discipuli ejus dicentes: (Desertus est locus hic. . .)
- 37 . . . Et respondens ait illis:
 (Date illis vos manducare.)
 Et dixerunt ei: (Euntes emamus. . .)
- 38 . . . Et dicit eis: Quot panes habetis? . . Et cum cognovissent, dicunt: (Quinque. . .)
- 50 . . . Et statim locutus est, cum eis, et dixit eis: (Confidete, ego sum, nolite timere.)

VII

- 5 . . . Et interrogabant eum pharisaei et scribae:
- 6 . . .At ille respondens
 dixit eis: (Bene prophet avit. . .)

Jerome's docere illos with the accusative of the person appears to be a lingua franca device. In the English the construction appears to use the dative with the preposition ellided, of the person taught.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 34 . . . and he began to teach them many things.
- . . . And he began to teach them many things.

- 35 . . . his disciples came unto him and said, (This is a desert place. . .)
- . . . his disciples came, saying, ("This is a desert place. . .")
- 37 He answered and said unto them, (Give ye them to eat.) And they say unto him, (Shall we go and buy. . ?)
- But he answered and said to them, "You yourselves give them some food." And they said to him, ("Are we to go and buy. . ?") 2
- 38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? . . . and when they knew, they say, (Five. . .)
- And he said to them, "How many loaves have you? . ." When they had found out, they said, ("Five . . .")
- 50 . . . And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, (Be of good cheer: It is I; be not afraid.)
- Then he immediately spoke to them, and said to them, ("Take courage; it is I, do not be afraid.")

VII

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him,

- . . . So the Pharisees and Scribes asked him,
- 6 He answered and said unto them, (Well hath. . . prophesied. . .)
- . . .But answering he said to them, ("Well did. . .prophesy . . .")

¹ King James picks up unto him from the Koins proselthontes auto; neither Rheims-Challoner nor the Latin Vulgate has it.

Rheims-Challoner appears to follow the King James in making the buy clause a question. It is not a question in the Vulgate, but it is a question in the Koinë. The modern reader expects an object after them, - something, for example, in the King James clause Give ye them to eat.

Κατα Μάρκον

Latin Vulgate

9 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς• (καλῶς ἀθετεῖτε. . .)

9 . . . Et dicebat illis: (Bene irritum. . .)

10 Μωϋσης γὰρ εἶπε· (τ(μα. . .) δ κακολογῶν····

10 . . . Moyses enim dixit:
(Honora. .)
qui maledixerit...

11 δμεῖς δὲ λέγετε· ἐὰν εἴπη ἄνθρωπος. . .

- 11 Vos autem dicitis: Si dixerit homo. . .
- 14 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος πάντα τὸν ὅχλον ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς (ἀκούετε μου. . .)
- ll Et advocana iterum turbam, dicebat illis: (Audite me

17 έπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ της παραβολής.

17 . . .interrogabant eum discipuli ejus parabolam. Et ait illis: (Sic et vos. . ?)

18 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς. (οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς. . .)

20 . . . Dicebat autem, (quoniam quae de. . .)

20 έλεγε δὲ (ὅτι τὸ ἐχ

26 . . . Et rogabat eum. . .

26 καὶ ήρώτα αὐτόν. . .

- 27 Qui dixit illi:
- 27 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτη (ἄφες πρῶτον. ..)
- 28 . . . At illa respondit, et dixit illi: (Utique, Domine . . .)
- 28 ή δὲ ἀπεκρίθη καὶ λέγει αὐτφ• (ναί, Κύριε• . .)

Jerome's interrogabant parabolam appears to be linqua franca. The Koinë, itself having many of the characteristics of lingua franca, here has peri tes paraboles, - concerning, or about, the parable.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 9 And he said unto them, (Full well ye reject. . .) 1
- And he said to them, (Well do you nullify. . .)
- 10 For Moses said, (Honour. . .)
- (")For Moses said, ('Honor. . .')
- ll But ye say, If a man shall say. . . (to his father)
- (")But you say, 'Let a man say
- li And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, (Hearken. . .)
- Then he called the crowd to him again, and said to them, ("Hear me. . .") 3
- 17 . . . his disciples asked him concerning the parable.
 And he saith unto them,
 (Are ye so. . ?)
- . . .his disciples began to ask him about the parable. And he said to them, ("Are you also then. .?")
- 20 And he said, (That which . . .)
- "And," he said, ("the things
 . . . ")
- 26 . . . and she besought him
- . . . And she besought him. . . 4
- 27 But Jesus said unto her,
- But he said to her,
- 28 And she answered and said unto him, (Yes, Lord. . .)
- But she answered and said unto him, ("Yes, Lord. . .")

¹ Both English versions paraphrase bene irritum (kalos atheteite).

Rheims-Challoner let a man say, though it departs from the Vulgate and the Koinë ean eipe, both of which call for an if clause, seems excellently to express the sense of the passage.

Both English versions supply the indirect object of the person after the verb to call. Neither the Vulgate nor the Koinë does so here.

⁴ Rheims-Challoner here seems to follow the King James in using besought.

Κατά Μαρκον

- 29 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῆ· (διὰ τοῦτον. . .)
- 34 ἐστέναξε καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· (ἐφφαθά, δ ἐστι διανοίχθητι.)
- 35 καὶ ἐλάλει ὀρθῶς.
- 36 καὶ διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς τνα μηδενὶ εἴπωσιν• . .)
- 37 καὶ ὑπερπερισσῷς ἐξεπλήσσοντο λέγοντες (καλως πάντα. . .)
 καὶ τοὺς ἀλάλους λαλεῖν.
 - 1 λέγει αὐτοῖς· (σπλαγχνίζομαι. . .)
 - 4 καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐνοῦ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ (πόθεν. . .)
 - 5 καλ έπηρώτα αὐτούς·
 (πόσους ἔχετε ἄρτους;)
 οὶ δὲ εἶπον· ἐπτά·

Latin Vulgate

- 29 Et ait illi:
- 34 . . .ingemuit, et ait illi: (Ephphetha, quod est adaperise.)
- 36 . . . et loquebatur recte. Et praecipit illis ne cui dicerent.
- 37 . . . et eo amplius admirabantur, dicentes: (Bene omnia fecit. . .)
- 37 . . . et mutos loqui.

VIII

- 2 . . .ait illis (misereor . . .)
- 4 . . . Et responderunt ei discipuli sui: (Unde. . ?)
- 5 . . . Et interrogavit eos: Quot panes habetis? Qui dixerunt: Septem.

- 29 And he said unto her,
- 34 . . .he sighed, and saith unto him, (Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.) 1
- 36 . . . and he spake plain.

 And he charged them that
 they should tell no man. 2
- 37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, (He hath done all things well:
 - . . . and the dumb to speak.

VIII

- 2 . . . and saith unto them,
 (I have compassion. . .)
- him, (From whence. .?)
- 5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

Rheims-Challoner Version

And he said to her.

- . . .he sighed, and said to him, ("Ephpheta," that is, "Be thou opened.")
- . . . and he began to speak correctly. And he charged them to tell no one.

And so much the more did they wonder, saying, ("He has done all things well. . .")

- . . . and the dumb to speak.
- . . .and said to them, ("I have compassion. . .")
- . . .And his disciples answered him, ("How. . ?")
 - ...And he asked them, "How many loaves have you?" And they said, "Seven."

The Koins and the King James have ephphatha, the Vulgate has ephphetha, and the Rheims-Challoner has ephpheta.

² The King James use of the factitive adjective plain is notable here. (Cf. Krapp, Modern English, pp. 72, 523)

³ King James follows the Koine uperperissos, - "beyond measure".

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 6 (. . .gave thanks. . .brake . . .and gave. . .) 1
- (...gave thanks...broke and gave...)
- 11 And the Parisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him. 2
- . . . And the Parisees came forth, and began to dispute with him, demanding from him a sign from heaven, to test him.
- 12 . . . verily I say unto you. . .
- . . . Amen I say to you. . .
- 15 And he charged them, saying, (Take heed. . .)
- . . .And he began to charge them, saying, "Take heed. . .") 3

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, 4

- And they began to argue among themselves, saying,
- 17 . . . he saith unto them. . .
- . . .said to them. . .

19 . . . They say unto him, (Twelve.)

. . .They said to him, ("Twelve.")

- 21 . . . and they said, Seven.
 And he said unto them,
 (How. . ?)
- They said, "Seven," And he to them, "How. . ?")

23 . . . he asked him. . .

- . . . and asked him. . .
- 24 And he looked up and said, (I see. . .)
- And the man looked up, and said, (" I see. . .")

^{1 (}A strange prefiguration of the Last Supper.)

² The King James question with him is scareely valid today.

³ Again the Rheims-Challoner seems to follow the King James, - Cf. Take heed.

⁴ Here a verb of thinking (cogitabant, dielogizonto) is interpreted in both English versions as if it were a verb of saying.

- (6 The fregit. . .dabat. . . (dedit) formula without benedixit.)
- ll Et exierunt pharisaei, et coeperunt conquirere cum eo, quaerentes ab illo signum de caelo, tentates eum.
- 12 . . . ait. . . Amen dico vobis,
- 15 . . . Et praecipiebat eis, dicens: (Videte. . .)
- 16 Et cogitabant ad alterutrum, dicentes:
- 17 . . . ait illis Jesus:
- 19 . . . Dicunt ei: (Duodecim.)
- 21 . . . Et dicunt: Septem. Et dicebat eis: (Quomodo. . ?)
- 23 . . .interrogavit eum. . .
- 24 . . . Et aspiciens, ait: (Video. . .)

- 11 καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ Φαρισαίοι καὶ ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν αὐτοῦ ζητοῦντες (παρ' αὐτοῦ σημειον ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, κειράζοντες αὐτόν.)
- 12 καὶ ἀναστενάξας τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ λέγει· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν. . .
- 15 καὶ διεστέλλατο αὐτοῖς λέγων (ὁρᾶτε. . .)
- 16 καὶ διελογίζοντο πρός άλληλους λέγοντες.
- 17 καὶ γνοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοις• (τί διαλογίζεσθε . . ;)
- 19 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ. δώδεκα.
- 21 οἱ δὲ εἶπον: ἐπτά. καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς (οῦπω. . .)
- 23 καί παρακαλούσιν αὐτόν
- 24 καὶ ἀναβλέψας ἔλεγε· (βλέπω. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, (Neither go into the town) nor tell it to any. . .)

And he sent him to his house, saying, ("Go to thy house, and if thou enter the village (si vicum introieris) tell nobody.")

28 . . . and by the way he asked his disciples, saying, unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

And they answered, (John the Baptist: "But some say . . .") And he saith unto them, But whom (sic) say ye that I am? And Peter answered and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. 2

. . . and on the way he asked his disciples, saying to them, "Who do men say that I am?" They answered him, saying, "John the Baptist." Then he said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" Peter answered and said to him, "Thou art the Christ."

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

And he strictly charged them to say nothing about him to anyone. 3

Mede eis ten komen, says the Koinë, and it is this phrase which the King James follows, to get Neither go into the town. The Rheims-Challoner follows the Vulgate, which makes entering the town conditional. The words dixeris and eipes, though not imperative in form, are quasi-imperative.

The passage just quoted from the King James presents twice a construction in which the modern purist would expect who, as a predicative nominative: "Who do you say that I am?" in modern diction. With the word order broken to show the syntax, this question would read Do you say that I am whom? with the relative pronoun in the position of the predicative nominative, and, as presented in the King James version, in the objective case, instead, according to the present state of the declension of the relative pronoun. Rheims-Challoner, conscious of the requirements of modern syntactical standardization, uses who. But King James has the formidable backing of both the Latin Vulgate and the Koinë, which use the accusative case, - tina, quem, in the so-called predicate-nominative construction.

Rheims-Challoner interpolates nothing and to anyone, not in the Koinë and not in the Vulgate.

Κατα Μάρκον

- 26 καὶ ἀπέστελεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἰκον αὐτου λέγων· . . (εἰσέλθης). . . μηδὲ εἴπης τινί.
- 28 καὶ ἐν τῆ ὁδῷ ἐπηρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτου λέγων αὐτοῖς• τίνα με λέγουσιν οἰ ἄνθρωποι είναι; οἱ δὲ ἀπεκρίθησαν• (Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστήν. . .)
- 29 καὶ αὐτὸς λέγει αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς
 δὲ τίνα με λέγετε είναι;
 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος
 λέγει αὐτῷ σὸ εί ὁ
 Χριστός. . .
- 30 καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς ἴνα μηδεὶὶ λέγωσι περὶ αὐτου.

- 26 . . . Et misit illum in domum suam, dicens: (Vade . . .) nemini dixeris.
- 28 . . .et in via interrogabat discipulos suos, dicens eis:
 Quem me dicunt esse homines?
 Qui responderunt illi, dicentes: (Joannem Baptistam. . .)
 Tunc dicit illis: Vos vero quem me esse dicitis?
 Respondens Petrus, ait ei:
 Tu es Christus. 1
- 30 . . . Et comminatus est eis; ne cui dicerent de illo.

The Koinë does not have the second half of the formula at Qui responder unt (Oi de apekrithesan. . .) Legontes, so frequently used, is omitted here.

.

• • • •

• • •

Rheims-Challoner Version

31 And he began to teach. . .

And he began to teach. . .

32 And he spake that saying openly.

. . . And what he said he spoke openly.

33 . . . he rebuked Peter, saying,

. . . rebuked Peter, saying,

34 And when he had called the people unto him, . .he said unto them. . . (Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross and follow me. 1

And calling the crowd together,
...he said to them, "If anyone wishes to come after me, let
him deny himself, and take up
his cross, and follow me..."

IX

1 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, (That there be. . .) 2 And he said to them, "Amen I say to you, there are. . ."

(4) and they were talking with Jesus. . .

. . . and they were talking with Jesus.

(5) And Peter answered and said to Jesus,

And Peter addressed Jesus, saying,

(6) For he wist not what to say; for they were (sore afraid).

For he did not know what to say, for they were (struck with fear).

(7) . . . and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, (This is my beloved son. . .)

. . .and there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, ("This is my beloved Son. . .")

¹ will and wish are unstandardized and undifferentiated in the King James.

The passage's singular reference to the cross is an exegetical problem.

² King James's there be is not yet extinct.

Κατά Μάρκον

- 31 Καὶ ῆρξατο διδάσχειν αὐτούς. . .
- 32 καὶ παμόησία τὸν λόγον ἐλάλει. . .
- 33 έπετίμησε τῷ Πέτρφ λέγων•
- 34 καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος. . . είπεν αὐτοῖς (ὄστις θέλει. . .)

- Τ Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμιν (ὅτι εἰσί τινες τῶν. . .)
- 4 καὶ ἤσαν συλλαλοῦντες τῷ Ιησου. . .
- 5 και άποχριθείς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησου·
- 6 οδ γὰρ ἦδει τὶ λαλήση. ἤσαν γὰρ ἔκφοβοι.

Latin Vulgate

- 31 Et coepit docere. . .
- 32 . . .Et palam verbum loquebatur.
- 33 . . .comminatus est Petro, dicens:
- 34 Et convocata turba. . . dicit eis. . . (Si quis vult me sequi, deneget semetipsum, et tollat crucem suam, et sequatur me.
- 39 . . . Et dicebat illis:
 Amen dico vobis, (quia sunt
 . . .)

IX

- 3 . . .et erant loquentes cum Jesu. . . 1
- 4 Et respondens Petrus, ait Jesu:
- 5 . . . Non enim sciebat quod diceret: (erant enim. . .) timore exterriti
- 6 . . .venit vox de nube,
 dicens: (Hic est Filius meus
 carissimus. . .)

¹ One would expect Jerome to have said loquebantur here.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- (9) . . .he charged them. . . that they should tell. . .
- . . .he cautioned them to tell
- (10) And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another (what. . . should mean.) 1

And they kept what he said to themselves, discussing with one another (what. . .might mean.)

(11) And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes (that Elias. . .) 2

And they asked him, saying,
"Why do the Pharisees and Scribes
say (that Elias. . .")

(12) And he answered and told them, (Elias. . .) 3

But he answered and said to them. ("Elias. . .")

(13) But I say unto you. . .

But I say to you. . .

(14) scribes questioning with them.

Scribes arguing with them.

(16) And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them? And one of the multitude answered and said. And he asked them, "What are you arguing about among yourselves?" And one of the crowd answering, said.

(18) . . . and I spake to thy disciples. . . 4

And I told thy disciples. . .

¹ The King James and the Rheims-Challoner both paraphrase quid esset.

² The Koinë and the King James have the scribes alone saying; the Vulgate and the Rheims-Challoner have both the scribes and the Pharisees.

Jerome, it appears, may here have drawn upon another source.

³ King James's told seems more acceptable than the reiterative said.

Lixi (eipon) here has the sense asked. Neither English version recognizes it.

- 7 καὶ ἐεγένετο νεφέλη. . . καὶ ἡλθε φωνή ἐκ της νεφέλης λέγουσα· (οὖτός ἐστιν. . .)
- 9 διεστείλατο αύτοῖς. . .
- 10 καὶ τὸν λόγον ἐκράτησαν, πρὸς ἐαυτοὺς συζητουντες (τί ἐστι. . .)
- 11 καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες ὅτι λέγουσιν οἰ γραμματείς (ὅτι Ἡλίαν . . .)
- 12 δ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς (Ἡλίας. . .)
- 13 άλλα λέγω ὑμῖν (ὅτι καὶ Ἡλ (ας ἐλήλυθε, καὶ ἐπο (ησεν αὐτῷ. . .)
- 15 γραμματείς συζητούντας αύτοίς.
- 16 και έπηρώτησε. . .τι συζητείτε. . ;
- 17 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶς ἐκ του ὅχλου εἶπε· (διδάσκαλε. . .)

- 8 . . . praecipit illis. . . ne narrarent. . .
- 9 . . . Et verbum continuerunt apud se, conquirentes (quid esset:)
- 10 . . . Et interrogaverunt eum, dicentes (Quid ergo) dicunt pharisaei et scribae (quia Eliam. . .)
- 11 . . .Qui respondens, ait
 illis: (Elias. . .)
- 12 . . . Sed dico vobis. . .
- 13 . . .scribas conquirentes. . (cum illis)
- 15 . . . Et interrogavit eos:
 (Quid inter vos conquiritis?)
 Et respondens unus de turba,
 dixit:
- 17 . . . et dixi discipulis tuis. . .

King James has made V. 39 of VIII the first line of IX, so that each verse is numbered one higher than the Vulgate.

Rheims-Challoner Version

(19) He answereth him, and saith, (O faithless generation. .?)

And he answered and said to them, ("O unbelieving generation. . ?")

(21) And he asked his father. . . And he said, (Of a child.) 1

So he asked his father. . .And he said, ("From. . .infancy."

(23) Jesus said unto him. . .

. . .But Jesus said to him.

(24) cried out, and said with tears, (Lord, I believe;) 2

cried out, and said with tears, ("I do believe. . .")

(25) . . . he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him. . . I charge thee, (come out of him. . .) 3

. . .he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to it. . .*I command thee, (go out of him . . .*)

(26) . . .insomuch that many said. (He is dead.)

. . .so that many said, ("He is dead.")

(28) . . .asked him. . .(Why

. . .asked him. . .("Why. . ?")

(29) And he said unto them, (This kind. . .)

And he said to them, ("This kind. . .")

(31) For he taught his disciples, and said unto them,

. . . For he was teaching his disciples, and saying to them,

¹ King James's idiom of a child is curious.

² King James and Rheims-Challoner concur on the use of the complementary preposition. Rheims-Challoner omits the vocative, <u>Lord</u>.

³ Here King James translates exi (ekselthe) come, rather than go. The manner suggests the colloquial modern "Come out of that!"

- 18 καὶ εἶπον τοῖς μαθηταῖς
- 19 δ δὲ ἀποχριθεὶς αὐτῷ λέγει· (ὦ γενεὰ ἄπιστος · · · ·)
- 21 καὶ ἐπηρώτησε (τὸν πατέρα αὐτου. . .) ὁ δὲ εἶπε (παιδιόθεν.)
- 23 δ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ (τὸ εἶ δύνασαι. . .)
- 24 **κράξας...ἔ**λεγε· (πιστεύω, Κύριε...)
- 25 ἐπετίμησε τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῷ λέγων αὐτῷ· . . Ἐγώ σοι ἐπιτάσσω, (ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ. . .)
- 26 ώστε πολλούς λέγει (ὅτι ἀπέθανεν.)
- 28 ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν κατ' ίδίαν (ὅτι ἡμεῖς. . .)
- 29 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς. (τουτο τὸ γένος. .)

- 18 . . . Qui respondens eis dixit: (O generatio incredula. . ?)
- 20 . . .Et interrogavit patrem
 ejus: . .At ille ait:
 (ab infantia;)
- 22 . . .Jesus autem ait illi
- 23 . . . exclamens cum lacrymis aiebat: (Credo, Domine. . .)
- 24 . . . comminatus est spiritui immundo, dicens illi. . . ego praecipio tibi. . . (exi ab eo. . .)
- 25 . . .ita ut multi dicerent (Quia mortuus est.)
- 27 .. .interrogabant eum: (Quare nos. .?)
- 28 Et dixit illis: (Hoc genus . . .)
- 30 Docebat autem discipulos suos, et dicebat illis:

Rheims-Challoner Version

(32) (But they understood not that saying,) and were afraid to ask him.

(But they did not understand the saying,) and were afraid to ask him.

- (33) he asked them, (What was it that ye disputed. . . by the way?)
- . . .he asked them, ("What were you arguing about on the way?")

- (34) . . . they had disputed . . . (who should be the greatest.) 2
- . . . they had discussed. . . (which of them was the greatest.)

- (35) And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, (If any man. . .)
- . . . And sitting down, he called the Twelve and said to them, ("If any man. . .")
- . . . he said unto them
 . . . (Whosoever. . . one. . .)
- . . .he said to them. . . (Who-ever. . .one. . .")
- (38) And John answered him, saying,
- John said to him, 4

- (39) But Jesus said, (Forbid him not. . .)
- But Jesus said, ("Do not forbid him. . .")
- . . .speak evil of me. . .
- . . . to speak ill of me . . .

¹ Rheims-Challoner's version seems highly acceptable to the modern reader here.

² The Koinë uses meizon, the Vulgate major, but both English versions translate as if the words were megistos and maximus.

³ The King James easily supplies the down, after sat, but English "purists", dramatists, particularly, would omit the complementary adverb.

⁴ The Rheims-Challoner alone rejects the formula of saying, here.

Κατά Μάρκον

- 31 έδίδασκε γάρ τοὺς μαθητάς αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς (ὅτι ὁ υἰός. ..)
- 32 έφοβοῦντο αὐτὸν ἐπερωτῆσαι:
- 33 ἐπηρώτα αὐτούς (τὶ ἐν τη ὀδφ πρὸς ἐαυτούς) διελογίζεσθε;
- 34 διελέχθησαν. . . (τὶς μέιζων.)
- 35 καὶ καθίσας ἐφώνησε τοὺς δώδεκα καὶ λέγει αὐτοις (εἴ τις θέλει πρωτος εἰναι. . .)
- 36 είπεν αύτοῖς· 457 (ος έαν. . .)
 - 38 'Απεκρ (θη αὐτῷ δ Ίωάννης λέγων• (διδάσκαλε...)
 - 39 δ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε· (μὴ κωλύετε αὐτόν. . .)

- 31 . . .et timebant interrogare eum.
- 32 . . .interrogabat eos:
 (Quid in via tractabatis?)
- 33 . . .se disputaverant, (quis eorum major esset.)
- 34 . . . Et residens vocavit duodecim, et ait illis: (Si quis vult. . .)
- 36 . . .ait illis: (Quisquis unum. . .)
- 37 Respondit illi Joannes, dicens:
- 38 . . .Jesus autem ait: (Nolite prohibere eum. . .)
- 39 . . . male loqui de me.

King James Version	Rheims-Challoner Version
(41) verily I say unto you	amen I say to you
x	
1he taught them again.	he again began to teach them. 1
2 the Pharisees asked him,	Phariseesasked him,
3 And he answered and said unto them, what did Moses command you? And they said,	But he answered and said to them, "What did Moses command you?" They said,
5 And Jesus answered and said unto them,	But Jesus said to them, 2
10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter. And he saith unto them, (Whosoever shall put away)	And in the house, his disciples again asked him concerning this. And he said to them, ("Whoever puts away") 3
14 and said unto them	and said to them
15 Verily I say unto you, (Whosoever)	(")Amen I say to you, (whoever)(")

¹ Rheims-Challoner occasionally, as above, translates the imperfect as inceptive.

² Here again the Rheims-Challoner alone rejects the formula of saying.

³ The phrase put away is not of current validity, as of a wife.

Κατά Μάρκον

- 40 κακολογήσα (με. . .
- 41 άμην λέγω ὑμῖν, (οὐ μη ἀπολέση. . .)

X

- 1 πάλιν έδίδασκεν αὐτούς
- · 2 οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν (εἰ ἔξεστι. . .)
 - 3 ὁ δὲ ἀποχριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοις• τὶ ὑμιν ἐνετεκἐνατο Μωσης;
 - 4 δί δὲ εἶπον· (Μωσῆς ἐπέτρεψε. . .)
 - 5 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἴπεν αὐτοῖς•
- 10 Καὶ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν πάλιν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ τούτου ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν.
- 11 και λέγει αὐτοῖς.
- 15 άμην λέγω ύμιν, (δς ἐάν . . .)

Latin Vulgate

40 . . . amen dico vobis. . .

χ

- 1 . . . iterum docebat illos.
- 2 . . .pharisaei interrogabant
 eum:
- 3 . . . At ille respondens dixit eis: Quid vobis praecipit Moyses? Qui dixerunt:
- 5 . . . Quibus respondens Jesus, ait:
- 10 . . . Et in domo iterum discipuli ejus de eouem interrogaverunt eum. Et ait illis: (Quicumque dimiserit . . .)
- 14 . . . et ait illis:
- 15 . . .amen dico vobis: (quisquis. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 17 . . . and asked him, (Good Master. . .)
- . . . and asked him, ("Good Master. . . ") 1

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good?

But Jesus said to him, "Why dost thou call me good? . ."

19 . . . Do not bear false witness, Defraud not,

(") Thou shalt not bear false witness,
Thou shalt not defraud. . . (")

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master. . .

And he answered and said, "Master. . . "

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, (One thing thou lackest; go. . .) 2 . . .Jesus, looking upon him, loved him, and said to him, ("One thing is lacking to thee; go. . .")

23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, (How hardly. . !) 3

And Jesus looking round, said to his disciples, ("With what difficulty. . !")

24 But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, (Children. . !)

. . .But Jesus again addressed them, saying, ("Children. . !") 4

Rheims-Challoner seems to follow King James in capitalization of the vocative.

The King James says go thy way; the Koine says only upage, and the Vulgate only vade.

³ The King James translates a present participle as past tense, then apparently shifts to the present tense of a verb of saying, though the historical present appears to be preferable. Saith is to be taken here as a correct past form.

Rheims-Challoner omits the indirect object of the person although it is present in the King James, in the Vulgate, and in the Koinë (autois).

Κατα Μάρκον

- 17 ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν• (διδάσκαλε άγαθέ. . .)
- 18 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ• τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν;
- 19 μη ψευδομάρτυμήσης, (μη άποστερήσης. . .)
- 20 δ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ. (διδάσκαλε. . .)
- 21 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐμβλέψας αὐτῷ ἡγάπησεν αὐτόν, καὶ εἰπεν αὐτῷ· (ἔν σε ὑστερεῖ· (ὅπαγε. . .)
- 23 καὶ περιθλεψάμενος δ Ίησους λέγει. (πως δυσκόλως. . .)
- 24 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς· (τέκνα. . .)

- 17 . . . rogabat eum: (Magister bone. . .)
- 18 . . . Jesus autem dixit ei:
 Quid me dicis bonum?
- 19 . . . ne falsum testimonium dixeris, (Ne fraudem. . .)
- 20 At ille respondens, ait illi: (Magister. . .)
- 21 . . .Jesus autem intuitus eum, dilexit eum, et dixit ei: (Unum tibi deest: vade . . .)
- 23 Et circumspiciens Jesus ait discipulis suis: (Quam difficile. .!)
- 24 . . . At Jesus rursus respondens ait illis: (Filioli . . !)

• • •

. . .

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, (Who then can be. .?) 1
- . . . Put they were astomished the more, saying among themselves, ("Who then can be. . ?")
- 27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, (With men. . .)
- . . . And looking upon them,
 Jesus said, ("With men. . . ")
- 28 Then Peter began to say unto him. . .
- Peter began to say to him. . .
- 29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, (There is no man. . .)
- Answering, Jesus said, (*Amen I say to you, there is no one
- 32 . . . and began to tell them what things should happen unto him, Saying,
- . . .he began to tell them what would happen to him, saying, 3
- 35 And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying,
- And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came to him, saying,
- 36 And he said unto them,
 What would ye that I should
 do for you?
 They said unto him, 4
- . . . But he said to them, "What do you want me to do for you?"
 And they said,

The King James follows the Koinë perissos, translating with the idiom out of measure, now probably obsolete; Rheims-Challoner follows the Vulgate's magis, the more.

² The Rheims-Challoner invariably does not contract no one, though old-country "purists" would insist on none.

Rheims-Challoner, like the King James, appends a saying, not found in the Vulgate and the Koinë. King James says should, Rheims-Challoner would.

⁴ The King James appears to be using the potential mode. Here the should and would conform to the "purists" rule.

Κατά Μάρκον

- 26 οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἔξεπλήσσοντο λέγοντες πρὸς ἐαυτούς (καὶ τὶς δύναται. . .)
- 27 έμβλέψας αὐτοῖς ὁ Ίησοῦς λέγει (παρὰ ἀνθρώποις . . .)
- 28 ήρξατο δ Πέτρος λέγειν αύτω.
- 29 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ δ Ἰησοῦς εἴπεν• ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, (οὐδεὶς ἐστι. .)
- 32 ήρξατο άυτοῖς λέγειν (τὰ μέλλοντα αὐτῷ συμβαίμειν
- 35 Καὶ προσπορεύονται αὐτῷ
 • λέγοντες (διδάσκαλε
 • •)
- 36 δ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς• τί θέλετε ποιήσαί με ὑμίν; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ• δὸς ἡμῖν. . .

- 26 Qui magis admirabantur, dicentes ad semitipsos: (Et quis potest. . ?)
- 27 Et intuens illos Jesus, ait: (Apud homines. . .)
- 28 . . . Et coepit ei Petrus dicere. . .
- 29 . . . Respondens Jesus ait:
 Amen dico vobis, (nemo est
 . . .)
- 35 Et accedunt ad eum Jacobus et Joannes filii Zebedee, dicentes:
- 36 . . .At ille dixit eis:
 Quid vultis ut faciam vobis?
 Et dixerunt:

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 38 But Jesus said unto them, (Ye know not. . .)
- But Jesus said to them, (You do not know. . .)
- 39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, (. . . of the cup. . .)
- And they said to him, "We can."
 And Jesus said to them, ("Of
 the cup. . .") 1

47 . . . he began to cry out, and say, (Jesus. . .) 2

- . . .he began to cry out and say, ("Jesus. . .")
- 48 . . . but he cried the more a great deal, (Thou son of David. . .)
- . . .But he cried out all the louder, ("Son of David. . .!")
- 49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called.
 And they call the blind man, saying unto him, (Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.)

Then Jesus stopped and commanded that he should be called. And they called the blind man and said to him, ("Take courage, Get up, he is calling thee.")

¹ The Latin and the Koine both use the direct object, cup, but both English versions say of the cup, signifying its contents, rather than the metaphorical usage.

² Both English versions use the complementary adverb out. Neither repeats the auxiliary of the infinitive, to, in front of say, despite the series.

Here the Koinë says only mallon, but the King James again exceeds more, by adding a great deal, thereby attracting attention, (incidentally) to the ancient lineage of the expression now in perfectly valid use despite the passing of centuries. "A great deal" is on everyone's tongue today. King James may have had a precedent for it in another text.

The King James interpolates still. Its commanded him is ambiguous. By not translating the historical-present verbs into the past tense, the King James often must mix tenses within the sentence. Rheims-Challoner's abrupt Get up is nevertheless vigorously idiomatic and valid to today's reader.

Κατά Μάρκον

- ⁵⁶ δ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· (οὐκ οἴδατε. . .)
 - 39 οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷς (δυνάμεθα.) ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς (τὸ μὲν ποτήριον
 - 42 δ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτὸυς λέγει αὐτοῖς (οἴδατε. . .)
 - 47 ήρξατο κράζειν καὶ λέγειν• (. . . Ιησου . . .)
 - 48 καὶ ἔπετίμων αὐτῷ. . . μαλλον ἔκραζεν· (υἰὲ Δαβίδ. . .)
 - 49 καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε·
 (φωνήσατε αὐτόν·) καὶ
 θωνουσιν τὸν τυφλὸν
 λέγοντες αὐτῷ· (θάρσει,
 ἔγειραι· φωνεῖ σε.)

- 38 Jesus autem ait eis: (Nescitis. . .)
- 39 . . . At illi dixerunt ei:
 Possumus. Jesus autem ait
 illis: (Calicem. . .)
- 41. Jesus autem vocans eos, ait
- 47 . . . coepit clamare, et dicere: (Jesu. . .)
- 48 . . . magis clamabat: (Fili David. . .)
- 19 . . . Et stans Jesus praecipit illum vocari. Et vocant caecum, dicentes ei: (Animaequior esto; surge, vocat te.)

Κατά Μάρκον

- 51 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτφ ὁ Ἰησους• Τί θέλεις ποιήσω σοι; ὁ δὲ τυφλὸς εἰπεν αὐτῷ• ραββονί, ἴνα ἀναβλέψω.
- 52 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτω· (ὅπαγε. . .)
 - 1 ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς• (ὑπάγετε. . .)

3. καὶ ἐαν εις των εκει 5 καὶ τινες των έκει ἐστηκότων ἔλεγον αὐτοις· (τὶ ποιείτε. . ;)

- 6 οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτοῖς καθὼς ἐνετείλατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς . . .)
- 9 ἔχραζον λεγοντες• (. . . εὐλογημίνος. . .)
- 14 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτη (μηκέτι ἐκ σου. . .)
- 17 καὶ ἐδίδασκε λέγων αὐτοῖς · (οὐ γέγραπται . . ;)

Latin Vulgate

51 . . . Et respondens Jesus, dixit illi: Quid tibi vis faciam? Caecus autem dixit ei: Rabboni, ut videam.
Jesus autem ait illi: (Vade . . .)

XI

- l . . .mittit duos ex discipulis
 suis, et ait illis:
- 3 Et si quis vobis dixerit: Quid facietis? dicite (Quia Domino. . .)
- 5 . . . Et quidam de illic stantibus dicebant illis: (Quid facitis. . ?) Qui dixerunt eis sicut praeceperat illis Jesus. . .
- 9 . . . clamabant, dicentes
- 14 Et respondens dixit ei. . .
- 17 . . . et docebat, dicens eis: (Nonne scriptum est..)

Rheims-Challoner Version

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him.

And Jesus addressed him, saying, "What wouldst thou have me do for thee?" And the blind man said to him, "Rabboni, that I may see." And Jesus said to him, ("Go. . .") 1

(Go. . .)

XI

1 . . . he sendeth forth two of his disciples. And saith unto them,

. . .he sent two of his disciples, and said to them,

3 And if any man say to you, Why do ye this? say ye (the Lord. . .)

. . . And if anyone say to you, 'What are you doing?' you shall say (that the Lord. . .)

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, (What do ye. . .?) And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded:

9 . . . cried, saying. . .

. . . kept crying out, saying. . .

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it. . .

Then he spoke to it saying,

17 And he taught, saying unto them,

. . . And he began to teach, saying to them. . .

^{1 (}Rheims-Challoner here seems to follow the King James version, in saying Go thy way.) Rheims-Challoner alone rejects the formula of saying, though both the Koine and the Latin call for it.

•••

• • •

. . .

.

• • •

•

Κατα Μάρκον

- /7 οίκος προσευχής κληθήσεται. . .
- 21 καὶ ἀναμνηθείς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτω· (ραββί, ἴδε ἡ συκη. . .)
- 22 κολ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς• ἔχετε πίστιν Θεοῦ.
- 24 διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, πάντα ὅσα ἃν προσευχόμενοι αἰτεῖσθε. . .
- 28 καλ λέγουσιν αφύτῷ (ἐν ποίς ἐξουσίς ταυτα ποιείς;)
- 29 ὁ δὲ *Ιησούς ἀποκριθεὶς είπεν κάνὸτοῖς. ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς κάγὸ ἔνα λόγον, καὶ ἀποκρίθητε μοι, καὶ ἐρῶ ὑμῖν ἐν ποία ἐξουσία ταῦτα ποιῶ.

- . . .domus orationis vocabitur. . .
- 21 Et recordatus Petrus, dixit ei: (Rabbi, ecce ficus,)
- 22 . . . Et respondens Jesus, ait illis: Habete fidem Dei.
 Amen dico vobis, quia quicumque dixerit huic monte:
 Tollere, et mittere in mare, et non haesitaverit in corde suo, sed crediderit, quia quodcumque dixerit fiat, fiet ei.
- 24 . . . Propterea dico vobis, omnia quaecumque orantes petitis. . .
- 28 . . . et dicunt ei:
- 29 Jesus autem respondens, ait illis: Interrogabo vos et ego unum verbum, et respondete mihi; et dicam vobis. . .

Rheims-Challoner Version

. . .shall be called. . . the house of prayer. . .

(") '. . .shall be called a house of prayer. . . '(")

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, (Master, behold, the fig tree. . .)

And Peter, remembering, said to him, ("Rabbi, behold, the fig tree. . .")

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. 2 But Jesus answered and said to them, "Have faith in God. Amen I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, 'Arise, and hurl thyself into the sea,' and does not waver in his heart, but believes that whatsoever he says will be done, it shall be done for him. . ."

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray. . . 3

Therefore I say to you, all things whatever you ask for in prayer. . .

28 And say unto him,

. . . and said to him,

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you. . .

. . .But Jesus answered and said to them, "I also will ask you one question, and answer me; then I will tell you. . ."

The King James calling to remembrance is notable. Often the King James and the Rheims-Challoner, too, seem underpunctuated, especially as to parenthetical phrases.

² The King James here again is closest to the Koinë, especially in the use of the passive voice of removed and cast.

³ The King James splits soever away from what. Both English versions avoid the participial rendering of orantes (proseuchomenoi).

⁴ The Rheims-Challoner appears to follow the King James in rendering verbum (logon) as question.

- 30 άποκρίθητέ μοι.
- 31 καὶ ἐλογίζοντο πρὸς ἐαυτοὺς λέγοντες· ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, ἐξ οὐρανου, ἐρεῖ· (διατὶ οὖν. . .)
- 32 άλλὰ εἴπωμεν, ἐξ ἀνθρώπων· (ἐφοβοῦντο τὸν λαόν.)
- 33 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶτς λέγουσι
 τῷ Ἰησου· (οὐκ οἴδαμε·)
 καὶ ὁ Ἰησους ἀποκριθεὶς
 λέγει αὐτοις· οὐδὲ ἐγὼ
 λέγω ὑμιν ἐν ποία ἐξουσία
 ταῦτα ποιω. . .
 - 1 Καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς λέγειν· (ἀμπελῶνα. . .)
 - 6 υίόν. . .άγαπητόν αὐτοῦ ἀπέστειλε καὶ αὐτόν ἔσχατον πρμός αὐτοὺς λέγων. (ὅτι ἐντραπήσονται.
 - 7 έχεινοι δὲ οἱ γεωργοί...είπον πρὸς ἐσυτοῦς (ὅτι οὖτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος...)

Latin Vulgate

- 31 . . .Respondete mihi. At illi cogitabant secum dicentes: Si dixerimus: De caelo, dicet: (Quare ergo . . ?)
- 32 . . . Si dixerimus: ex hominibus, (Timemus populum.)
- 33 Et respondentes dicunt Jesu:
 Nescimus. Et respondens
 Jesus, ait illis: Neque ego
 dico vobis in qua potestate
 haec faciam.

IIX

- 1 Et coepit illis in parabolis
 logui:
- 6 . . .filium carissimum, et illum misit ad eos novissimum, dicens:
 - 7 . . . Coloni autem dixerunt ad invicem: (Hic est heres; . . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- (30) . . . answer me.
- 31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, (Why, then. . ?) 1
- 32 But if we shall say, Of men; (they feared the people;) 2
- 33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, we cannot tell, And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things. 3

. . .(")Answer me." But they
began to argue among themselves,
saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,'
he will say, ("Why. . ?")

("). . .But if we say, 'From men'" - (they feared the people;)

And they answered Jesus and said,
"We do not know." And Jesus
answering, said to them, "Neither
do I tell you by what authority
I do these things."

XII

1 And he began to speak unto them by parables. . .son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying,

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves (This is the heir. . .) 4

And he began to speak to them in parables. . .a beloved son; and him he sent to them last of all, saying,

"But the vine-dressers said to one another, ('This is the heir. . .')"

The English versions' use of shall conforms here to the rule of the "purists", But Mark XI, 22, confutes the "purists" utterly, for it reverses their usage as to the "simple future". (Cf.Robertson, Op.Cit. 519 ff.)

Both English versions follow the Koinë ephobounto rather than the Vulgate's timemus - we fear. The switch from we to they appears not to be modern usage; Rheims-Challoner might well have avoided it. Rheims-Challoner here, though professedly revising from the Vulgate, follows the Koinë as does the King James version.

³ The King James's we cannot tell seems scarcely justified by the Vulgate's nescimus and the Koine's ouk oidamen.

⁴ Both the King James and the Rheims-Challoner seem to follow the Koines pros eautous here, rather than the Vulgate's ad invicem (each to his fellow).

Κατά Μάρκον

- 12 Καὶ ἔζήτων αὐτὸν
 κρατησαι. . .ἔγνωσαν γὰρ
 ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν
 παραβολῆν είπε (καὶ
 ἀφέντες. .)
- 14 οἱ δὲ ἐλθόντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· (διδάσκαλε, οἴδαμε. . .)
- 15 δ δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὴν ὑπόκρισιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς• (τί με πειράζεται;)
- 16 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· (τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὕτη. . ;) οἰ δὲ εἶπον· Καίσαρος.
- 17 και ἀποκριθείς ὁ Ἰησοῦς είπεν αὐτοῖς· (ἀπόδοτε · · ·)
- 18 οἴτινες λέγουσιν ἀνάστασιν μὴ είναι, καὶ ἐπηρώτων ΄΄ (Τ.Ε.) αὐτὸν λέγοντες (διδάσκαλε, Μωσης ἔγραψεν ἡμίν. . .)
- 24 Καὶ ἀποχριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰπεν αὐτοῖς (οὐ διὰ τοῦτο πλανάσθε. . .)
- 26 πῶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Θεὸς λέγων (ἐγὼ ὁ Θεός...)
- 28 ίδων ὅτι καλως αὐτοῖς ἀπεκρίθη ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν· (ποία ἐστὶ πρώτη πάντων ἐντολή;)

- 12 Et quaerebant eum tenere
 . . .cognoverunt enim quoniam ad eos parabolam hanc
 dicerit:
- 14 . . . Qui venientes dicunt eis
- 15 . . . Qui sciens versum illorum, ait illis: (Quid me tentatis?)
- 16 . . . Et ait illis: (Cujus est imago. . .) Dicunt ei: Caesaris. Respondens autem Jesus dixit illis: (Reddite . . .)
- 18 . . . qui dicunt resurrectionem non esse, et interrogabant eum, dicentes: (Magister, Moyses nobis scripsit. . .)
- 24 . . . Et respondens Jesus, ait illis: (Nonne ideo erratis.. ?)
- 26 . . .quomodo dixerit illi Deus, inquiens: (Ego sum . . ?)
- 28 . . . illis responderit, interrogavit eum (quod esset primum omnium mandatum.)

- 12 And they sought to lay hold on him. . .: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them:

 And when they were come, they say unto him,
- 15 . . . But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, (Why tempt ye me?)
- 16 . . .And he said unto them,
 (Whose is this image. . ?)
 And they said unto him,
 Cae sar's.
 And Jesus answering said
 unto them. (Render. . .)
- 18 . . .which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, (Master, Moses wrote unto us. . .)
- 24 And Jesus answering said unto them, (Do ye not therefore err. . ?)
- 26 . . . God spake unto him, saying, (I am. . ?) 2
- 28 . . . had answered them. . . asked him, (Which is the first commandment of all?) 3

Rheims-Challoner Version

And they sought to lay hands on him. .; for they knew that he had aimed this parable at them. . . . And they came and said to him,

. . .But knowing their craftiness, he said to them, ("Why do you test me? . .")

Then he said to them, ("Whose are this image and. . ?") They said to him, "Cæsar's." And Jesus answered and said to them, ("Render. . .")

...who say there is no resurrection, and they be gan to question him, saying ("Master, Moses has written for us...")

And Jesus answered and said to them, ("Is not this why you err . .?") 1

- (")...God spoke to him, saying,
 ('I am..?'(")
- . . . he had answered them. . . he asked him (which was the first commandment of all.)

¹ The Rheims-Challoner's why you err seems plausible. Cf. Koinë dia touto.

² The King James here is following the Koine, which omits am (eimi)

³ The King James follows the Koine in making Which is. . . a question.

Κατα Μαςκον

- 29 δ δὲ Ἰ ησοῦς ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ (ὅτι πρώτη...)
- 32 καὶ είπεν αὐτῷ ὁ γραμματεύς·
 καλῶς, διδάσκαλε· ἐπ΄
 ἀληθείας είπας (ὅτι εἰς
 ἐστιν θεὸςς...)
- 34 καὶ ὁ ἴησοῦς ἴδὼν αὐτὸν ὅτι νουνεχῶς ἀπεκρίθη εἶπεν αὐτῷ· (οὐ μακρὰν εἶ...)

καὶ οὐδεὶς οὐκέτι ἐτόλμα αὐτὸν ἐπηρωτῆσαι.

- 35 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔχεγε, διδάσκων ἐν τφ ἱερῷ• πῷςλέγουσιν (οἰ γραμματείς. . .)
- 36 αὐτὸς γὰρ Δαβὶδ εἶπεν έν Πνεύματι 'Αγίφ· λέγει δ Κύριος τῷ Κυριῷ μου, (κάθου ἐκ δεξιων μου ἔως ἄν. ..)
- 37 Αύτὸς οὖν Δαβὶδ λέγει (αὐτὸν Κύριον;)
- 38 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῆ διδαχῆ αὐτοῦ. (βλέπετε ἀπὸ των γραμματέων. ..)
- 43 καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ἀμὴν λπέγω ὑμῖν (ὅτι ἡ χήρα. . .)

- 29 Jesus autem respondit ei: (Quia primum. . .)
- 32 Et ait illi scribas Bene, magister, in veritate dixisti, (quia unus est...)
- 34 Jesus autem videns quod sapientier respondisset, dixit illi: (Non est longe . . .)
 - . . . Et nemo jam audebat eum interrogare.
- 35 Et respondens Jesus dicebat, docens in templo: Quomodo dicunt scribae. .?
- 36 Ipse enim David dicit in Spiritu Sancto: Dixit Dominus Domino meo: (Sede a dextris meis, donec. . .)
- 37 . . . Ipse ergo David dicit (eum Dominum. . .)
- 38 Et dicebat eis in doctrina sua: (Cavete a scribis. . .)
- 43 . . . Et convocans discipulos suos, ait illis: Amen dico vobis, (quoniam vidua. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

29 And Jesus answered him, (The first. . .)

But Jesus answered him, ("The first. . .")

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: (for there is one. . .)

And the Scribe said to him,
"Well answered, Master, thou
has said truly (that he is one
...")

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, (...not far...)

And Jesus, seeing that he had answered wisely, said to him, ("...not far...")

And no man after that durst ask him any question.

And no one after that ventured to ask him questions.

35 And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, (How say the scribes. . ?)

And while Jesus was teaching in the temple, he addressed them, saying, ("How do the Scribes say. . ?")

36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, (Sit thou on my right hand, till. . .)

(")For David himself says, by the Holy Spirit, 'The Lord said to my Lord: Sit thou at my right hand, till. . . !(")

37 David therefore himself called (him Lord;)

(")David himself, therefore, calls (him 'Lord'; (")

38 And he said unto them in his doctrine, (Beware of the scribes. . .)

And in the course of his teaching, he said to them, ("Beware of the Scribes. . .")

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, (That this poor widow. . .)

And he called his disciples together, and said to them, "Amen I say to you, (this poor widow . . .")

Latin Vulgate

IIIX

- 1 Καὶ ἐχπορεθομένου αὐτοῦ ἐχ τοῦ ἱεροῦ λέγει αὐτῷ εἶς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. (διδάσχαλες ἴδε ποταποὶ λίθοι. . .)
- 2 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς είπεν αὐτῷ· (βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς. . .)
- 3 Καὶ καθημένου αὐτοῦ εἰς
 τὸ ὅρος των Ἐλαιῶν
 κατέναντι τοῦ ἱξροῦ
 ἐπηρώτων ἀὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν
 (Πέτρος καὶ. . .)
- 4 είπὲ ἡμῖν (πότε ταῦτα ἔσται;)
- 5 δ δὲ 'Ιησοῦς ἀποχριθεὶς ἤρξατο λέγειν αὐτοῖς•
- 6 πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματζ μου λέγοντες (ὅτι ἐγώ είμι. . .)
- 11 μη προμεριμνάτε τὶ λαλήσατε. . .άλλ' ὅ ἐὰν δοθη ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνη τη ὥρα, τουτο λαλεῖτε· οὐ γὰρρὑμεῖς ἐστε οἱ λαλοῦντες ἀλλὰ τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον.

- l Et cum egrederetur de templo, ait illi unus ex discipulas suis: (Magister, aspice quales . . .) l
- 3 . . . Et cum sederet in monte olivarum contra templum, interrogabant eum separatim (Petrus et. . .)
- h . . .Dic nobis, (quando ista fient? . .)
- 5 Et respondens Jesus coepit dicere illis:
- 6 . . .multi enim venient in nomine meo dicentes, (quia ego sum. . .) 2
- ll . . . nolite praecogitare quid loquamini. . . sed quod datum vobis fuerit in illa hora, id loquamini: non emim vos estis loquentes, sed Spiritus Sanctus.

l Jerome's reiterative ex discipulis suis appears to be lingua franca, for the genitive partitive would otherwise be used.

² The phrase ego sum in its recurrences has an overtone presaging divinity.

IIIX

- 1 And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, (Master, see what manner of stones. . .)
- 2 And Jesus answering said unto him, (Seest thou these . . ?) 2
- 3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, (Peter and. . .) asked him privately, 3
- 4 Tell us, (when shall these things be? . .) 4
- 5 And Jesus answering them began to say,
- 6 For many shall come in my name, saying, (I am. . .)
- 11 (. . .take no thought beforehand what ye shall
 speak,) neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever
 shall be given you in that
 hour, that speak ye: for it
 is not ye that speak, but
 the Holy Ghost.

And as he was going out of the temple, one of his disciples said to him, ("Master, look, what. . .stones. .!") 1

And Jesus answered and said to him, ("Dost thou see all these . . ?")

And as he was sitting on the Mount of Olives, opposite the temple, (Peter and. . .) asked him privately.

"Tell us, (when are these things to happen. . ?")

And in answer Jesus began to say to them,

(")For many will come in my name, saying, ('I am. . .')

. . .do not be anxious beforehand what you are to speak; but speak whatever is given you in that hour. For it is not you who are speaking, but the Holy Spirit.

¹ The Rheims-Challoner hits upon a plausible rendering of ide and ecce for today's reader, but uses it for aspice.

² The King James and the Koinë have not all; the Vulgate and Rheims-Challoner do.

³ King James gets over against from katenanti and contra.

The King James again confutes the "purist" on the so-called simple future, for the King James here uses shall, where the "purist" calls for will.

Κατα Μαρκον

- 21 καὶ τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπη (ἰδοϋ ὧδε δ. . .)
- 23 ύμεῖς δὲ βλέπετε• ἰδοὖ προείρηκα ὑμῖν πάντα.
- 30 'Αμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν (ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθη ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη . . .)
- 37 α δὲ θμῖν λέγω, πασιν λέγω· (γρηγορείτε.)
 - 2 ἔλεγον δέ, (μη ἐν τη ἐορτη. . .)
 - 4 λέγοντες (είς τὶ ἡ ἀπώλεια. . ;) καὶ ἐνεβριμώντο αὐτη.
 - 6 δ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· (ἄφητε αὐτήν·)
 - 9 άμην λέγω ύμιν, (ὅπου ἐὰν κηρυχθης...) λαληθήσεται εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐτης.
- 12 λέγουσιν παυτῷ οἱ μακηταὶ αὐτοῦ (που θέλεις. . .)

Latin Vulgate

- 21 Et tunc si quis vobis dixerit: (Ecce hic est. . .)
- 23 Vos ergo videte: ecce praedixi vobis omnia.
- 30 Amen dico vobis, (quoniam non transibit generatio haec. . .)

VIX

- 2 . . Dicebant autem: (Non in die festo. . .)
- 4 . . .et dicentes: (Ut quod
 perditio. . ?)
- 6 . . .Jesus autem dixit: (Sinite eam. . .)
- 9 . . . Amen dico vobis, (ubicumque. . . / haec narrabitur.
- 12 . . .dicunt ei discipuli (Quo vis. . ?)

Rheims-Challoner Version

21 And then if any man shall say to you, (Lo, here is . . .)

"And then, if anyone say to you, (Behold, here is the Christ; '). . ."

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

- "Be on your guard, therefore; behold, I have told you all things beforehand."
- 30 Verily I say unto you, (that this generation shall not pass. . .)
- (") Amen I say to you, (this generation will not pass away
 . . .)(")
- 37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, (Watch.)
- (")And what I say to you, I say to all. ('Watch'...)"

VIX

- 2 But they said, (Not on the feast day. . .)
- . . .for they said, ("Not on the feast. . .") 2

4 . . . and said, (Why was this waste. . ?)

. . . and said, ("To what. . . this waste. . ?")

6 And Jesus said, (Let her

But Jesus said, ("Let her. . .")

- 9 Verily I say unto you, (Wheresoever. . . this. . . shall be spoken of. . .
- (*)Amen I say to you, (wherever . . .)this. . .shall be told . . . *

- 12 . . . said unto him, (Where wilt thou. . ?)
- . . .said to him, ("Where dost thou. .?")

¹ Rheims-Challoner's paraphrase of videte (blepete) is colloquial.

² Rheims-Challoner's usage on the feast comes from the liturgical calendar.

- 13 καὶ ἀποστέλλει δύο. . . καὶ λέγε μαὐτοίς. (ὑπάγετε . . .) εἴπατε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότη ὅτι δ διδάσκαλος λέγει· (ποῦ ἐστι τὸ κατάλυμα. . .)
- 16 καὶ εὖρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς (καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.)
- 18 είπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς• ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν (ὅτι εἰς ἐξ ὑμων παραδώσει με, ὁ ἐσθίων μετ'έμου.)
- 19 οἱ δὲ ἦρζατο λυπεῖσθε καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ εἶς καθ' εἶς (μήτε έγω;)
- 20 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοις (εἶς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα. . .)

- 13 . . . Et mittit duo ex discipulis suis, et dicit eis:
- l\(\text{. . . dicite domino domus,} \)
 quia magister dicit: (Ubi est refectio mea. . ?)
- 16 . . .et invenerunt sicut
 dixerat illis (et paraverunt
 pascha.)
- 18 . . .ait Jesus: Amen dico vobis, (quia unus ex vobis tradet me, qui manducat mecum.)
- 19 . . . At illi coeperunt contriistari, et dicens ei singulatim: (Numquid ego?)
- 20 Qui ait illis: (Unus ex duodecim. . .)

- 13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them,
- 14. . . . say to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, (Where is the guest chamber . . ?)
- 16 . . . and found as he had said unto them: (and they made ready the passover.)
- 18 Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, (One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.)
- 19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, (Is it I?) 3
- 20 And he answered and said unto them, (It is one of one of the twelve. . .) 4

Rheims-Challoner Version

- . . . And he sent two of his disciples, and said to them,
- ("). . .say to the master of the house, 'The Master says, ("Where is my guest chamber . . "'(")
- . . . and found just as he had told them; (and they prepared the passover.)
- you, (one of you will betray me one who is eating with me." 2
- . . .But they began to be sad, and to say to him one by one, ("Is it I?")
- . . .But he said to them, ("It is one of the Twelve. . .")

¹ Both English versions use <u>found</u> without an object, as if it were an intransitive verb. Rheims-Challoner may have followed the King James here.

Rheims-Challoner's freedom with the progressive and emphatic forms of the verb appear to increase its effectiveness for a modern reader.

Here King James and Rheims-Challoner concur on the strict observance of the "purist's" requisites for the pronoun in the predicative nominative. (Cf. Robertson, p. 497.)

⁴ The King James here faithfully picks up the formula of saying from the Koinë.

- λαβών
 22 καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτων, ὁ
 Ἰησους ἄρτον, εὐλογήσας
 ἔκλασε καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς
 καὶ είπε. λάβετε φάγετε •
 τουτό ἐστι τὸ σωμά μου.
- 23 καὶ λαβών τὸ ποτήριον, εὐχαριστήσας ἔδωκεν αὐτοίς καὶ ἔπιον έξ αὐτοῦ πάντες.
- 24 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ αἰμά μου τὸ τῆς καινῆς διαθήκης τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον.
- 25 άμην λέγω ὑμῖν (ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μη πίω. . .)
- 26 καὶ ὑμνήσαντες ἔξηλθον (εἰς τὸ ὅρος των ἔλαιῶν.) καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς (ὅτι πάντες σκανδαλισθήσεσθε. . .)
- 29 δ δὲ Πέτρος ἔφη αὐτῷ• (καὶ εἰ πάντες. . .)
- 30 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
 ἀμὴν λέγω σοι (ὅτι σὺ
 σήμερον. . .) τρὶς
 ἀπαρνήση με.

- 22 . . .Et manducantibus illis, accepit Jesus panem; et benedicens fregit, at dedit eis, et ait: Sumite, hoc est corpus meum. Et accepto calice, gratias agens dedit eis: et biberunt ex illo omnes. Et ait illis: Hic est sanguis meus novi testamenti, qui pro multis effundetur. Amen dico vobis, (quia jam non bibam. . .)
- 26 Et hymno dicto (exierunt in montem Olivarum.) Et ait eis Jesus: (Omnes scandalizabimini. . .)
- 29 . . . Petrus autem ait illi: (Et si omnes. . .)
- 30 . . . Et ait illi Jesus:
 Amen dico tibi (quia tu
 hodie. . .) terme es negaturus.

Rheims-Challoner Version

22 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

Verily I say unto you, (I will drink no more. . .)

And while they were eating,
Jesus took bread, and blessing
it, he broke and gave it to
them, and said, "Take; this is
my body." And taking a cup and
giving thanks, he gave it to
them, and they all drank of it;
and he said to them, "This is
my blood of the new covenant,
which is being shed for many.
Amen I say to you, (that I will
drink no more. . .")

26 And when they had surg an hymn, (they went out into the mount of Olives.)
And Jesus saith unto them,
(All ye shall be offended
. . .) 2

And after reciting a hymn, (they went out to the Mount of Olives.) And Jesus said to them, ("You will all be scandalized . . .")

29 But Peter said unto him, (Although all. . .)

But Peter said to him, ("Even though all. . .")

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, (That this day. . . thou shalt deny me thrice. 3 Jesus said to him, "Amen I say to thee, (today. . .) thou wilt deny me thrice."

The English versions concur on will, a strict "volitional future".

From the Koinë eucharistesas (having given thanks) - the Sacrament takes its name.

² Again the King James uses an in front of an h. Rheims-Challoner carefully says reciting a hymn, and the King James appears to follow the Koinë ymnesantes, which, it appears, could be singing - a hymn.

³ The King James says shalt, the Rheims-Challoner wilt.

Κατά Μάρκου

- 31 ὁ δὲ Πέτρος περισσοῦ ἔλεγε μᾶλλον· (ἐὰν με δέη συναποθανεῖν σοι. . .) οὐ μὴ ἔε ἀπαρνήσομαι.) ὡσαὐτως δὲ καὶ πάντες ἔλεγον.
- 32 καὶ λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· (καθίσατε ὧδε ἔως προσεύξομαι.)
- 34 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· (περίλυπός έστιν ἡ ψυχή μου ἔως θανάτου·)
- 36 καὶ προσηύχετο ἴνα εἰ δυνατόν ἐστι, παρέλθη ἀπ΄ κὐύτου ἡ ὥρα, καὶ ἔλεγεν· (ἀββα, ὁ πατήρ...)
- 37 καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρφ· Σίμων, καθεύδεις;
- 38 γρηγορείτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε (ΐνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν•)
- 39 καὶ πάλιν ἀπελθών προσηύζατο τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπών.)
- 40 καὶ οὐκ ἦδεισαν τὶ άποκριθωσιν αὐτῷ.
- 41 καὶ ἔρχεται τὸ τρ (τον καὶ λέγει αὐτοις (καθεύδετε λοιπόν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε. . .)

- 31 . . . At ille amplius loquebatur: (Et si oportuerit me simul commori tibi. . .) non te negabo. Similiter autem et omnes dicebant.
- 32 . . . Et ait discipulis suis: (Sedete hic donec orem.)
- 34 . . . Et ait illis: (Tristis est anima mea usque ad mortem. . .)
- 35 . . . et orabat ut, si fieri posset, transiret ab eo hora; et dixit: (Abba pater. . .)
- 37 . . . Et ait Petro: (Simon, dormis?)
- 38 . . . Vigilate et orate (ut non intretis in tentationem.)
- 39 . . . Et iterum abiens oravit eumdem sermonem dicens.
- 41 . . .et ignorabant quid responderent ei. Et venit tertio, et ait illis: (Dormite et requiescite. . .) 1

Requiesco is one of a small number of inchoative verbs met this far.

Cf. obmutesce.

- 31 But he spake the more vehemently, (If I should die with thee,) I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.
- 32 . . . and he saith to his disciples, (Sit ye here while I shall pray.)
- 34 And saith unto them, (My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death:)
- 35 . . . and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

 And he said, (Abba, Father
 . . .)
- 37 . . . and saith unto Peter, (Simon, sleepeth thou?)
- 38 Watch ye and pray, (lest ye enter into temptation.)
- 39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spoke the same words.
- 41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, (Sleep on now, and take your rest:)

Rheims-Challoner Version

But he went on speaking more vehemently, ("Even if I should have to die with thee,) I will not deny thee:" And they all said the same thing.

. . . and he said to his disciples, ("Sit down here, while I pray.")

And he said to them, ("My soul is sad, even unto death. . .")

- . . . and began to pray that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him; and he said, ("Abba, Father. . .")
- ... And he said to Peter, ("Simon, dost thou sleep?")
- (")Watch and pray, that you may not enter into temptation.(")

And again he went away and prayed, saying the same words over.

And he came the third time, and said to them, ("Sleep on now, and take your rest!")

The King James omits unto, and uses simply to instead, as if by an oversight.

. • · · · · ; . . . • • •

;

Κατά Μάρκου

- 43 καὶ εὐθέως ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, παραγίνεται Ἰούδας εἶς. . •
- 44 δεδώκει δὲ ὁ παραδιδοὺς αὐτὸν σύσσημον αὐτοῖς λέγων• (ὅν ἄν φιλήσω, αὐτός ἐστι. . .)
- 45 καὶ ἐλθών, εὐθέως προσελθὼν αὐτῷ λέγει· (χαῖρε, ῥαββί, καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν.)
- 48 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰπεν αὐτοῖς (ὡς ἐπὶ ληστὴν. . .)
- 49 έν τῷ ἱερφ διδάσκων (καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ με.)
- 56 πολλοί γὰρ ἐψευδομαρτύρουν κατ' αὐτου. . .

- 43 Et, adhuc eo loquente, (venit Judas. . .)
- 44 Dederat autem traditor ejus signum eis dicens: (Quiscumque osculatus fuero. . .)
- (Ave, rabbi, et osculatus est eum.)
- 48 Et respondens Jesus ait illis: (Tamquam ad latronem. . ?)
- 49 . . . in templo docens, (et non me tenuistis.)
- 56 . . . Multi enim testimonium falsum dicebant adversus eum. . .

Rheims-Challoner Version

43 And immediately, while he yet spake, (cometh Judas

And while he was yet speaking, Judas Iscariot. . .)

had given them a token,
saying, (Whomsouver I shall
kiss. . .)

. . . Now his betrayer had given them a sign, saying, ("Whomever I shall kiss. . .")

45 . . . straightway to him and saith, (Master, master; and kissed him.) 2

. . .straight up to him, and said, ("Rabbi!" and kissed him.)

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them. . . (as against a thief). . ?

And Jesus, addressing them, said, ("As against a robber. . ?") 3

49 . . . in the temple teaching, (and ye took me not:)

. . .in the temple teaching, (and you did not lay hands on me.) 4

56 For many bare false witness against him. . . 5

For while many bore false witness against him.

¹ Neither the King James nor the Koinë supplies Judas's patronymic, here.

² The King James version use of the semicolon and of the colon is contrary to the expectations of the modern reader.

³ The Rheims-Challoner version alone rejects the formula of saying. The verb to address frequently is used by Rheims-Challoner as a synonym for saying.

⁴ Rheims-Challoner paraphrases tenuisti (ekratesate).

⁵ The King James uses bare as the past tense of the verb to hear. Rheims-Challoner interpolates while to introduce a concessive clause; in other words, while, in the sentence quoted, is not truly temporal.

• • • • • • • • · · · • • • • • • •

Κατὰ Μάρκον

- 57 καί τινες άναστάντες έψευδομαρτύρουν κατ' αύτου λέγοντες:
- 58 ότι ήμεις ήχούσαμεν αὐτοῦ λέγοντος. . .
- 60 καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς τὸ μέσον ἐπηρώτα τὸν Ἰησοῦν λέγων οὐκ ἀποκρίνη οὐδέν;
- 61 ὁ δὲ ἐσιώπα καὶ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο. πάλιν ὁ ἀπχιερεὺς ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· σὰ εἰ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἰὸς τοῦ εὐλογητοῦ;
- 62 δ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν• έγω εἰμι•
- 63 ὁ δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς διαρρήξας τοὺς χιτωνας αὐτοῦ λέγει.
- 67 καὶ ἰδοῦσα τὸν Πέτρον θερμαινόμενον, ἐμβλέψασα αὐτῷ λέγει· (καὶ σὰ μετὰ τοῦ Ναζαρηνοῦ. ..)

- 57 . . . Et quidam surgentes, falsum testimonium ferebant adversus eum, dicentes:
 Quoniam nos audivimus eum dicentem:
- 60 Et exsurgens summus sacerdos in medium, interrogavit Jesum, dicens: Non respondes. .?
- 61 . . . Ille autem tacebat, et athil respondit. Rursum summus sacerdos interrogavit eum, et dixit ei: Tu es Christus Filius Dei benedicti? Jesus autem dixit illi: (Ego sum. . .)
- 63 . . . Summus autem sacerdos scindens vestimenta sua, ait:
- 65 Et coeperunt. . .dicere ei: (Prophetiza. . .)
- 67 . . . aspiciens illum, ait: (Et tu cum Jesu. . .)

- 57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, We heard him say, 1
- 60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing?
- 61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? And Jesus said, (I am:) 3
- 63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith,
- 65 And some began. . . to say unto him, (Prophesy. . .)
- 67 . . .looked upon him, and said, (And thou also wast with Jesus. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

. . . And some stood up and bore false witness against him, saying, "We ourselves have heard him say. . ."

Then the high priest, standing up in their midst, asked Jesus, saying, "Dost thou make no answer . . ?" 2

But he kept silence, and made no answer. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, "Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed One?" And Jesus said to him, ("I am. . .")

But the high priest tore his garments and said,

. . . And some began. . . to say to him, ("Prophesy.")

. . . she looked closely at him and said, ("Thou also wast with Jesus. . .") 5

¹ After the King James certain, the modern reader expects a noun. But certain in the King James, so used, appears to be a pronoun.

² The Rheims-Challoner interpolates their.

Jerome interpolates Dei; the Koinë says tou eulogetou, of the blessed.

The King James apparently follows the Koinë, and Rheims-Challoner appears to have followed the King James or the Koinë.

In the Koinë, Mark uses the plural of chiton for clothes; Matthew uses the singular, himation. Hence, in the English versions here, clothes, and garments, and the Vulgate's vestimenta.

⁵ Rheims-Challoner appears to interpolate closely.

. • • • •

Κατά Μάρκον

- 68 δ δὲ ἡρνήσατο λέγων·
 (οὐκ οίδα. . .) οὐδὲ
 ἐπίσταμαι τί σὰ λέγεις.
- 69 ἤρξατο λέγειν τοῖς παρεστημόσιν. . .
- 70 δ δὲ πάλιν ήρνεῖτο. . . οἱ παρεστώτες ἔλεγον τῷ Πέτρφ•
- 71 δ δὲ ἥρξατο ἀναθεβατίζειν καὶ όμνθναι ὅτι οὐκ οίδα τον ἄνθρωπον τουτον ὅν λέγετε.
- 72 (καὶ ἐκ δευτέρου ἀλέκτωρ εφώνησεν.) . . του ρήματος οδ είπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ιησους ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνήσαι δίς, ἀπαρνήση με τρίς.
 - 2 καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ Πιλατος· (σὸ εἰ ὁ βασιλεὸς τῶν Ἰουδαίων;) ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἰπεν αὐτῷ· σὸ λέγεις.
 - 3 καὶ κατηγόρουν αὐτοῦ οἰ άρχιερεις. . .
 - * T.R. Ourveeur

Latin Vulgate

- 68 . . . At ille negavit, dicens: (Neque scio. . .) neque novi quid dicas.
- 69 . . .coepit dicere (circumstantibus):
- 70 . . . At ille iterum negavit.
- 70 . . . cui astabant, dicebant Petro:
- 71 . . .Ille autem coepit anathematizare et jurare: Quia nescio hominem istum, quem dicitis.
- 72 . . . quod dixerat ei Jesus: Priusquam gallus cantet bis, tu me negabis.

VX

- 2 Et interrogavit eum Pilatus:
 . . . At ille respondens,
 ait illi: Tu dicis.
- 3 . . . Et accusabant eum (summi sacerdotes. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

68 But he denied, saying, (I know not,) neither understand I what thou sayest.

But he denied it, saying, ("I neither know) nor understand what thou art saying."

. . . and began to say (to them that stood by),

. . .began to say (to the bystanders).

70 And he denied it again. 1

But again he denied it.

. . . they that stood by said . . . to Peter,

. . . and the bystanders. . . said to Peter,

71 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom you speak. 2

. . .But he began to curse and to swear: "I do not know this man you are talking about."

72 . . . that <u>Jesus</u> said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou <u>shalt</u> deny me thrice.

. . . the word that Jesus had said to him, "Before a cock crows twice, thou wilt deny me thrice."

VV

2 And Pilate asked him, . . And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.

. . . And Pilate asked him, . . And he answered him and said, "Thou sayest it."

3 (And the chief priests) accused him. . .)

(And the chief priests) accused him. . .

¹ The King James here unexpectedly supplies an object to denied. Cf. V. 68, supra.

Dicere (legein) here is interpreted by the King James as speaking; usually it is rendered as saying. The King James interpolates the participle, saying, as if habituated to the formula.

Κατά Μάρκον

- 4 ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος πάλιν ἐπηρώτά ἄὐτὸν λέγων οὐκ ἀποκρίνη οὐδέν; ἴδε πόσα σου καταμαρτυρούσιν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησούς οὐκέτι οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίθη, ὥστε θαυμάζειν τὸν Πιλατον.
- 7 ὁ λεγόμενος Βαραββάς. . .
- 9 δ δὲ Πιλᾶτος ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς λέγων· (θέλετε ἀπολύσω. .)
- 12 δ δὲ Πιλᾶτος ἀποχριθεὶς πάλιν είπεν αὐτοῖς• τὶ οὖν θέλετε ποιήσω ὄν λέγετε τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων;
- 13 οί δὲ πάλιν ἔκραξαν· σταύρωσον αὐτόν.
- 14 ὁ δὲ Πιλᾶτος ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· τὶ γὰρ ἐποίησε κακόν; οἱ δὲ περισσοτέρως ἔκραξαν· σταύρωσον αὐτόν.
- 16 καὶ συγκαλοῦσιν ὅλην τὴν σπεῖραν•

- 4 . . . Pilatus autem rursum interrogavit eum, dicens:
 Non respondes quidquam?
 vide in quanta accusant.
 Jesus autem amplius nihil respondit, ita ut miraretur Pilatus.
- 7 . . . qui décebatur Barabbas
- 9 . . .Pilatus autem respondit
 eis, et dixit: (Vultis
 dimittam. . ?)
- 12 . . .Pilatus autem iterum respondens, ait illis: Quid ergo vultis faciam regi Judaeorum? At illi iterum clamaverunt: Crucifige eum. Pilatus vero dicebat illis: Quid enim male fecit? At illi magis clamabant: (Crucifige eum.)
- 17 . . . et convocant totam cohortem. . .

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.
But Jesus answered nothing:

so that Pilate marvelled.

- 7 . . .named Barabbas. . .
- 9 But Pilate answered them, saying, (Will ye that I release. ?)
- 12 And Pilate answered and said unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews?

 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done?

 And they cried out the more, exceedingly, (Crucify him.)
- (16) . . . and they call together the whole band. . . 4

Rheims-Challoner Version

- . . . And Pilate again asked him, saying, "Hast thou no answer to make? Behold how many things they accuse thee of." But Jesus made no further answer, so that Pilate wondered. 1
- . . .called Barabbas. . .
- . . .But Pilate addressed them, saying, ("Do you wish that I release. . ?") 2

but Pilate again spoke and said to them, "What then do you want me to do to the king of the Jews?" But they cried out again, "Grucify him!" But Pilate said to them, "Why, what evil has he done?" But they kept crying out the more, ("Crucify him!") 3

. . . and they called together the whole cohort.

¹ The Rheims-Challoner paraphrases with apparent validity.

² Rheims-Challoner alone rejects the formula of saying, substituting addressed.

The Rheims-Challoner somewhat inconsistently avoids the archaic in has he done. The King James follows the Koinë with whom ye call. Rheims-Challoner seems to follow the King James with why, what, not in either the Vulgate or the Koinë.

⁴ The King James here, perhaps inadvertently, uses a present tense call, yet the Koinë sugkalousin is in the present tense.

.

Κατά Μάρκον

- 18 καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀσπάςεσθαι αὐτόν· χαιρε ὁ βασιλεὺς των Ιουδαίων·
- 28 καὶ ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφὴ ἡ λέγουσα• (καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη.)
- 29 καὶ οἱ παραπορευόμενοι
 . . .λέγοντες. (οὐά
 . . .)
- 31 μετά τῶν γραμματέων ἔλεγον· (ἄλλους ἔσωσεν. . .)
- 34 έβόσηεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῆς μεγάλη λέγων· (Ἐλωὶ Ελωὶ, λαμα σαβαχθανί;)
- 35 καὶ τινὲς τῶν παρεστηκότων ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον· (ἴδε, Ἡλίαν φωνεῖ.)
- 36 ἐπότιζεν αὐτὸν λέγων• (ἄφετε. . .)

- 18 . . . Et coeperunt salutare eum: Ave rex Judaeorum.
- 28 . . . Et impleta est scriptura, quae dixit: (Et cum iniquis reputatus est.)
- 29 . . . Et praetereuntes blasphemabant eum. . . et dicentes: (Vah. . .)
- 31 . . . cum scribis dicebant: (alios salvos fecit. . .)
- 34 . . . exclamavit Jesus voce magna, dicens: (Eloi, Eloi, lamma sabachthani?)
- 35 . . . Et quidam. . audientes, dicebant: (Ecce Eliam vocat.)
- 36 . . .potum dabat ei, dicens; (Sinite. .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

18 And they began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! . . . and began to greet him, "Hail, King of the Jews!" 1

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, (And he was numbered with the transgressors.)

And the Scripture was fulfilled, which says, ("And he was reckoned among the wicked.")

29 . . . and they that passed

by railed on him. . . saying,

And the passers-by were jeering

at him, . . saying, ("Aha. . . ") $(Ah...)^2$

31 said. . .with the scribes, (He saved others. . .)

with the Scribes said. . . ("He saved others. . . ")

34 . . . Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, (Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?)

. . .Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, ("Eloi, Eloi, lama sabacthani?" 3

35 . . . when they heard it, said, (Behold, he calleth Elias.)

. . .on hearing this said, ("Behold, he is calling Elias.")

36 . . .gave him to drink, saying, (Let alone. . .) 4

. . .offered it to him to drink, saying, ("Wait. . .")

¹ Salute, to the modern reader, would connote first of all a physical gesture. Rheims-Challoner therefore appears correct in using the word greet.

² The Koins here has Oua, which, on the presumption that the digamma was once present in the diphthong, might well have been pronounced Vah. In the manner in which the Vulgate handles this word is perhaps to be found an additional clue to the pronunciation of the Koine, which, of course, is the Alexandrine dialect.

³ Both the Vulgate and the Koinë geminate the m's in lamma. The King James and the Rheims-Challoner do not.

⁴ The King James let alone is obsolete; the Rheims-Challoner wait is valid.

•••

• • • • . . .

Κατά Μάρκον

- 37 δ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀφεὶς φωνὴν μεγάλην έξέπνευσε.
- 39 ὁ κεντυρίων ὁ παρεστηχώς ἐξ ἐναντίας αὐτοῦ ὅτι οὕτως κράξας ἐξέπηευσεν εἰπεν· (ἀληθώς ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὐτος υἰὸς ἦν Θεοῦ.)
- 43 και ήτησατο τὸ σωμα τοῦ Ιησοῦ.
- 44 δ δὲ Πιλάτος. . .προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν κεντυρίωνα
 ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν (εἰ
 πάλαι ἀπέθανεν·)
 - 3 καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἐαυτὰς·
 (τὶς ἀποκυλίσει ἡμῖν
 τὸν λίθον ἐκ τῆς Θύρας
 του μνημείου;)
- 6 ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐταῖς · (μὴ ἐκθαμβεῖσθε ·)
 - 7 άλλ' ὑπάγετε εἴπατε (τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τῷ Πέτρφ. . .)

Latin Vulgate

- 37 . . . Jesus autem emissa voce magna exspiravit.
- 39 . . .centurio. . .quia sic clamans expirasset, ait: (Vere hic homo Filius Dei erat.)
- 43 . . . et petiit* corpus Jesu.

 * petivit?
- 灿. . . (Pilatus) interrogavit eum si jam mortuus esset.

IVX

- 3 . . .Et dicebant ad invicem,
 (Quis revolvet. . ?)
- 6 Qui dicit illis: (Nolite expavescere;)
- 7 Set ite, dicite discipulis ejus. . .

Rheims-Challoner Version

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

But Jesus cried out with a loud voice, and expired.

- 39 . . . the centurion. . . that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, (Truly this man was the Son of God.) 1
- . . . the centurion. . . how he had thus cried out and expired, he said, (Truly this man was the Son of God.")
- 43 . . . and craved the body of Jesus.
- . . . and asked for the body of Jesus.
- he had been any while dead.

 . . . he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

 was already dead.
 - . . .he asked him whether he

XVI

- 3 And they said among them-selves, (Who shall roll us away. . ?) 3
- And they were saying to one another, ("Who will roll. . another, ("Who will roll. . ?")
- 6 And he saith unto them, (Be not affrighted:) 4
- He said to them, ("Do not be terrified. . .")
- 7 But go your way, tell his disciples. . . 5

But go, tell his disciples. . .

The Koine of Mark transliterates centurion. Matthew said <u>hundred-ruler</u>.

The second <u>Me</u> in both English versions runs a hazard of <u>unclear</u> reference.

² Again the references of he are hazardous.

³ The King James's obsolete use of the dative in this construction, -Who shall roll us away. .? makes the august version seem to be "throwing the horse over the fence an armload of hay." Rheims-Challoner obviates the confusion.

Expavescere is one of the rare inchoatives used this far by the Vulgate.

Rheims-Challoner might have made it: "Don't get frightened."

⁵ The King James go your way appears to have no burden of castigation, as the phrase has today, but may have been the language used by a higher being to a lower.

•

•

• • •

. . .

Κατά Μάρκον

- 7 καθως εἶπεν τέμων.
 8 καὶ οὐδανὶ οὐδὰν εἶπον· (ἐφοβοῦντο γάρ.)
- 15 καὶ εἰπεν αὐτοῖς·
 (πορευθέντες εἰς τὸν
 κόσμον ἄπαντα κηρύξατε
 τὸ εὐαγγέλιον πάση τῆ κρίσει.)
- 19 Κύριος μετά τὸ λαλήσαι αὐτοῖς (ἀνελήφθη είς τὸν οὐρανόν. . .)
- 20 έχεινοι δὲ έξελθόντες έχηρυξαν πανταχού. . .

Latin Vulgate

- 8 . . . sicut dixit vobis. . . et nemini quidquam dixerunt: (timebant enim.)
- 15 Et dixit eis: Euntes in mundum universum praedicate evangelium omni creaturae.
- 19 Et Dominus quidem Jesus postquam locutus est eis, (assumptus est in caelum. . .)

Aunr.

Rheims-Challoner Version

(7) as he said unto you.

- (7) as he told you. . .
- 8 . . . neither said they anything to any man; for they were afraid.
- . . . and they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid.
- 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.
- . . .And he said to them, "Go into the whole world and preach the gospel to every creature."
- 19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, (he was received up into heaven. . .)
- So then the Lord, after he had spoken to them, (was taken up into heaven. . .)

Explicit Evengelium secundum Marcum

Κατά Λουκαν

- 13 είπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἄγγελος (μὴ φοβου. . .)
 . . . καὶ καλέσης τὸ ὅνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰωάννην.
- 18 καὶ εἶπε Ζαχαρίας (πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον•)
- 19 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος είπεν αὐτῷ· (ἐγώ είμι Γαβριήλ...)
 . . . ἀπεστάλην λαλησαι πρός σε καὶ εὐαγγελ(- σασθαί σοι ταῦτα·
- 20 καὶ ἰδού, ἔση σιωπών καὶ μὴ δυνάμενος λαλησαι (ἄχρις ἡς ἡμέρας. . .)
- 22 έξελθών δὲ ούχ ήδύνατο λαλήσαι αύτοις. . .
- 24 καὶ περιέκρυβεν ἑαυτὴν μηνας πέντε, λέγουσα (ὅτι οὕτωςμοι πεποίηκεν ὁ Κύριος. . .)
- 28 καὶ είσλεθων ὁ ἄγγελος πρὸς αὐτὴν είπε· χαίρε, κεχαριτωμένη· ὁ Κύριος μετὰ σοῦ· εὐλογημένη σὸ ἐν γυναιξίν.
 - * T.R. LYPL

- 13 Ait autem ad illum angelus:
 (Ne timeas. . .). . . et
 vocabis nomen ejus Joannem. 1
- 18 Et dixit Zacharias ad angelum:
- 19 Et respondens angelus, dixit ei: (Ego sum Gabriel. . .) missus sum loqui ad te, et haec tibi evanelizare.
- 20 Et ecce eris tacens, et non poteris loqui (usque in diem. . .)
- 22 Egressus autem non poterat loqui ad illos. . .
- 24 . . . et occultabat se mensibus quinque, dicens: (Quia sic fecit Dominus. . .)
- 28 Et ingressus angelus ad eam, dixit: (Ave, gratia plena: Dominus tecum; benedicta tu in mulieribus.)

The Koinë Luke surprisingly uses <u>pros</u> and the objective after forms from <u>eipein</u>, and the Vulgate as surprisingly follows the Koinë; such concontion of syntax and idiom as is shown here may be taken as characteristic of the lingua franca; Jerome's allegiance to the Koinë device is strange indeed.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 13 But the angel said unto him, (Fear not, . .). . . and thou shalt call his name John.
- But the angel said to him, ("Do not be afraid. . ."). . "and thou shalt call his name John."
- 18 And Zacharias said unto the angel,
- And Zachary said to the angel,
- 19 And the angel answering said unto him, (I am Gabriel. . .) and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.
- And the angel answered and said to him, ("I am Gabriel. . .) and I have been sent to speak to thee and to bring thee this good news."
- 20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, (until the day. . .)
- And behold, thou shalt be dumb and unable to speak (until the day. . .)

22 And when he came out, ne could not speak unto them

But when he did come out he could not speak to them, . .

- 24 . . . and hid herself five months, saying, (Thus hath the Lord dealt. . .)
- . . . and secluded herself five months, saying, ("Thus has the Lord dealt. . .")
- 28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, (Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.)

And when the angel had come to her, he said, ("Hail, full of grace, the Lord is with thee.

Blessed art thou among women." 2

¹ The Rheims-Challoner appears to follow the King James in rendering fecit (pepoieken) dealt. In both Koins and Latin the meaning is simply done.

The Ave, at its source. Jerome's in mulieribus is based on the Koinë phrase en gynaiksin. The King James is closer to the Koinë, with thou that art highly favoured (kecharitomene), than the Rheims-Challoner is, following Jerome's rendering of gratia plena.

ROOM USE ONLY



THE VERBS OF SAYING AND THEIR
COGNATES IN USE IN THE FOUR GOSPELS,
IN THE GREEK (KOINE), LATIN VULGATE,
KING JAMES (AUTHORIZED), AND
RHEIMS-CHALLONER
[R. C. AMERICAN REVISED) VERSIONS

Thesis for the Degree of M. A.
MICHIGAN STATE COLLEGE
Edwin Hampton Wintermute 3rd
1951

v, 2

THE VERBS OF SAYING AND THEIR COGNATES IN USE IN THE FOUR GOSPELS, IN THE GREEK (KOINE), LATIN VULGATE, KING JAMES (AUTHORIZED), AND RHEIMS-CHALLONER (R.C. AMERICAN REVISED) VERSIONS.

Ву

Edwin Hampton Wintermute 3rd

A THESIS

Submitted to the School of Graduate Studies of Michigan

State College of Agriculture and Applied Science

in partial fulfullment of the requirements

for a degree of

MASTER OF ARTS

Department of English

YEAR

1951

v.2

• • •

- 30 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτῆ· (μὴ φοβου, Μαριάμ·)
- 31 καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὅνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν. . .καὶ υίὸς ὑψίὸτου κληθήσεται,
- 34 είπε δὲ Μαριὰμ πρὸς τὸν ἄγχελος (πως ἔσται μοι τουτο, ἐπεὶ ἄνδρα οὐ γιγνώσχως)
- 35 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος είπεν αὐτη· (Πνευμα "Αγιον)
- 37 τη καλουμένη στείρα.
- 38 είπε δὲ Μαριάμ• (ἰδοὺ ἡ δούλη Κυρίου. . .)
- 42 καὶ ἀνεφώνησε φωνη μεγάλη καὶ είπεν• (εύλογημένη σὲ ἐν γυναιξὶ καὶ εύλογημένος ὁ καρπὸς της κοιλίας σου. . .)

- 30 . . . Et ait angelus ei: (Ne timeas Maria. . .)
- 31 . . . et vocabis nomen ejus Jesum.
- 32 . . . et Filius Altissimi vocabitur. . .
- 34 . . . Dixit autem Maria ad angelum: (Quomodo fiet istud. . ?)
- 35 . . . Et respondens angelus dixit ei: (Spiritus Sanctus . . .)
- 36 . . . vocabitur Filius Dei.
- 37 . . . quae vocatur sterilis;
- 38 Dixit autem Maria: (Ecce ancilla Domini. . .)
- 42 . . . exclamavit voce magna, et dixit: (Benedicta tu inter mulieres. . .

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 30 And the angel said unto her, (Fear not, Mary. . .)
- And the angel said to her, ("Do not be afraid, Mary. . .")

31 . . . and shalt call his name Jesus.

- . . . and thou shalt call his name Jesus.
- 32 (He). . .shall be called the Son of the Highest:
- (He). . . shall be called the Son of the Most High;

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, (How shall this be . . ?) 1

- But Mary said to the angel, ("How shall this happen. . ?")
- 35 And the angel answered and said to her, (The Holy Ghost. . .)
- And the angel answered and said to her, ("The Holy Spirit. . .")

(35). . .shall be called the Son of God.

. . .shall be called the Son of God.

(36) . . . who was called barren.

- . . .who was called barren. . .
- 38 And Mary said, (Behold the handmaid of the Lord. . .)
- But Mary said, (Behold the handmaid of the Lord, ...")
- 42 . . . And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, (Blessed art thou among women. . .)
- . . . and cried out with a loud voice, saying, ("Blessed art thou emong women. . .")

Again the King James is more loyal to the Koinë's estai (be) than to the Vulgate's fiet (be done), which Rheims-Challoner paraphrases by happen.

² The Angelus at its source.

More of the Ave at its source. Here Jerome does not carry over engynaiksin into in mulieribus, but uses what would be expected, intermulieres, in normal Latin usage. It is to be noted that forms of iste in the Vulgate do not have the negative that wretch connotation they have in Cicero.

Κατά Λουκάν

- 45 τοῖς λελαλημένοις αὐτη παρά Κυρίου.
- 46 Καὶ είπε Μαριάμ•
- 47 . . . Μεγαλύνει ἡ ψυχή μοθ τὸν Κύριον καὶ ἡγαλλ ζασε τὸ πνευμά μου ἐπὶ τῷ Θεῷ τὰ σωτήρί μου •
- 48 δτι ἐπέβλεψεν ἐπὶ τὴν ταπε (νωσιγ της δούλης αὐτου ίδου γὰρ ἀπὸ του νυν μακαριουσ (με πασαι αὶ γενεα (· . .
- 55 Καθώς έλάλησε (πρός τοὺς πατέρας ἡμων.)
- 59 καὶ ἐκάλουν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τῷ ἐνόματι του πατρὸς αὐτου Ζαχαρίαν.
- 60 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ είπεν. οὐχί, ἀλλὰ κληθήσεται Ἰωάννης.
- 61 καὶ εἴπεν πρὸς αὐτὴν ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐστιν ἐν τῆ συγγενεία σου ὅς καλεῖται τῷ ὀνόματι τούτφ•
- 62 τὸ τί τιν θέλοι καλεῖσθαι αὐτόν. καὶ αἰτήσας πινακίδιον ἔγραψε λέγων. (Ἰωάννης. . .)

- 45 . . .quae dicta sunt tibi a Domino. Et ait Maria: Magnificat. . .
- 48 . . . beatam me dicent omnes generationes. . .
- 55 sicut locutus est (ad patres nostros. . .)
- 59 . . . et vocabant eum nomine patris sui Zachariam. Et respondens mater ejus, dixit: Nequaquam, sed vocabitur Joannes. Et dixerunt ad illam: Quia nemo est in cognatione tua, qui vocetur hoc nomine.
- 62 . . . quem vellet vocari eum. Et postulans pugillarem scripsit, dicens: Joannes est nomen ejus.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 45 . . . those things which were told her from the Lord.

 And Mary said, (My soul) doth magnify. . . 1
- 48 . . . all generations shall call me blessed.
- 55 As he spake (to our fathers
- 2acharias, after the name of his father.

 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name. 2
- 62 . . .how he would have him called.

 And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, His name is John.

- . . .the things promised her by
 the Lord. . .
 And Mary said,
 ("My soul). . .magnifies. . ."
- • all generations shall call me blessed;
- . . .as he spoke (to our fathers . . .)
- . . . and they were going to call him by his father's name, Zachary. And his mother answered and said, "Not so, but he shall be called John."
- . . . what he would have him called. And asking for a writing tablet he wrote the words, "John is his name."

¹ The Magnificat at its source, parallel in all four versions.

The English versions, as in Vv. 31, 32, and elsewhere, supra, use shall in the third person, when shall has the quality of command. In fact, the use of shall seems completely unstandardized and almost promiscuous in usage. Examples may also be found of shall in the second person in similar phrases.

The King James use of saying here indicates a usage like our "He says in this letter."

The Rheims-Challoner version paraphrases, with wrote the words. The paraphrase appears unnecessary. Postulans (aitesas) is not a verb of saying here, for Zacharias is still dumb; the word indicates the use of pantomime. Dicens is similary used.

Latin Vulgate

- 64 άνεωχθη δὲ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ παραχρημα καὶ ἡ γλωσσα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει εὐλογων τὸν Θεόν.
- (πάντες)
 66 καὶ ἔθεντσμώντες οἱ
 ἀκούσαντες ἐν τη καρδία
 αὐτων λέγοντες '(τί ἄρα
 . . .)
- 67 καὶ Ζαχαράς ὁ πατηρ αὐτοῦ ἐπλήαη Πνεύματος ᾿Αγίου καὶ προεφήτευσε λέγων•
- 68 Εύλογητός. . .)
- 70 καθώς ἐλάλησε (διὰ στόματος των ἀγίων.)
- 76 Καὶ σύ, παιδίον, προφήτης ὑψίστου κληθήση.
 - 4 πόλιν. . . καλεῖπαι Βηθλεέμ
- 10 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς δ ἄγγελος (μὴ φοβεῖσθαι . .)

- 64 . . . Apertum est autem illico os ejus, et lingua ejus, et loquebatur benddicens Deum.
- 66 . . .et posuerunt omnes qui audierant in corde suo, dicentes: (Quis putas. . ?)
- 70 sicut locutus est per os sanctorum. . .
- 76 Et tu puer, propheta Altissimi vocaberis.

II

- 4 . . . quae vocatur Bethlehem
- 10 . . . Et dixit illis angelus: (Nolite timere. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

64 And his mouth was opened immediately and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

And immediately his mouth was opened and his tongue loosed, and he began to speak, blessing God.

66 And all they that heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying,
(What. .?)

And all who heard them laid them up in their heart, saying, ("What. . ?")

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy. . . 3

As he promised through the mouth of his holy. . .

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: 4

And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Most High,

II

4 . . . which is called Bethlehem;

• • which is called Bethlehem

10 And the angel said unto them, (Fear not. . .)

And the angel said to them, ("Do not be afraid. . .")

Both English versions supply loosed, though both Vulgate and Koinë sentences are so constructed as to have the reader apply the word apertum (aneochthe) to the word tongue. The Koinë might be interpreted loosed, but not the Latin, save by straining the metaphorical use.

Both English versions follow the Koinë ti, what, rather than the Vulgate's quis, who. Neither one picks up putas, (think you) from the Vulgate, but follows the Koinë/(enim, iam) instead. /ara

³ The word mouth is fixed in the singular by the Koinë stomatos, as in V. 66; heart is fixed in the singular by the Koinë generic usage en te kardia.

⁽The two lines just quoted are from the Latin anthem, Benedictus Dominus Deus Israel.)(The Greek Church's version is the Eulogetos kyrios o theos tou Israel.)

Κατά Λουκάν

- **13 αίνούντων τὸν** Θεὸν καὶ λεγόντων•
- 15 οἱ ποιμένες εἶπον (πρὸς ἀλλήλους. . .)
- 17 του λαληθέντος αὐτοῖς περὶ του παιδίου τούτου•
- 18 περὶ τῶν λαληθέντων ὑπὸ τῶν ποιμένων πρὸς αὐτούς.
- 21 καὶ ἐκλήθη τὸ ὄνομα αὐτου Ἰησους, τὸ κληθὲν (ὑπὸ του ἀγγέλου. . .)
- 23 ότι παν άρσεν διανοίγον μητραν άγιον τῷ Κυρίφ κληθήσεται.
- 24 καὶ τοῦ δοῦναι θυσίαν κατὰ τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν νόμῷ Κυρίου. . .)
- 28 καὶ αὐτὸς. . εὐλόγησε τὸν Θεὸν καὶ είπε•
- 29 νῦν ἀπολύεις τὸν δοῦλόν σου, Κύριε. . .

- 13 . . .laudantium Deum, et dicentium:
- 15 . . . pastores loquebantur ad invicem:
- 17 . . . quod dictum erat illis de puero hoc.
- 18 . . .quae dicta erant a pastoribus ad ipsos.
- 20 . . . sicut dictum est ad illos.
- 21 . . .vocatum est nomen ejus Jesus, quod vocatum est ab angelo. . .
- 24 . . .sanctum Domino vocabitur . . .quod dictum est. . .
- 28 . . . et benedixit Deum, et dixit:
- 29 Nunc dimittis ...

Rheims-Challoner Version

13 . . . praising God, and saying, 1

- . . . praising God and saying.
- 15 . . . the shepherds said one to another.
- . . . the shepherds were saying to one another.
- 17 . . . which was told them concerning this child.
- . . . what had been told them: concerning this child.
- herds.

- 20 . . .as it was told unto them.
- . . .e.en as it was spoken to them. 2
- 21 . . . his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the angel. . .
- . . . his name was called Jesus, the name given him by the angel . . . 3
- (23) (. . .shall be called holy to the Lord;) . . . that which is said. . .
- ". . .shall be called holy to the Lord" -. . .what is said. . .
- 28 . . . and blessed God, and said, 4
- . . . and blessed God, saying,

^{1 (}The first part of the Gloria, at its source.)

² Rheims-Challoner's spoken seems less valid than the King James told, for dictum est (elalethe).

³ The Koine clearly had the idiom to be called (eklethe). Rheims-Challoner might well have said simply he was called, but follows the senior texts.

^{4 (}Here follows the Nunc Dimittis in all four versions.)

• • • • • • • • • . . . • • • ••• • .

- 33 θαυμάζοντες επὶ τοῖς λαλουμένοις περὶ αὐτοῦ
- 34 καὶ εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς Συμεὼν καὶ είπε πρὸς Μαριὰμ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ· (ἰδοὺ οὐτος κεῖται. . .)
- 35 καὶ είσ σημεῖον ἀντιλεγόμε-
- 39 ἀνθωμολογεῖτο τῷ Κυρ ω καὶ ἐλάλει (περὶ αὐτου . . .)
- 48 καὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ είπε· (τέχνον· τί έποίησας ἡμιν οὕτως;)
- 49 καὶ είπε πρός αὐτούς•
- 50 τὸ ἀρμα ὁ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοις. . .
 - 3 κηρύσσων βάπτισμα μετανοίας. . .
- 4 λήων 'Ησα (ου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῆ ἐρήμω, (ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου. .)

- 34 . . . his quae dicebantur de illo. Et benedixit illis Simon, et dixit ad Mariam matrem eus: (Ecce positus . . .)
- 35 . . . et in signum cui contradicetur,
- 38 . . . confitebatur Domino, et loquebatur (de illo. . .)
- 48Et dixit mater ejus ad illum: (Fili, quid fecisti nobis sic?)
- 50 . . . verbum quod locutus est ad eos.

III

- 3 . . .praedicans baptismum poenitentiae. . .
- 4 . . . Vox clamantis in deserto; (parate viam Domini. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- (33) . . . which were spoken of him.
- . . . the things spoken concerning him. And Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary his mother, ("Behold. . . is destined. . .")
- (34) And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, (Behold. . . is set . . .)
- (") . . . and for a sign that shall be contradicted.(") 1
- (34) . . . and for a sign which shall be spoken against;
- . . . she began to give praise to the Lord, and spoke (of him . . .)
- 38 . . .gave thanks <u>likewise</u> unto the Lord, and spake (of him. . .)
- . . .And his mother said to him, ("Son, why hast thou done so to us? . .")
- 48 . . . and his mother said unto him, (Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us?)
- . . . the word that he spoke to them.
- 50 . . . the saying which he spake unto them.

ш

- 3 . . . preaching the baptism of repentance. . .
- . . .preaching a baptism of repentance. . .
- 4 . . .saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, (Prepare ye the way of the Lord. . .)
- "The voice of one crying in the desert, ('Make ready the way of the Lord. . . '")

Here the Rheims-Challoner follows the King James in the use of shall, to the "purist" a "volitional future" usage, justified perhaps by the burden of prophecy. But only if the element of prophecy is considered to justify the use of the "volitional future" would the form be valid to the "purist"; otherwise the "purist" would expect will, not shall.

² Rheims-Challoner translates confitebatur as inceptive.

The King James supplies a definite article, the Rheims-Challoner an indefinite article, supplying shaldes of meaning sufficient to stir theological discussion. The Koinë supplies no article in front of baptisma.

- 7 Έλεγεν δυν τοῖς (ἐκπορευομένοις) ὅχλοις
- 8 καὶ μὴ ἄρξησθε λέγειν έν ἐαυτοις, (πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν ᾿Αβραάμ·) λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν. . .
- 10 Καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ ὅχλοι λέγοντες • (τί οὖν ποιήσομεν;)
- 11 ἀποχριθεὶς δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς (ὁ ἔχων δύο χιτωνας. . .)
- 12 είπον πρός αὐτὸν• διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσομεν;
- 13 δ δὲ είπε πρὸς αὐτούς (μηδὲν πλέον. . .)
- 14 έπηρώτων δὲ αφυτὸν καὶ στρατευόμενοι λέγοντες καὶ ἡμεῖς τι ποιήσομεν; καὶ είπε πρὸς αὐτούς (μηδὲν διασείσητε. . .)

- 7 Dicebat ergo ad turbas. . .
- 8 . . .ne coeperitis dicere; Patrem habemus Abraham, Dico enim vobis.
- 10 . . . Et interrogabant eum turbae, dicentes: Quid ergo faciemus? Respondens autem dicebat illis: (Qui habet duas tunicas. . .)
- 12 . . .et dixerunt ad eum:
 Magister, quid faciemus? At
 ille dixit ad eos: (Nihil
 amplius. . .)
- 1\(\mu\) . . . Interrogabant autem
 eum et milites, dicentes:
 Quid faciemus et nos? Et
 ait illis: (Neminem concuti atis. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 7 Then said he to the multi-
- 8...begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, 1
- 10 . . .asked him, saying,
 What shall we do then?
 He answereth and saith unto
 them, (He that hath two
 coats. . .) 2
- 12 . . . and said unto him,
 Master, what shall we do?
 And he said unto them,
 (Exact no more. . .)
- lh...the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, (Do wolence to no man...)

He said therefore to the crowds

- (")...do not begin to say,
 "We have Abraham for our father';
 for I say to you...(")
- . . .asked him, saying, "What then are we to do?" And he answered and said to them, ("Let him who has two tunics . . .")
- "Master, what are we to do?"
 But he said to them, ("Exact no more. . .")
- . . . the soldiers also asked him, saying, "And we - what are we to do?" And he said to them, ("Plunder no one. . .") 4

The King James idiom to our father suggests an ellipse of be to which speakers of that day had become habituated.

In V. 4 supra, the King James interpolates a verb of saying not present in either "mother text". In verse 10, King James uses shall to please the modern "purist". Rheims-Challoner avoids shall and will for an even more highly idiomatic construction are we to do? Chitons become coats, tunics.

Jerome follows the Koine pros auton and pros autous with ad eum and ad eos, where one would expect the dative. Again Rheims-Challoner avoids a choice of shall and will. The King James shall meets modern "purist" requirements.

Again the Rheims-Challoner avoids a choice between shall and will. Its first quotation supra has an unexpected dramatic vigor. The King James phrase to no man seems a departure from the unto construction.

Κατά Λουκαν

- 16 ἀπεκρίνατο δ Ἰωάννης ἄπασι λέγων (έγὼ μεν
- 19 έλεγχόμενος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ περὶ Ἡρωδιάδος. . .
- 21 καὶ προσευχομένου, (ἀνεφχθηναι τὸν οὐρανόν. . .)
- 22 καὶ φωνὴν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ γενέσθαι λέγουσα• (σὰ εἰ. . .)
 - 3 καὶ είπεν αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος.
 - 4 Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγων. (γέγραπται. . .)
 - 6 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ δ διάβολος• (σοὶ δώσω •••)
 - 8 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησους· ὕπαγε ὁπίσω μου, σατανα· γέγραπται γάρ,
 - 9 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ• (εἰ υἰὸς εἰ τοῦ Θεοῦ. . .)
- 12 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἴπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι εἴρηται, (οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις. . .)

Latin Vulgate

- 16 . . . Respondit Joannes, dicens ombibus:
- 19 . . . cum corriperetur (ab illo de Herodiade. . .)
- 22 . . .et vox de caelo facta est:

IV

- 3 . . . Dixit autem illi diabolus:
- 4 . . . Et respondit ad illum Jesus: (Scriptum est. . .)
- 6 . . . Et ait illi:
- 8 . . . Et respondens Jesus, dixit illi:
- 9 . . . et dixit illi:
- 12 . . . Et respondens Jesus, ait illi: Dictum est:

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 16 John answered, saying unto them all,
- . . . John addressed them, saying to all,
- 19 . . . being reproved (by him for Herodias. . .)
- . . .being reproved (by him for Herodias. . .)

21 . . . and praying. . .

- . . .being in prayer. . .
- 22 . . . and a voice came from heaven, (which said. . .) 2
- • and a voice came from heaven• •

IV

3 And the devil said unto him,

And the devil said to him.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, (It is written. . .) 3

And Jesus answered him,

6 . . . said unto him. . .

- . . .said to him. . .
- 8 And Jesus answered and said unto him,
- And Jesus answered and said to him,
- 9 . . . and said unto him. . .
- . . . and said to him. . .

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said,

And Jesus answered and said to him. "It is said. . . "

Corriperetur in metaphorical use becomes a verb of saying. King James seems here to be followed by Rheims-Challoner.

² The King James picks up which said from legousan in the Koinë.

³ Again, the King James picks up saying, from the Koine (legon), to complete the formula of saying.

- 15 καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδίδασκεν (ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν •••)
- 18 πηρύξαι (αίχμαλώτοις ἄφεσιν. . .)
- 21 "Ηρξατο δὲ λέγειν πρὸς αὐτούς.
- 22 καὶ ἔλεγον• (οὐχ οὖτός ἐστιν ὁ υἰὸς του Ἰωσήφ;)
- 23 Καὶ είπε πρὸς αὐτούς πάντως έρειτέ μου...
- 24 είπε δέ άμην λέγω ύμιν (ὅτι οὐδεὶς προφήτης δεωτός ἐστιν ἐν τῆ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ.
- 25 ἐπ΄ αληθείας δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν. . .
- 32 καὶ ἦν διδάσκων αὐτὸὺς έν τοῖς σάββασι•
- 34 καὶ ἀνέκραξε φωνῆ μεγάλη λέγων• (ἔα. . .)

- 15 . . . Et ipse docebat (in synagogis eorum. . .)
- 19 . . . praedicare (captivis remissionem. . .)
- 21 Coepit autem dicere ad illos: 1
- 22 . . . et dicebant: (Nonne hic est filius Joseph?)
- 23 Et ait illis: Utique dicetis (mihi hanc similitudinem:)
- 24. . . Ait autem; Amen dico vobis, (quia nemo propheta acceptus est in sua.) In veritate dico vobis.
- 31 . . . ibique docebat illos sabbatis.
- 33 . . . et exclamavit voce magna, dicens:

¹ Here again the evangelist in the Koine uses pros and the accusative of the person after legein, after considerable use of the dative with eipein.

15 and me taught (in their synagogues. . .)

19 . . . to preach deliverance to the captives. . .

21 . . . he began to say unto them,

22 And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb.

2h And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own county. But I tell you of a truth,

31 . . . and taught them on the sabbath days.

33 . . . and cried out with a loud voice, Saying,

Rheims-Challoner Version

• • • And he taught (in their synagogues. • •)

("). . .to proclaim to the captives release. . .(")

. . . he began to say to them,

And they said, "Is not this Joseph's son?" 1

And he said to them, "You will surely quote (me this proverb . . . ") 2

But he said, "Amen I say to you, no prophet is acceptable in his own country. In truth I say to you, 3

was teaching them on the Sabbath.

. . . and he cried out with a loud voice, saying,

Rheims-Challoner follows the King James with Joseph's son; both the Vulgate and Koins word order indicate son of Joseph as correct.

² The Rheims-Challoner's quote me lacks elegance but seems valid today.

Rheims-Challoner's rendering of acceptus (dektos) as acceptable favors the Koine here.

⁴ Rheims-Challoner again resorts to the "progressive" form of the verb.

- 35 καὶ ἐπετ (μησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησους λέγων (φιμώθητι καὶ ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ.)
- 36 καὶ συνελάλουν πρὸς άλλήλους λέγοντες (τίς ὸ λόγος οὐτος;)
- 38 καὶ ήρωτησαν αὐτὸν περὶ αὐτης.
- 39 καὶ ἐπιστὰς ἐπάνω αὐτης ἐπετίμησε τῷ πυρετῷ, (καὶ ἀφηκεν αὐτήν•)
- 41 δαιμόνια ἀπὸ πολλῶν κραυγάζοντα καὶ λέγοντα (ὅτι σὑ εἰ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἰὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ.)

καὶ ἐπιτιμῶν οὐκ εἴα αὐτὰ λαλεῖν, (ὅτι ἥδεισαν. . .)

- 43 ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς. . . (μὲ δεί. . .)
- 44 καὶ ἦν κηρύσσων εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς τῆς Γαλιλαίας. * Τ.R. Κράζοντα

- 35 Et increpavit illum Jesus, dicens: (Obmutesce. . .)
- 36 . . .et colloquebantur ad invicem, dicentes: (Quod est hoc verbum?)
- 38 . . . et rogaverunt illum pro ea. 1
- 39 Et stans super illam, imperavit febri, et dimisit illam.
- hl . . .daemonia a multis clamantia et dicentia:
 - . . .et increpans non sinebat ea loqui,
- 43 . . . Quibus ille ait:
- 灿 Et erat praedicans in synagogis Galilaeae.

The peculiar idiom of lingua franca is present here.

Rheims-Challoner Version

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, (Hold thy peace. . .)

And Jesus rebuked him, saying, ("Hold thy peace. . .")

36 . . . and spake among themselves, saying, (What a word is this!) 2 . . .kept speaking together, with one another, saying, ("What is this word?")

38 . . . and they be sought him for her.

. . . and they be sought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and and rebuked the fever; and it left her: 3

And standing over her he rebuked the fever, and it left her;

ul...devils...crying out and saying,

devils. . . crying out and saying.

. . . And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak:

And he rebuked them, and did not permit them to speak,

43 And he said unto them,

But he said to them, 4

hh And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee. And he was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

Rheims-Challoner appears to follow the King James, with hold thy peace, a paraphrase of obmutesce, and inchoative verb used supra, represented in the Koine by phimotheti.

The King James here is perhaps closer than Rheims-Challoner to the Koinë Tis o logos outos. Both English versions seem to have failed to catch the meaning of logos and verbum, for rendering it as word brings little of the full meaning to the modern reader. Mystery, and wonder seem closer to the original intent.

³ The King James use of semi-colon and colon seems bizarre.

Rheims-Challoner seems often to prefer but to and for et. Here in the Koins but can be based only on the enclitic de.

V

- 3 έμβας δε είς εν των πλοίων, δ ήν του Σίμωνος, ήρωτησεν αὐτὸν (ἀπὸ της γης ἐπαναγαγειν ὀλίγον. καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδασκεν (ἐκ του πλοίου. ..)
- 4 ώς δὲ ἐπαύσατο λαλῶν, εἶπε πρὸς τὸν Σίμωνα· (ἐπανάγαγε εἰς τὸ βάθος . . .)
- 5 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Σίμων είπεν αὐτῷ•
- 8 προσέπεσε τοῖς γόνασιν Ἰησοῦ λέγων• ἔξελθε ἀπ'έμοῦ. . .
- 10 καὶ είπε πρὸς τὸν Σίμωνα ὁ Ἰησους (μὴ φοβου)
- 12 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ πλήρης λέπρας καὶ ἰδών τὸν Ἰησουν, πεσὼν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον ἐδεήθη αὐτοῦ λέγων (Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλης. .)
- 13 καὶ ἐκτε (νας τὴν χεῖρα ἤψατο αὐτοῦ εἰπών· (θέλω καθαρ (σθητι.)

- 3 Ascendens autem in unam navim, quae erat Simonis, rogavit eum a terra reducere pusillum. Et sedens docebat de navicula turbas. Ut cessavit autem loqui, dixit ad Simonem:
- 5 Et respondens Simon, dixit
 illi:
- 8 . . .procidit ad genua Jesu, dicens:
- 10 . . . Et ait ad Simonem Jesus: 1
- 12 . . . et ecce vir planus lepra, et videns Jesum, et procidens in faciem, rogavit aum, dicens: (Domine, si vis. . .)
- 13 . . . Et extendens manum, tetigit eum dicens: (Volo, mundare. . .)

¹ Jerome has ad Simonem instead of Simoni because of the Koine eipen pros ton Simona.

Rheims-Challoner Version

V

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the people out of the ship.

Now when he had left speaking

Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, 1

- 5 And Simon answering said unto him.
- 8 . . . he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, 2
- 10 . . . And Jesus said unto Simon,
- 12 . . . behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on his face, and besought him, saying, (Lord, if thou wilt, . .)
- 13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, (I will: be thou clean.)

And getting into one of the boats, the one that was Simon's, he asked him to put out a little from the land. And sitting down, he began to teach the crowds from the boat. But when he had ceased speaking, he said to Simon,

And Simon answered and said to him.

. . .he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying,

And Jesus said to Simon,

. . . behold, there was a man full of leprosy. And when he saw Jesus he fell on his face and be sought him, saying, ("Lord, if thou wilt. . .") 3

And stretching forth his hard he touched him, saying, ("I will; be thou made clean.")

en tou Simonos, says the Koins, from which Jerome gets erat Simonis, the genitive of possession with the verb to be, a construction which
may be considered lingua franca. Here the Koins uses pros and the accusative of the person after eipe, with a noteworthy freedom with
syntax. Both English versions supply the word down after the verb to
sit. The lack of apparent logic in the parallel English passage recounting how Jesus spoke after he had "ceased speaking" calls for
amendment by revisers.

² Again the down is supplied by both English versions after physical action.

³ Rheims-Challoner appears to follow the King James in the use of besought.

⁴ The English version's use of will here meets the "purist's" rule for the volitional future, so-called. (Cf. Jespersen, A Modern English Grammar.)

Κατά Λουκαν

- 14 και αύτὸς παρήγγειλεν αύτω μηδένὶ είπειν . . . καὶ προσένεγκε. . . καθώς προσέταξε Μωύσης είς μαρτύριον αύτοις.
- 16 αὐτὸς δὲ ἡν ὑποχωρων έν ταις έρήμοις καὶ προσευχόμενος.
- 17 ην διδάσχων. . .
- 18 καὶ έζητουν αὐτὸν είσενεγχειν. . .
- 20 καὶ ίδὼν τὴν πίστιν αύτων είπεν αύτω. (άνθρωπε, άφέωνται σοι αί άμαρτίαι σου. . .)
- 21 καὶ ήρξαντο διαλογίζεσθαι οί γοσμματείς καὶ οί Φαρισαίοι λέγοντες. τίς έστιν ούτος ός λαλεί βλασφημίας;)
- 22 έπιγνούς δὲ δ Ίησοῦς τούς διαλογισμούς αύτων άσκριθείς είπε πρός αύτούς • (τι διαλογίζεσθειέν Tais xapolais view;) t(έστιν εύκοπώτερον είπειν, άφέωντα (σοι αί αμαρτία ι σου, ἢ εἰπεῖν, ἔγειραι καὶ περιπάτει;

Latin Vulgate

- 14 . . . Et ipse praecipit ut nemini diceret. . . et offer pro emundatione tua, sicut praecitit Moyses in testimonium ejus.
- 16 . . . secedebat in desertum. et orabat.
- 17 . . . et ipse sedebat docens.
- 18 . . .et quaerebant eum inferre. . .
- 20 . . . Quorum fidem ut vidit, dixit: (Homo, remittuntur tibi peccata tua.)
- 21 .. . Et coeperunt cogitare scribae et pharisaei, dicentes: Quis est hic qui loquitur blasphemias?
- 22 . . . Ut cognovit autem Jesus cogitationes eorum, respondens dixit ad illos: Quid cogitatis in cordibus vestris? Quid est facilius dicere: Dimittuntur tibi peccata; an dicere: Surge, et ambula?

- 1

,

. •

141 8 0

以 其 所 原 明 記 と 一 一 年 記 記 記

4

- 14 And he charged him to tell no man: but. . . offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.
- 16 And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.
- 17 . . . he sat teaching.
- 18 . . . and they sought means to bring him in. . .
- 20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, (Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.)
- 21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? 3
- 22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

 Whether is it easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

Rheims-Challoner Version

And he charged him to tell no man, but ("...offer the gift for thy purification, as Moses commanded, for a witness to them.")

But he himself was in retirement in the desert, and in prayer. 2

- . . .he sat teaching.
- . . . and they were trying to bring him in. . .

And seeing their faith, he said, ("Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.")

And the Scribes and Rarisees began to argue, saying, "Who is this man who speaks blasphemies?"

But Jesus, knowing their thoughts, answered and said to them, "Why are you arguing in your hearts? Which is easier, to say, 'Thy sins are forgiven thee,' or to say, 'Arise and walk'?..."

Rheims-Challoner, following the King James in its usage of charged probably is using an idiom with no modern validity.

² Rheims-Challoner carries the translation of the imperfect as continuation of action in the past into paraphrase. The Koinë uses participles with the verb to be; therefore Rheims-Challoner is closer to the Koinë than the King James is on this passage.

³ The King James which with a singular masculine antecedent seems invalid.

⁴ The Koinë sets the precedent for presentation of the heart as the seat of reasoning. The King James whether means which of two here.

Κατά Λουκαν

- 24 (είπε τῷ παραλελυμένῳ·)
 σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειραι, καὶ
 ἄρας τὸ κλινίδιόν σου
 πορεύου είς τὸν οίκόν σου.
- 26 καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν φόβου λέγοντες, ὅτι εἴδομεν παράδοξα σήμεραν.
- 27 Λευίν, καθήμενον έπὶ τὸ τελώνιον καὶ είπεν αὐτῷ· ἀκολούθει μοι.
- 30 καὶ ἐγόγγυζον οἱ γραμματεῖς αὐτων καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτου λέγοντες διατὶ μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν. . .
- 31 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰπε πρὸς αὐτούς · (οὐ χρείαν ἔχείαν ἔχουσιν οἱ ὑγιαίνοντες ἰατροῦ · · ·)
- 33 Οἱ δὲ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν• διατὶ οἱ μαθηταί. . .
- 34 δ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς• (μὴ δύνασθε• •)
- 36 έλεγε δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτούς. . .

Latin Vulgate

- 24 . . . (ait paralytico):
 Tibi dico, surge, tolle
 lectum tuum, et vade in
 domum tuam.
- 26 . . . Et repleti sunt timore, dicentes: Quia vidimus mirabilis hodie.
- 27 . . . Levi, sedentem ad telonium, et ait illi: (Sequere me.)
- 30 . . . Et murmurabant pharisaei et scribae eorum, dicentes ad discipulos ejus: (Quare cum publicanis. . ?)
- 31 . . . Et respondens Jesus, dixit ad illos:
- 33 At illi dixerunt ad eum:
- 34 . . . Quibus ipsa ait: (Numquid potestis. . .)
- 36 . . . Dicebat autem et similitudanem ad illos:

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 24 . . . (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house. 1
- "I say to thee, arise, take up thy pallet and go into thy house."
- 26 . . . and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things today. 2
- . . . and were filled with fear, saying, "We have seen wonderful things today."
- 27 . . .sitting at the receipt of custom; and he said unto him, (Follow me.)
- . . .Levi, sitting in the taxcollector's place, and he said to him, ("Follow me.")
- 30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, (Why . . . with publicans. . ?)
- And the Pharisees and their Scribes were grumbling, saying to his disciples, ("Why. . . with publicans. . ?")
- 31 And Jesus answering said unto them,
- . . . And Jesus answered and said to them.

33 And they said unto him,

Now they said to him,

34 And he said unto them, (Can ye make. .?)

- . . .He said to them, ("Can you . .?")
- 36 And he spake also a parable unto them; 3

And he spoke a parable also to them,

¹ The King James use of thine suggests dropping of the h of house. The King James use of sick contravenes the "purist". Rheims-Challoner's pallet seems of limited validity.

The King James follows the Koine paradoksa, strange things; the Rheims-Challoner is content to accept mirabilia, in the Vulgate.

The Vulgate shows ad illos, ad eum when the Koins has pros autous, pros auton. Here, definitely, is a lingua franca trait, - that of carrying an idiom over bodily.

- 39 καὶ οὐδεὶς πίων παλαιὸν εὐθέως θέλει νέον· λέγει γάρ, ὁ παλαιὸς χρηστότερός ἐστιν.
 - 2 τιν ες δε των Φαρισαίων είπον αὐτοῖς (τί ποιεῖτε οὐκ ἔξεστι ποιεῖν ἐν τοῖς σάββασι;)
- 3 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πρὸς αὐτοὺς είπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς (οὐδὲ τοῦτο ἀνέγνωτε. . ;)
- 5 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι κύριός ἐστιν. . .
- 6 είσελθεῖν αὐτὸν είς τὴν συναγωγὴν καὶ διδάσκειν. . .
- 8 αὐτὸς δὲ ἦδει τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν καὶ εἶπε τῷ ἀνθρώπῷ (τῷ ξηρὰν ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα·-)
- 9 είπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς κας ὑτόυς ἐπερωτήσω ὑμας (τί ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασιν, ἀγαθοποιησαι ή κακοποιησαι;)

39 Et nemo bibens vetus, statim vult novum, dicit enim: Vetus melius est.

۷I

- 2 . . . Quidem autem pharisaeorum dicebant illis: Quid facitis quod non licet in sabbatis?
- 3 . . .Et respondens Jesus ad
 eos, dixit: (Nec hoc legistis
 . . ?)
- 5 . . . Et dicebat illis: (Quia dominus est. . .)
- 6 . . .intraret in synagogam, et doceret.
- 8 . . . sciebat cogitationes eorum; et ait homini (qui habebat manum aridam:)
- 9 Ait autem ad illos Jesus:
 Interrogo vos (si licet
 sabbatis benefacere an male;)

sin he

E 10 1

i ki Se

ĸ

.

نىدا: ئەد

.

...

.

...

. _

Rheims-Challoner Version

39 No man also having drunk old wine straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

(") And no man after drinking old wine immediately desires new; for he says, 'The old is better.'"

VI

2 And certain of the Parisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

But some of the Pharisees said to them, "Why are you doing what is not lawful on the Sabbath?"

3 And Jesus answering them said, (Have ye not read. . ?)

And Jesus answered and said to them, ("Have you not read. . .")

5 And he said unto them, (That. . . is Lord. . .)

- . . . And he said to them, ("The . . . is Lord. . . ")
- 6 . . . he entered into the synagogue and taught:
- . . .he entered the synagogue and taught. 2
- 8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man (which had the withered hand,) 3
- But he knew their thoughts, and he said (to the man with the withered hand,)
- 9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; (Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil?)
- . . .But Jesus said to them, "I ask you, (is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good, or to do evil. .?")

¹ Here the Rheims-Challoner alone uses the singular Sabbath.

² The Rheims-Challoner drops the preposition of motion-into, present in all the three other versions (King James, Vulgate, Koinë).

³ Again the King James which where the modern reader expects who.

•

. .

Κατα Λουκάν

- 10 καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντες αὐτοὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· (ἔκτεινον τὴν χειρά σου.)
- 11 αύτοὶ δὲ ἐπλήσθησαν ἀνοίας καὶ διελάλουν (πρὸς ἀλλήλους τί ἄν ποιήσειαν τῷ Ιησου.)
- 13 καὶ ὅτα ἐγένετο ἡμέρα προσεφώνησε τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦς καὶ ἐκλεξάμενος ἀπ΄ αὐτων δώδεκα.
- 15 καλούμενον Ζηλωτήν, . .
- 20 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπἄρας τοὺς ἀφθαλμὸὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἔλεγε·
- 26 εύταν καλώς ύμας εἴπωσι πάντες οἱ ἄνθρωποι•
- 27 'Αλλά ὑμῖν λέγω τοῖς ἀχούουσι (ἀγαπάτε. . .)

Latin Vulgate

- omnibus dixit hominis
 (Extende manum tuam.)
- 11 . . .Ipsi autem repleti sunt
 insipientia, et colloquebantur
 (ad invicem quidnam facerent
 Jesu.)
- 13 . . . Et cum dies factus esset, vocavit discipulos suos, et elegit duodecim ex ipsis. . . (quos et apostolos nominavit):
- 15 . . . qui vocatur Zelotes.
- 20 . . . Et ipse elevatis oculis in discipulos suos, dicebat:
- 26 Vae cum benedixerint vobis homines. . .
- 27 Sed vobis dico qui auditis: (Diligite. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand.) 1
- . . . And having looked around upon them -11, he said to the man, "Stretch forth thy hand.")
- 11 And they were filled with madness; and communed (one with another what they might do to Jesus., 2
- . . .But they were filled with fury, and began to discuss (among themselves what they should do to Jesus.)

13 And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

And when day broke, he summoned his disciples; and from these he chose twelve (whom he also named apostles):

15 . . .called Zelotes. . ..

. . . called the Zealot;

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said,

And he lifted up his eyes to his disciples, and said,

(Here follow the Beatitudes)

26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you!

Woe to you when all men speak well of you!

27 But I say unto you which hear, (Love. . .) 3

"But I say unto you who are listening: (Love. . . ")

Here the King James uses thy in front of hand, signifying the promunciation of the initial h in hand. Rheims-Challoner follows the King James here.

The King James opposes might to the Rheims-Challoner should, - which follows the "purist" rule.

³ The King James here uses which with an antecedent that is plural in number and common in gender.

·

Κατά Λουκάν

- 28 εύλογείτε τοὺς καταρωμένους ὑμίν, προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ των ἐπηρεαζόντων ὑμας.
- 30 παντὶ δὲ τῷ αἰτοῦντί σε δίδου καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἴροντος τὰ σὰ μὴ ἀπαίτει.
- 39 Είπε δὲ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς·
 μήτι δύναται τυφλὸς
 τυφλὸν όδηγεῖν;
 οὐχὶ ἀμφότεραι εἰς
 βόθυνον πεσούνται;
- 42 η πως δύνασαι λέγειν τω άδελφω σου...
- 45 έχ γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος της χαρδίας λαλεί. . .
- 46 Τί δέ με καλείτε Κύριε, Κύριε, καὶ οὐ ποιείτε ἄ λέγω;

Latin Vulgate

28 Benedicite maledicentibus vobis, et orate pro calumniantibus vos.

2

25

137

ij.

ii is(

. 19

12 12 12

- 30 . . . Omni autem petenti te, tribue; et qui aufert quae tua sunt, ne repetas.
- 39 . . .Dicebat autem illis et similitudinem: Numquid potest caecus caecum ducere? nonne ambo in foveam cadunt?
- 42 . . Lut quomodo potes dicere fratri tuo. . ?
- 45 . . . Ex abundantia enim cordis os loquitur.
- 46 . . . Quid autem vocatis me Domine, Domine, et non facitis quae dico?

Rheims-Challoner Version

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

Bless those who curse you, and pray for those who calumniate you.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again.

(") Give to everyone who asks of thee, and from him who takes away thy goods, ask no return.(")

31 The Golden Rule 1

39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch? 2

And he spoke a parable also unto them, "Can a blind man guide a blind man? Will not both call into a pit? . . "

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother. . ?

(")And how canst thou say to thy brother. . ?(")

45 . . . for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks.

46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? "But why do ye call me 'Lord, Lord,' and do not practise the things that I say? . . (") 3

The Golden Rule: Et prout vultis ut faciant vobis homines, et vos facite illis similiter. . .kai kathos thelete ina poiosin umin oi anthropoi, kai umeis poiette autois omoios.

² The King James shall, in contrast to the Rheims-Challoner will, has a burden of compulsion in it, not found in the "simple future".

³ Rheims-Challoner's do not practise is etymologically redundant.

Cf. prattein.

•

VII

- 4 παρεκάλουν αύτὸν σπουδάίως λέγοντες. . .
- 6 έπεμψε πρός αύτὸν δ εκατόνταρχος φίλους λεγων αὐτῷ (Κὐριε, μὴ σχύλλου. .)
- 7 άλλ' είπε λόγφ, (καὶ ίαθησεται ὁ παίς μου.)
- 8 καλ λέγω τούτφ, (πορεθθητι, και πορεθεται,)
- 9 καὶ στραφεὶς τῷ ἀκολου-θοῦντι αὐτῷ ὅχλφ εἰπε: λέγω ὑμιν, (οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ Ισραήλ τοσαύτην πίστιν εύρον.)
- 11 (πόλιν) καλουμένην Ναίν•
- 13 έσπλαγχνίσθη έπ' αὐτη καὶ εἶπεν αὐτη. (μη κλαῖε. . .)

- 3 . . . rogans eum. . .
- 4 . . . rogabant eum sollicite, dicentes ei. i . .
- 6 . . . misit ad eum centurio amicos, dicens: (Domine, noli vexari. . .)
- 7 . . .sed dico verbo. . .
- 8 . . .et dico huic:
- 9 . . . et conversus sequentibus se turbis, dixit: Amen dico vobis, nec in Israel tantem fidem inveni.
- 11 . . . quae vocatur Naim. . .
- 13 . . . dixit illi: (Noli flere.)

13

VII

- 3 . . . beseeching him. . .
- 4 . . . they be sought him instantly, saying. . . 1
- 6...the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, (Lord, trouble not thyself...)
- 7 . . . but say in a word. . . 3
- 8 . . . and I say unto one. . .
- 9 . . . and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.
- ll . . .called Nain. . .
- 13 . . .said unto her, (Weep not.)

- . . .beseeching him. . .
- . . . they entreated him earnestly, saying to him. . .
- . . . the centurion sent friends to say to him, ("Lord, do not trouble thyself. . .")
- . . .But say the word. . .
- . . . and I say to one. . .
- . . . and turning to the crowd that followed him, said, "Amen I say to you, not even in Israel have I found so great a faith."
- . . .called Naim. . .
- ...said to her, ("Do not weep.")

The Vulgate's singular participle rogans comes from the Koinë usage eroton. Instantly as used by the King James meant pressingly; it had no temporal meaning as yet.

The participles rogans and dicens (supra) agree with the principal, not with the agents, and are therefore singular. The King James says sent friends to him, but has them saying unto him, showing that unto is of the essense of the formula of saying as carried over. The Domine, non sum dignus, at its source.

³ The King James idiom say in a word anticipates an object, for the modern reader.

⁴ Rheims-Challoner's "not even in Israel" follows the Koinë.

•••

• • •

. . .

...

•

• • • . . .

• • •

• • •

. . .

- καὶ εἶπε• νεανίσκε, σοί λέγω, ἐγέρθητι.
- 15 καλ ήρξατο λαλείν,
- 16 καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεὸν λέγοντες (ὅτι προφήτης . . .)
- 19 καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος δύο τινὰς των μαθητών αὐτοῦ ὁ Ιωάννης ἔπεμψε πρὸς τὸν Ιησοῦν λέγων. (σὰ εἰ ὁ ἔρχόμενος . . ;)
- 20 οἱ ἄνδρες εἶπον· Ἰωάνωης ὁ βαπτιστὴς ἀπέσταλκεν ἡμας πρός σε λέγων• (σὸ εἰ. .;)
- 22 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰπεν αὐτοῖς (πορευθέντες ἀπαγγείλατε. . .)
- 24 ἤρξατο λέγειν πρός τοὺς ἔχλους περὶ Ἰωάννου• (τί ἐξεληλύθατε. . .)
- 26 προφήτην; (ναί, λέγω υμίν, και περισσότερον προφήτου.)
- 28 λέγωγὰρ ὑμῖν, (μεζζων. . .)

14 Et ait:

- 15 . . . et coepit loqui.
- 18 Et nuntiaverunt. . .
- 19 . . . Et convocavit duos de discipulis suis Joannes, et misit ad Jesum, dicens: Tu es qui venturus es, an alium expectamus?
- 20 . . . Cum autem venissent ad eum viri, dixerunt:
- 22 . . .Et respondens, dixit illis: Euntes renuntiate. . .
- 24 . . . coepit de Joanne dicere ad turbas: (Quid existis . . ?)
- 26 . . .prophetam? Utique dico vobis. . .
- 28 . . . Dico enim vobis:

ly lates

Lini he s

3...and

3 m 15.

in of them to them he

rima

E Lan J

el.

i. . . i

te pe

ä.,,<u>,</u>į

Tio 7

·· • ;

io say ide iiir letse 1

Le Tule

Rheims-Challoner Version

14 And he said,

And he said,

- 15 . . . and began to speak. . .
- . . . and began to speak. . .

18 . . . shewed. . .

- . . .brought him word. . .
- 19 And John calling unto him
 two of his disciples sent
 them to Jesus, saying, Art
 thou he that should come?
 or look we for another?
- ...And John summoned two of his disciples and sent them to the Lord, saying, "Art thou he who is to come, or shall we look for another?"
- 20 . . . when the men were come unto him. they said.
- . . . when the men had come to him, they said,
- 22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell. . .
- And he answered and said to them. "Go and report. . . "
- 24 . . . he began to speak unto the people concerning John, (What went ye out. . ?)
- ...he began to say to the crowds concerning John, ("What did you go out...?")
- 26 . . . A prophet? Yea, I say unto you. . .
- A prophet? Yes, I tell you. . .

28 For I say unto you,

I say to you,

In Verse 9 the King James uses people, that still unstandardized singular-plural-collective word, where today's "purist" would use persons. In the same verse (9) the King James shows greater allegiance to the Vulgate than to the Koinë in its handling of no, not in Israel. In this same verse the reader would expect the King James to say Verily, but the word verily is omitted, possibly because of the King James scholars' sense of rhythm and cadence in the sentence. Verse 19's look we for another in the King James has a vigorous colloquial ring and is eminently clear. In Verse 19, the Rheims-Challoner seems to have little reason for saying to the Lord, for the Vulgate says ad Jesum and the Koinë pros ton Jesoun.

- 31 είπε δὲ δ Κύριος•
 τίνι οὖν δμοιώσω
 τοὺς ἀνθρώπους της γενεας
 ταύτης;
- 32 δμοιοί είσι παιδίοις τοις έν έγαρα καθημένοις καὶ προσφωνούσιν άλλήλοις καὶ λέγουσιν•
- 33 μήτε οίνον πίνων καλ λέγετε· δαιμόνιον ἔχει.
- 34 ἐλήλυθεν ὁ υἰὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων καὶ λέγετε (ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος φάγος. . .)
- 36 'Ηρώτα δέ τις αὐτὸν των Φαρισαίων ἴνα φάγη μετ'αὐτου•
- 39 δ καλέσας αύτον είπεν έν ξαυτώ λέγων (ούτος εί ήν προφήτης. .;)

- 31 Ait autem Dominus: Cui ergo similes dicam homines generationis hujus?
- 32 . . .Similes sunt pueris sedentibus in foro, et loquentibus ad invicem, et dicentibus:
- 33 . . .neque bibens vinum, et dicitis: Daemonium habet.

 Venit Filius hominis manducans, et bibens, et dicitis:

 (Ecce homo devorator. . .)
- 36 Rogabat autem illum quidam de pharisaeis ut manducaret cum illo.
- 39 . . .qui vocaverat eum, ait intra se dicens: (Hic si esset propheta.)
- dixit ad illum: Simon, habeo tibi aliquid dicere. At ille ait: Magister, dic . . .

: E1:

1

Paris His M

<u>ar</u>

7: 9

\$2. \$2.

12.

121 181

£;

P)

.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 31 And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? 1
- "To what then shall I liken the men of this generation. . "
- 32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, 2

They are like children sitting in the market place, calling to one another and saying,

33 . . . nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, (Behold a gluttonous man. . .)

(")...nor drinking wine, and you say, 'He has a devil.' The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and you say, ('Behold a man who is a glutton...") 3

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. 4

Now one of the Pharisees asked him to dine with him;

. . .who had invited him. . . he said to himself, ("This man, were he a prophet,")

40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee, And he saith, Master, say. . .

And Jesus answered and said to him, "Simon, I have something to say to thee." And he said, "Master, speak."

2 Both English versions go back to the Koinë for calling (prosphonousin)
3 Rheims-Challoner supplies a relative clause interpreting devorator.

Neither English version is sound in the reference of the personal pronoun him; the King James apparently is using the language of courtesy.

The King James whereunto has little validity today. . . The Koins in this passage does well enough with omoioso (shall I liken) but the Vulgate is compelled to use another verb of saying, dicam, omoioso being a verb of saying here.

Dic is clearly say, not speak, as paraph.ased in the Rheims-Challoner. The king James somewhat to say may still be alive, but is of doubtful validity for the general reader. The reference of the last he in the passage in both english versions is unclear until the reader meets the word master, but ille makes it clear enough in the Vulgate. The passage just answers an unexpressed question, thereby establishing himself as omniscient in the instance dealt with. Jesus here answers the interior question of his host.

•

•

Latin Vulgate

- 43 άποχριθείς δε δ Σίμων είπεν υπολαμβάνω ότι φ το πλείον έχαρίσατο. δε είπεν αύτων όρθως έχρινας.
- 44 καὶ στραφεὶς πρός τὴν γυναικα, το Σίμωνι ἔφη· (βλέπεις ταστην τὴν γυναικα;)
- 47 οδ χάριν λέγω σοι, (άφέωνται αι άμαρτίαι αὐτης αι πολλαί. . .)
- 48 είπεν δὲ αὐτῆ•
- 49 καὶ ἦρξαντο οἱ συνανακείμενοι λέγειν ἐν ἐαυτοῖς•
- 50 είπε δὲ πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα• ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε•
 - 1 χηρύσσων χαὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενος (τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, . .)
 - 2 Μαρία ή καλουμένη Μαγδα-

- 43 . . . Respondens Simon dixit:
 (Aestimo quia is cui plus donavit.)
- 44 At ille dixit ei: Recte judicasti. Et conversus ad mulierem, dixit Simoni: (Vides hanc mulierem?)
- 47 . . . Propter quod dico tibi:
 (Remittuntur ei peccata
 multa. . .)
- 48 . . . Dixit autem ad illam:
- 49 . . . Et coeperunt qui simul accumbebant, dicere inter se:
- 50 . . . Dixit autem ad mulierem: (Fides tua te salvam fecit.)

IIIV

- 1 . . .praedicans et evangelizans regnum Dei;
- 2 . . . Maria, quae vocatur Magdalene,

Tiens Coppe Tegral

جهة بثا

Not 1 And 1 and si

. Pere

i inc i

ire f

ini

Tit.

. (201)

ا م

1.,

N. F.

ί,,

٠ (زر

- 43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most.
- (43) . . . And he said unto him,
 Thou hast rightly judged.
 And he turned to the woman,
 and said unto Simon, (Seest
 thou this woman?)
- 47 Wherefore I say unto thee, (Her sins, which are many, are forgiven;)
- 48 And he said unto her,
- 49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves.
- 50 And he said to the woman, (Thy faith hath saved thee;)

VIII

- 1 . . . preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God:
- 2 . . . Mary called Magdalene,

Rheims-Challoner Version

- . . .Simon answered and said, "He, I suppose, to whom he forgave more."
- . . . And he said to him, "Thou has judged rightly." And turning to the woman, he said to Simon, ("Dost thou see this woman. . ?")
- ("). . .Wherefore I say to thee, her sins, many as they are, shall be forgiven her. . .(") 2
- . . . And he said to her,
- . . And they who were at table with him began to say within themselves,
- . . . But he said to the woman, ("Thy faith has saved thee. . .")
- • preaching and proclaiming the good news of the kingdom of God.
- . . . Mary, who is called the Magdalene,

The Rheims-Challoner's more is closer to the Vulgate's plus and to the Koinë's pleion than is the King James most. Rheims-Challoner appears to follow the King James I suppose, possibly from the Koinë ypolambano.

The Koine has apheontal - have been forgiven; justification of the Rheims-Challoner's future shall be forgiven is not obvious, until V. 48.

Κατά Λουκαν

- 5 είπε διὰ παραβολης.
- 9 Έπηρώτων δε αύτον οί μαθηταὶ αύτου λέγοντες•
- 10 δ δὲ εἶπε•
- 20 καζ ἀπηγγέλη αὐτῷ λέγνιτων•
- 21 δ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτους•
- 22 καλ είπε πρός αὐτούς.
- 24 διήγειραν αύτδν λέγοντες · · ἐπετίμησε τῷ ἀνέμφ. · ·

- 4 . . . dixit per similitudinem:
- 9 Interrogabant autem eum discipuli ejus:
- 10 . . . Guibus ipse dixit:
- 20 . . . Et nuntiatum est illi:
- 21 . . . (ui respondens dixit ad eos:
- 22 . . . et ait ad illos:
- 24 . . . suscitaverunt eum, dicentes: . . . increpavit ventum.

Rheims-Challoner Version

4 . . . he spake by a parable:

. . .he said in a parable:

8 . . . And when he had said to these things, he cried, (He that hath ears to hear . . .) 1

. . . As he said these things he cried out, ("He who has ears to hear. . !")

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, 2

But his disciples began to ask him. . .

10 And he said. . . 3

He said to them,

20 And it was told him (by certain) 4

And it was told him,

21 And he answered and said unto them.

But he answered and said to them,

22 . . . and he said unto them,

. . . and he said to them,

24 · · · awoke him, saying. · · rebuked the wind. · · he said unto them.

. . . and woke him, saying. rebuked the wind. . . he said to them,

The King James does not supply the complementary adverb to cried; Rheims-Challoner does supply it. The King James uses that with a masculine singular antecedent, where often it has used which; Rheims-Challoner uses the equally valid who.

² The King James alone supplies the <u>saying</u>, to complete the pleonastic formula, probably from the Koinë <u>legontes</u>. The formula is to be found in the Koinë. Rheims-Challoner translates the imperfect as of action beginning.

³ Here the Koins and the King James omit the relative pronoun of the persons to whom the speaking was done. The Vulgate and Rheims-Challoner supply quibus and to them.

The Koinë and the King James have the full formula of saying, the King James paraphrasing to get by certain, an adjective in pronominal usage; the Vulgate and the Rheims-Challoner omit the second verb of saying.

• • •

•

Κατα Λουκαν

- 30 ἐπηρώτησε δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων• τί σοί ἐστιν ὅνομα; ὁ δὲ εἶπε• (λεγεών.)
- 32 καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτόν
- 36 απήγγειλαν δε αύτοῖς
- 37 καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτόν. . .
- 38 ἀπέλυσε δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησους λέγων•
- 39 ύπόστρεφε. . .)

- 25 Dixit autem illis: . . . Qui timentes, mirati sunt ad invicem, dicentes:
- 28 . . .et exclamans voce magna, dixit:
- (28) . . . obsecro te,
- 30 . . .Interrogavit autem illum Jesus, dicens: Quod tibi nomen est? At ille dixit: (Legio.)
- 32 . . . et rogabant eum.
- 36 . . . Nuntiaverunt autem illis. . .
- 37 . . . Et rogaverunt illum. . . (omnis multitudo) 1
- 39 Dimist autem eum Jesus, dicens:

¹ Both the Koine and the Vulgate use plural verbs after collective - noun subjects.

Rheims-Challoner Version

(25) And they being afraid, wondered, saying,

But they being afraid, marvelled, saying to one another,

28 . . .he cried out. . .and with a loud voice said, 1

. . . and crying out with a loud voice said,

(28) . . . I beseech thee,

. . . I pray thee,

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, (Legion:) And Jesus asked him, saying,
"What is thy name?" And he said,
("Legion,")

32 . . . and they be sought him,

. . . And they kept entreating him. . . 2

36 They. . .told them. . .

And those. . . reported to them

37 Then the whole multitude
...besought him. . .

. . .And all the people. $\overset{\circ}{\mathcal{V}}$. . besought him. . .

(38) . . .sent him away, saying,

(38). . .sent him away, saying,

In the Koinë the crying out precedes the petitioner's casting himself down; the King James appears to follow the Koinë; in the Vulgate, as in the Rheims-Challoner version, the act of prostration precedes the crying out. Because of the physical laws involved - a prone man being less able to cry out loudly than a standing man, the Koinë-King James presentation appears the more logical and therefore the more acceptable.

The Rheims-Challoner's favoring of the idiom to keep doing something is based upon the thorough validity of the O.E. cepan, to perform, to observe, to do, to practice.

³ The "mother texts" contain no justification of Rheims-Challoner's use of the demonstrative pronoun in the nominative plural as the subject of reported. They alone seems justified.

. .,

. . . • • •

•••

• ,

.

• •

.

• •

• • •

. . • • •

: . . .

• • •

•

- 41 Ίσειρος. . .παρεκάλει αὐτὸν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν οἰκον αὐτοῦ. . .
- 45 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τίς ὁ ἀψάμενος μου; ἀρνουμένων ὁὲ πάντων είπεν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτοῦ ἐπιστάτα, οἱ ὅχλοι συνέχουσί σε καὶ ἀποθλίβουσι καὶ λέγεις
- 46 δ δε 'Ιησούς είπε.
- 47 άπήγγειλεν αὐτῷ ένώπιον παντός τοῦ λαοῦ. . .
- 48 δ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῆ• θάρσει• (θύγατερ. . .)
- 49 Έτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἔρχεταί τις παρὰ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου λέγων αὐτῷ. . .
- 50 δ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ λέγων•
- 52 δ δὲ εἶπε· (μὴ κλαίετε . . .)
- 54 αὐτὸς δὲ ἐβαλὼναξεω πάντος καὶ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς ἐφώνησε λέγων• (ἡ παῖς, ἐγείρου.)
- 56 δ δὲ παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς μηδενὶ εἰπεἶν τὸ γεγονός.
- *T.R. MET'

- El (Jairus) . . . rogans eum. . .
- discontinuous discontinuous discontinuous autem omnibus, dixit Petrus, et qui cum illo erant:

 Praeceptor, turbae te comprimunt et affligunt, et dicis:
- 46 dixit Jesus:
- 4/ . . . indicavit coram omni populo. . .
- 48 . . . At ipse dixit ei:
- 49 Adhuc illo loquente, venit quidam ad principem synagogae, dicens ei:
- 50 . . .Jesus autem, audito hoc verbo, respondit patri puellae:
- 52 . . . At ille dixit:
- 54 . . . Ipse autem tenens manum ejus clamavit, dicens: (ruella, surge.)
- 56 . . . quibus praecepit ne alicui dicerent quod factum erat.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 41 . . . and besought him. . .
- . . . he entreated him. . .
- 45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press thee, and sayest thou. .?

And Jesus said, "Who touched me?" But as all were denying it, Peter and those who were with him, said, "Master, the crowds throng and press upon thee, and dost thou say. ?

46 And Jesus said,

. . . But Jesus said,

47 . . . declared. . . before all the people. . .

. . .declared in the presence of all the people. . .

48 And he said unto her,

. . . And he said to her,

49 While he yet spake, there cometh one. . .saying to him, 1

While he was yet speaking, there came one. . .saying to him.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying,

But Jesus on hearing this word answered the father of the girl,²

52 . . . but he said,

. . . But he said,

- 54 . . . and took her by the hand, and called, saying, (Maid, arise.)
- ...he, taking her by the hand, cried out, saying, ("Girl, arise!")
- 56 . . . he charged them that they should tell no man what was done. 3
- . . .he charged them to tell no one what had happened.

Here the King James seems to follow the Vulgate with what was done, the Rheims-Challoner to follow rather the Koinë with what had happened, for the Koinë (q.v.) says gegonos.

Where Jerome has ad, both English versions have from; cf. Koinë para.

The Koinë and the King James add saying after answered; the Vulgate and the Rheims-Challoner avoid the redundancy. Jerome has supplied father of the girl (patri puellæ) logically and for clarity. Koinë has auto alone.

• . •

•

· · ·

. . .

.

-

.

.

- IX
- 2 Et misit illos praedicare
 ...
- 3 . . . Et ait ad illos:
- 7 . . . (Herodes) . . . haesitabat eo quod diceretur a quibusdam:
- 9 . . . Et ait Herodes: . . . Et queerebat videre eum.
- 11 . . .et loquebatur illis de
 regno Dei. . .
- 12 . . . dixerunt illi: . .
- 13 . . . Ait autem ad illos. . . At illi dixerunt:
- 14 . . .Ait autem ad discipulos
 suos:
- 18 . . .cum solus esset orans
 . . .et interrogavit illos,
 dicens: Quem me dicunt esse
 turbae? At illi responderunt,
 et dixerunt:

- 2 καλ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς κηρύσσειν. . .
- 3 καλ είπε πρός αὐτούς•
- 7 Ἡρώδης. . .διηπόρει δια τὸ λέγεσθαι ὑπό τινων. . .
- 9 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἡρώδης • • • καὶ ἐζήτει ἰδειν αὐτόν•
- 11 έλάλει αὐτοῖς περὶ τῆς βασιλείας του Θεου.
- 12 (δώδεκα) είπον αὐτῷ.
- 13 Είπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· (δότε. . .) . .οἱ δὲ είπον·
- 14 είπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς
- 18 προσευχόμενον κατά μόνας
 • •καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν
 αὐτοις λέγων• τίνα
 με λέγουσιν οἱ ὅχλοι
 είναι;
- 19 οί: δε άποκριθέντες είπον• * Τ.Κ. Αιξτούς

Rheims-Challoner Version

II

2 And he sent them to preach

3 And he said unto them,

7 (Herod). . .was perplexed, because that it was said of some.

9 . . . And Herod said. . . And he desired to see him. 1

11 . . . and spake unto them of the kingdom of God,

12 . . . and said unto him,

13 But he said unto them,
. . . And they said,

ll. . . And he said to his
disciples,

18 . . . as he was alone praying,
. . . and he asked them,
saying, Whom say the people
that I am?
They answering said, 2

• • • And he sent them forth to preach• • •

. . . And he said to them,

(Herod). . .was much perplexed, because it was said by some,

. . . But Herod said, And he endeavored to see him.

• . . and spoke to them of the kingdom of God,

. . . and said to him,

. . But he said to them,. . And they said,

Then he said to his disciples,

. . .as he was praying by himself. . .he asked them, saying, "Who do the crowds say that I am?" And they answered and said,

¹ To desire was to ask in the days of the King James scholars.

The King James here uses whom, in the objective case, in the position of the predicate nominative. (Robertson, et al., op. cit., 499 ff.)

The Rheims-Challoner version uses the nominative who. Both the Vulgate and the Koinë use objective case nouns (quem, tina) because of the traditional use of the accusative case for the subject of the infinitive in the classical languages, a tradition which the King James apparently followed. The King James version's use of whom seems to the modern grammarian a patent error, but the relative pronoun was not stable as to case forms, it seems, (e.g., the King James use of which).

ing author step to the control of the step to the control of the c

Κατά Λουκάν

- 20 είπε δὲ αὐτοῖς• ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε είναι; ἀποχριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος είπεν. τὸν Χριστὸν- τοῦ Θεοῦ.
- 21 δ δὲ ἐπιτίμήσας αὐτοῖς παρήγγειλε μηδενὶ λέγειν τοῦτο, εἰπών•
- 23 Ελεγε δὲ πρὸς πάντας.
- 27 λέγω δὲ δμῖν ἀληθῶς. . .
- 30 καὶ ίδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο συνελάλουν αύτω. . .
- 31 έλεγον την έξοδον αὐτοῦ
- 33 είπεν ὁ Πέτρος πρὸς τὸν Ἰησούν· . . . μὴ εἰδὼς ὁ λέγει.
- 34 ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος
- 35 καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης λέγουσα•

- 20 . . .Dixit autem illis: Vos autem quem me esse dicitis? Respondens Simon Petrus dixit: Christum Dei. At ille increpans illos, praecepit ne cui dicerent hoc, dicens:
- 21 At ille increpans illos, præcepit...
- 23 Dicebat autem ad omnes:
- 27 . . . Dico autem vobis vere
- 30 . . . Et ecce duo viri loquebantur cum illo.
- 31 . . .et dicebant excessum ejus. . . 1
- 33 . . .ait Petrus ad Jesum:. .nesciens quod diceret.
- 34 . . . Haec autem illo loquente. . .
- 35 . . . Et vox facta est de nube, dicens:

¹ The Vulgate's use of excessum, in the objective singular, as the object of dicebant seems decidedly a lingua franca construction. One would expect de excessu.

20 He said unto them, but whom say ye that I am?
Peter answering said, The Christ of God.
And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing:
Saying, 1

- 23 And he said to them all,
- 27 But I tell you of a truth,
- 30 And, behold, there talked with him two men,
- 31 . . . and spake of his decease. . .
- 33 . . . Peter said unto Jesus,
 . . . not knowing what he said.
- 34 While he thus spake,
- 35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying,

Rheims-Challoner Version

And he said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" Simon Peter answered and said, "The Christ of God." But he strictly charged them, and commanded them not to tell this to anyone, saying,

And he said to all,

- . . . But I say to you truly,
- . . . And behold, two men were talking with him.
- . . . (who). . . spoke of his death. . .
- . . . Peter said to Jesus, . . not knowing what he said.
 - . . .But as he was speaking thus, 2
 - . . .And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying,

The King James again uses whom where today's grammar calls for the nominative, and the Rheims-Challoner uses the nominative. The King James use of thing is of interest.

The Rheims-Challoner appears to follow the King James in using thus.

Κατα Λουκαν

- 36 καὶ ἐν τῷ γενέσθαι τὴν φωνήν. . .καὶ οὐδενὶ ἀπήγγειλαν. . .
- 38 καὶ ίδοὺ ἀνὴρ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὅχλου ἀνεβόησε λέγων• (διδάσκαλε. . .)
- 40 καλ έδεήθην τῶν μαθητῶν σου. . .
- 41 άποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰπε•
- 42 ἐπιτίμησε δὲ δ Ἰησοῦς
- 43 είπε πρός τους μαθητάς αύτου•
- 45 έφοβούντο έρωτησαι αυτόν περί του βήματος τούτου.
- 48 καὶ είπεν αὐτοῖς.

- 36 . . .dum fieret vox. . .
- (36) . . .et nemini dixerunt
- 38 . . . Lt ecce vir de turba exclamavit, dicens:
- 40 et rogavi discipulos suos
- 41 Respondens autem Jesus,
 dixit:
- 43 Et increpavit Jesus spiritum immundum,
- 44 . . .dixit ad discipulos suos: Ponite vos in cordibus vestris sermones istos;
- 45 . . . et timebant eum interrogare de hoc verbo.
- 48 . . . Et ait illis. . .

Rheims-Challoner Version

36 And when the voice was past

And after the voice had passed

And they kept it close, and told no man. . . 2

And they kept silence and told no one. . .

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying,

. . . And behold, a man from the crowd cried out, saying,

40 . . . And I besought thy disciples. . .

. . . And I prayed thy disciples

41 And Jesus answering said,

But Jesus answered and said,

(42) And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit,

But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit. . .

(43) . . . he said unto his disciples, Let these sayings sink down into your ears: 3

. . . he said to his disciples, "Store up these words in your minds:

45 . . . and they feared to ask . . . and they were afraid to him of that saying.

ask him about this saying,

48 And said unto them,

. . . and said to them,

¹ Rheims-Challoner seems to follow the King James here in translating fieret (genesthai) as passed (past) - the forms of the perfect passive participle of the verb to pass contrast notably - but the true meaning is closer to had occurred.

² The King James kept it close is vigorous idiomatic language.

³ Here for once the King James is unbeautiful with its sink down into your ears, a phrase which has its origin in the Koinë thesthe ymeis eis ta ota ymon tous logous toutous - "put these words into your ears."

Κατά Λουκᾶν

- 49 'Αποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἰωάννης είπε•
- 50 καὶ είπε πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησους•
- 52 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν ἀγγέλους
- 54 Ίσκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης είπον• Κύριε, θέλεις εἴπωμεν. . .
- 55 στραφείς δὲ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοις καὶ είπε·
- 57 είπέ τις πρός αὐτόν•
- 58 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ δ Ἰησοῦς•
- 59 Είπε δὲ πρὸς ἔτερον· ἀχολούθει μοι. ὁ δὲ είπε. . .
- 60 είπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς•
- 61 Είπε δὲ καὶ ἔτερος•

- 49 Respondens autem Joannes,
 dixit:
- 50 . . . Et ait ad illum Jesus:
- 52 Et misit nuntios. . .
- 54 Jacobus et Joannes dixerunt: Domine, vis dicimus?
- 55 . . . Et conversus increpavit illos, dicens:
- 57 . . . dixit quidam ad illum:
- 58 . . . Dixit iali Jesus:
- 59 . . Ait autem ad alterum: Sequere me. Ille autem dixit:
- 60 Dixitque ei Jesus: . . Annuntia regnum. . .
- 61 Et ait alter. . . permitte mihi primum renuntiare. . .

Rheims-Challoner Version

49 And John answered and said,

But John answered and said,

50 And Jesus said unto him.

And Jesus said to him,

52 And sent messengers. . .

. . . and sent messengers. . .

54 James and John. . .said, Lord, wilt thou that we command. .? . . .James and John. . .they said, "Lord, wilt thou that we bid. .?"

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said,

But he turned and rebuked them, saying,

57 . . . a certain man said unto 1

. . a man said to him. . .

58 And Jesus said unto him,

. . . And Jesus said to him,

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said,

And he said to another, "Follow me." But he said,

60 Jesus said unto him. . . preach the kingdom. . .

...But Jesus said to him,
...proclaim the kingdom..."

61 And another also said, . . let me first go bid. . . farewell. . .

. . . And another said, ". . . let me first bid farewell. . . " 3

The King James supplies man after certain though it uses certain as a plural pronoun supra.

The Vulgate's dixitque, using the particle que as an enclitic after the verb of saying (dixit) closely follows the Koinë usage Eipen de. . .

Here occurs the famous passage Sine ut mortui sepeliant mortuos suos, paraphrased in Religio Medici. (The Koinë has Aphes tous nekrous thapsai tous eauton nekrous.)

Jerome gets remuntiare from the Koine apotaksasthai, "to take leave".

Rheims—Challoner uses the King James versions bid farewell.

...

• • •

•

Κατά Λουκάν

- 62 Είπε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτόν•
 - 2 έλεγεν οὖν πρὸς αὐτούς. . . δεήθητε οὖν. . .
 - 5 πρώτον λέγετε· (εἰρήνη τῷ οἴκφ τοὖτῳ. . .)
- 9 καλ λέγετε αὐτοῖς.
 10.. είς τὰς πλατείας αὐτῆς, είπατε,
- 12 λέγω δὲ δμῖν.
- 17 μετά χαρᾶς λέγοντες.
- 18 Είπε δὲ αὐτοῖς.
- 21 Έν αὐτη τη ὧρα ήγαλλιάσατο τω πνεύματι δ Ίησους καὶ είπε•

Latin Vulgate

62 Ait ad illum Jesus:

X

- 2 . . . Et dicebat illis:
- . . .Rogate ergo. . . 5 . . .primum dicite: (Fax huic domui.)
- 9 . . . et dicite illis:
- ll . . . in plateas ejus, dicite:
- 12 Dico vobis,
- 17 . . . cum gaudio, dicentes:
- 18 Et ait illis:
- 21 In ipsa hora exsultavit Spiritu Sancto, et dixit:

:

i

Rheims-Challoner Version

62 And Jesus said unto him.

. . .Jesus said to him,

X

2 Therefore said he unto them, 1 . . . pray ye therefore. . .

. . .And he said to them, . . .rray therefore. . .

5 . . .first say, Peace be to this house.

("). . .first say, 'Peace to this house!'(")

9 . . . and say unto them,

. . . and say to them,

(10). . .into the streets. . . and say, 2

(10). . . (go out) into its streets and say,

12 . . . I say unto you,

. . . I say to you,

17 . . . with joy, saying,

. . . with joy, saying,

18 And he said unto them,

. . .But he said to them,

21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said,

In that very hour he rejoiced in the Holy Spirit and said, 3

The King James gets its therefore from the oun of the Koinë. Jerome might have picked it up as iam or igitur, but did not.

The King James renders ejus (autes) of the same.

Jerome inserts Sancto, and is followed by the Rheims-Challoner with Holy.

The King James follows the Koinë to pneumati closely, with in spirit.

A nice theological question therefore is posed; the solution is not to be found in the ancient codices in majuscule writing, save perhaps by discovery of ornamentation of initial letters signifying divinity, or some rare use of minuscule letters.

. . . · · · •

Κατά Λουκάν

- 23 Καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς κατ ἰδίαν είπε· μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ οἱ βλέπετε·
- 24 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν. . .
- 25 έκπειράζων αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων•
- 26 δ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν•
- 27 δ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε•
- 28 είπε δὲ αὐτῷ• ὁρθῶς ἀπεκρίθης•
- 29 δ δὲ θέλων δικαιοῦν ἐαυτὸν εἶπε πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν• καὶ τίς ἐστί μου πλησίον;
- 30 ὑπολαβὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰπεν•
- 35 ἔδωκε τῷ πανδοχεῖ καὶ είπεν αὐτῷ•
- 37 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔλεος μετ'αὐτοῦ. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· πορεύου, καὶ σὰ ποίει ὁμοίως.

- 23 Et conversus ad discipulos suos, dixit: (Beati oculi qui vident quae vos videtis.)
 Dico enim vobis. . .
- 25 . . .tentans illum, et dicens:
- 26 . . . At ille dixit ad eum:
- 27 . . . Ille respondens dixit:
- 28 . . . Dixitque ille: recte respondisti;
- 29 . . .dixit ad Jesum: (Et quis est meus proximus?)
 Suscipiens autem Jesus,
 dixit:
- 35 et ait:
- 37 At ille dixit. . . Et ait illi Jesus:

Rheims-Challoner Version

23 And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, (Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see:)

For I tell you, 1

And turning to his disciples he said, ("Blessed are the eyes that see what you see! . .For I say to you. . .")

- 25 . . .tempted him. saying. 2
- . . . to test him, saying,

26 He said unto him,

. . . But he said to him.

27 And he answering said,

- . . .He answered and said.
- 28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: 3

And he said to him, "Thou hast answered rightly. . ."

- 29 . . . said unto Jesus, (And who is my neighbour?)
 And Jesus answering said.
- . . .said to Jesus, "And who is my neighbor?"

 Jesus took him up and said, 4
- 35 . . . and said unto him,
- . . . and said,
- 37 And he said, . . Then Jesus said unto him,
- . . .And he said. . .And Jesus said to him,

l Jerome ignores the Koinë kat' idian (privately); the King James follows the Koinë in omitting his. Rheims-Challoner's first that contrasts liberal modern usage to the King James use of which, in differentiation from the relative pronoun that, an instance of stablized usage in the King James.

Jerome's tentans (ekpeirazon) is rendered by a past tense in the King James and by an infinitive in the Rheims-Challoner version. Both "mother-texts" use the present participle (q.v. supra).

Jerome picks up the enclitic after dixit. The King James uses the so-called factitive adjective right, after answered; the Rheims-Challoner "corrects" the King James version by using rightly.

Rheins-Challoner's took him up seems highly colloquial, but is firmly founded on the Vulgate's suscipiens and the Koine Upolabon, notable variants for respondens and apokritheis. The King James sticks to answering.

• • • . . . • ·

Latin Vulgate

- 40 ἡ δὲ Μάρθα περιεσπατο περὶ πολλὴν διακονίαν ἐπιστασα δὲ εἰπεν Κύριε, οὐ μελλει σοι ὅτι ἡ ἀδελφή μου μόνην με κατελιπε διακονείν; εἰπὲ οὐν αὐτη ἴνα μοι συνατιλάβηται.
- 41 ἀποχριθεὶς δὲ εἴπεν αὐτῆ δ Ἰησοῦς (Μάρθα, Μάρθα. . .)
 - 1 έν τόπφ τινὶ προσευχόμενον, ώς ἐπαύσατο είπε τις των μαθητων αὐτουπρὸς αὐτόν• Κύριε, δίδαξον ἡμας προσεύχεσθαι, καθώς καὶ Ἰωάννης ἐδίδαξε τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτου.
 - 2 είπε δὲ ἀὐτοῖς· ὅταν προσεύχεσθαι, λέγετε·

Domine, non est tibi curae quod soror mea reliquit me solam ministrare? dic ergo illi ut me adjuvet. Et respondens dixit illi Dominus: (Martha, Martha. . .)

ΙX

- 1 . . . in quodam loco orans. . .
- 2 . . .dixit unus ex discipulis ejus ad eum: Domine, doce nos orare, sicut docuit et Joannes discipulos suos. Et ait illis: Cum oratis, dicete:

Rheims-Challoner Version

40 (Martha). . .came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

And Jesus answered and said unto her, (Martha, Martha. . .)

... And she came up and said,
"Lord, is it no concern of thine
that my sister has left me to
serve alone? Tell her therefore to help me."
But the Lord answered and said
to her, ("Martha, Martha. ..")

XI

- 1 . . . praying in a certain place,
- (1)...one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

 And he said unto them, When he pray, say, 2
- • praying in a certain place. •
- . . . one of his disciples said to him, "Lord, teach us to pray, even as John also taught his disciples." And he said to them, "When you pray, say:"

I After stetit (epistasa) neither "mother-text" has an indirect object.

The King James supplies to him, not unto him, apparently reserving unto for the formula of saying and its preposition-personal-pronoun construction in the Koinë and the Vulgate. Bid her that (and the noun clause) has been superseded in current usage by the complementary infinitive, bid her to. . .

The Paternoster in part. The Vulgate does not pick up Our, nor who art in heaven, nor thy will be done, on earth as it is in heaven, from the Koinë and the Rheims-Challoner presents the Vulgate's truncated version. The discrepancies point to a similar source-script used by Jerome. The King James, following the Koinë, reproduces the entire prayer. The doxology so-called was not added until centuries later, by Cyril and Methodius. "And deliver us from evil" also is not picked up by Jerome from the Koinë, and consequently is lacking from the Rheims-Challoner version at this point.

• •

Κατά Λουκάν

- 5 Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· τὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν. . . καὶ ἐρει αὐτῷ
- 7 κάκεῖνος ἔσωθεν άποκριθεὶς εἴπη•
- 8 λέγω δμίν. . .
- 9 κάγὼ ὑμῖν λέγω· αίτεῖτε . . . ζητεῖτε . . .
- 10 δ αίτων λαμβάνει καὶ δ ζητων εδρίσκει.
- 11 πατέρα αίτήσει ὁ υίὸς ἄρτον
- 12 ή καὶ ἐὰν αἰτήση (ἀόν. . .)
- 14 έλάλησεν δ κωφός.
- 15 τιζές δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶπον· * Τ. κ. είπρι

Latin Vulgate

- 5 Et ait ad illos. . .et dicet illi:
- 7 . . .et ille deintus respondens dicat:
- 8 . . . dico vobis,
- 9 Et ego dico vobis: Petite
 . . .quaerite. . .qui petit
 . .accipit: et qui quaerit,
 invenit:

(ex vobis)

- 11 . . . patrem petit panem,
- 12 . . . Aut si petierit (ovum),
- 14 . . . locutus est mutus
- 15 . . . (uidam ex eis dixerunt:

Rheims-Challoner Version

5 And he said unto them, . . (shall) say to him,

And he said to them, "...and (shall) say to him, 1

7 And he from within shall answer and say,

. . . and he from within should answer and say, 2

8 I say unto you,

"I say to you. . ."

9 And I say unto you, Ask. . . seek. . . that asketh receiveth. . . that seeketh findeth;

And I say to you, ask, . .seek . . .who asks receives. . .who seeks finds;

of you that is a father, 3

. . .But if one of you asks his father for a loaf,

12 Or if he shall ask (an egg),

. . . or if he asks for (an egg),

14 . . . the dumb spake;

. . . the dumb man spoke. 4

15 But some of them said,

But some of them said,

Rheims-Challoner uses no interrogation point after the long question;

King James does. The Rheims-Challoner version follows the King James

In the use of shall, which, under the "purist" rule, should be will,

simple future. (Cf. Robertson, Op. Cit., 519 ff.)

The Rheims-Challoner modifies both mode and tense to say should.

Jerome's patrem. . .panem construction is baffling. The Koinë also presents a lingua franca construction, equally baffling: tina de umon ton patera aitesei o uios arton, leaving, even after both English versions have handled the sentense, considerable doubt as to who asked whom. Reference of personal pronouns frequently appears unclear in both English versions. Rheims-Challoner's loaf is more literal than the King James bread, by metonymy.

The statement appears naïvely illogical; the formerly dumb man spoke.

But the lack of logic does not hamper acceptance.

ΚατάΛουκᾶν

- 16 έτεροι δὲ πειράζοντες σημείον παρά αὐτου έζήτουν έξ οὐρανου.
- 17 είδώς. . .είπεν αὐτοῖς.
- 18 ότι λέγετε. . .
- 24 ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν, καὶ μὴ εὐρίσκον λέγει•
- 27 Έγενετο δε έν τῷ λέγειν αὐτὸν ταῦτα ἐπάρασά τις γυνὴ φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ ὅχλου εἰπεν αὐτῷ•
- 28 Αύτὸς δὲ εἶπε.
- 29 Τῶν δὲ δχλων ἐπαθροιζομένων ἤρξατο λέγειν•
- 37 Έν δὲ τῷ λαλῆσαι αὐτὸν ταῦτα ἡρώτα Φαρισαῖός τις ὅπως. . .

- 16 . . . Et alii tentantes, (signum de caelo quaerebant ab eo.)
- 17 . . . dixit eis:
- 18 . . . quia dicitis. . .
- 24 . . . et non inveniens dicit:
- 27 . . .cum haec diceret, extollens vocem quaedam mulier de turba, dixit illi:
- 2d . . . At ille dixit:
- 29 Turbis autem concurrentibus coepit dicere:
- 37 Et cum loqueretur,
- 38 . . . reputans dicere,

16 And others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 . . .he. . .said unto them,

18 . . . because ye say. . .

24 . . . and finding none, he saith.

27 . . . as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him,

28 But he said,

29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, 1

37 And as he spake,

38 . . . he marvelled. . . 2

Rheims-Challoner Version

. . .But others, to test him, demanded from him a sign from heaven.

. . .he. . .said to them:

Because you say. . .

. . . and finding none, he says,

. . . as he was saying these things, that a certain woman lifted up her voice from the crowd, and said to him,

. . . But he said,

And as the crowds were gathering together, he began to say,

Now after he had spoken,

. . .began to ponder and ask himself. . .

Thick, in the King James, is a factitive adjective. The use appears valid. (Cf. Krapp, Op. Cit., pp. 72, 523)

He marvelled that he had not. . . an example of faulty reference of he, as it occurs in the King James version. But the mother-texts do not present the antecedent of he, and the translators therefore are non-specific.

. . . • • • • • • • • • • • • • •

- 39 είπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν· νῦν ὑμείς οἱ Φαρισαίοι. . .
- 45 'Αποκριθεὶς δέ τις τῶν νομικῶν λέγει αὐτῷ διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα λεγων καὰ ἡμᾶς ὑβρίζεις.
- 46 '0' δε είπε και ύμιν τοις νομικοις ούαί. . .
- 49 διά τούτο καὶ ἡ σοφία τοῦ Θεοῦ εἶπε•
- 51 ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐκζητηθήσεται. . .
- 53 λέγοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτοὺς ταῦτα. . .
 - 1 ήρξατο λέγειν πρός τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ. . .

Latin Vulgate

- 39 . . . Et ait Dominus ad illum: (Nunc vos, pharisaei . . .)
- 45 . . . Respondens autem quidam ex legisperitis, ait illi: Magister, haec dicens etiam contumeliam nobis facis.
- 46 . . . At ille ait:
- 49 . . . Frooterea et sapientia Dei dixit:
- 51 . . . Ita dico vobis, (requiretur. . .)

XII

1 . . .coepit dicere ad discipulos suos:

Rheims-Challoner Version

39 And the Lord said unto him, (Now do ye Pharisees. . .)

But the Lord said to him, ("Now you Pharisees. . .")

45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

But one of the lawyers, answering, said to him, "Master, in saying these things, thou insultest us also."

46 And he said,

. . . But he said,

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God,

- ("). . . For this reason also the wisdom of God has said, (")
- 51 . . . verily I say unto you,
 It shall be required. . .
- ("). . .Yes, I say to you, it shall be required. . .(") 2
- 53 And as he said these things unto them,

After he had said these things to them,

XII

1 . . . he began to say unto his disciples. . .

. . . he began to say to his disciples.

emas ubrizeis, says the Koinë, - "you outrage us"; of this the Vulgate
makes "you do us contumely" or "treat us with arrogance"; the King
James makes it reproachest, and the Rheims-Challoner insultest. Here,
in use, is the verb from Ubris of which Toynbee makes so much in A
Study of History. As for contumely, the word occurs in Shakespeare
(the soliloous of Hamlet) and must therefore have been in valid use
at the time of the complilation of the King James version; here, obviously, the King James scholars did not, therefore, draw on the
Vulgate.

Rheims-Challoner follows the King James' shall, contrary to the "purist" rule. The "purist" would require will in the simple futurity. (Cf. Robertson, Op.Cit., 599 ff.)

- 3 άνθ' ὧν ὄσα ἐν τῆ σχοτία εἴπατε, ἐν τῷ φωτὶ ἀκουσθήσεται, καὶ ὅ πρὸς τὸ οὖς ἐλαλήσατε ἐν τοἰς ταμείοις, κηρυχθήσεται ἐπὶ τῶν δωμάτων.
- 4 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν τοῖς φίλοις μου•
- 5 λέγω δμῖν τουτο φοβήθητε
- 8 Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν· πᾶς ὃς ἀν ὑμολογήση ἐν ἐμοί. . . ἔμροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ὁ υἰὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑμολογήσει ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ Θεοῦ·
- 9 ὁ δὲ ἀρνησάμενός με ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀπαρνηθήσεται ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ Θεοῦ.
- 10 καὶ πᾶς ὅς ἐρεῖ λόγον εἰς τὸν αἰὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀρεθήσεται αὐτῷ· τῷ δὲ εἰς τὸ Αγιον Πνεῦμα βλασφημήσαντι οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται.

- 3 Quoniam quae in tenebris dixistis, in lumine dicentur: et quod in aurem locuti estis in cubiculis, praedicabitur in tectis: Dico autem vobis amicis meis:
- 5 . . . Ita dico vobis, hunc timete.
- 8 Dico autem vobis: Omnis quicumque confessus fuerit me coram hominibus, et Filius hominis confitebitur illum coram angelis Dei; qui autem negaverit me coram hominibus, negabitur coram angelis Dei.
- 10 Et omnis qui dicit verbum in Filium hominis, remittetur illi; ei autem qui in Spiritum Sanctum blasphemaverit, non remittetur.

- 3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

 And I say unto you my friends,
- 5...yea, I say unto you, fear him.
- 8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me
 before men, him shall the
 Son of man also confess before the angels of God:
 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied
 before the angels of God.
- 10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- (")...For what you have said in darkness will be said in the light; and what you have whispered in the inner chambers will be preached on the housetops. (") But I say to you, my friends ...(") 1
- (") Yes, I say to you, be afraid of him (")

"And I say to you, everyone who acknowledges me before men, him will the Son of Man also acknowledge before the angels of God. But whoever discouns me before men will be discound before the angels of God.

(*) And everyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him; but to him who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven. 2

Rheims-Challoner rejects the King James shall this time for the "purist" will. (Robertson, Op. Cit., 599 ff.) The King James what ye have spoken in the ear in closets seems ludicrous to the modern reader; Rheims-Challoner has beautified the passage.

The references of it in both English versions are imperfect. The Rheims-Challoner passage beginning "And everyone. . ." is turgid. Rheims-Challoner in both Verses 8 and 10 "corrects" the King James shall to will as the "purist" would wish. But both these apparent future tenses have a note of command, tending to justify the King James shall even in the "purist" code. (loc. cit.)

- 12 ή τὶ εἴπετε· τὸ γὰρ ᾿Αγιον Πνευμα διδάξει ὑμας ἐν αὐτη τη ὥρα ἃ δεῖ εἰπεῖν.
- 13 Είπε δέ τις αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ ὅχλου· διδάσκαλε, εἰπὲ τῷ ἀδελφῷ μου (μερίσασθαι τὴν κληρονομίαν μετ΄ ἐμοῦ.)
- 14 δ δε είπεν αύτῷ.
- 15 είπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὖς· (ὁρατε καὶ φυλάσσεσθε . . .)
- 16 Είπε δὲ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς λέγων•
- 17 καὶ διελογίζετο ἐν ἐαυτφ λέγων•
- 18 καὶ εἶπε· (τοῦτο ποιήσω·)
- 19 καὶ ἐρῶ τὴν ψυχήν μου• * Τ.R. τῆ ψυχῆ

- 12 . . .aut quid dicatis
 Spiritus enim sanctus
 docebit vos in ipsa hora
 quid oporteat vos dicere.
- 13 Ait autem ei quidem de turba: Magister, dic fratri meo. . "At ille dixit illi:
- 15 . . .Dixitque ad illos: (Videte, et cavete. . .)
- 16 . . .Dixit autem similitudinem ad illos, dicens:
- 17 . . .et cogitabat intra
 se, dicens:
- 18 . . . St dixit: (Hoc faciam:)
- 19 Et dicam animae meae:

re.

dixit

tud-

as:/

Rheims-Challoner Version

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say. 1

("). . .for the Holy Spirit will teach you in that very hour what you ought to say."

13 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother. . .

And he said unto him.

Now one of the crowd said to him, "Master, tell my brother..." But he said to him,

15 And he said unto them, (Take heed, and beware. . .)

. . .And he said to them,
("Take heed and guard. . .")

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying,

But he spoke a parable to them, saying,

17 And he thought within himself, saying, And he began to take thought within himself, saying,

18 And he said, (This will I do:) 3

(")And he said, ('I will do this. . . '")

19 And I will say to my soul, 4

(")And I will say to my soul
. . . (")

¹ The King James shall here is definitely "simple future"; Rheims-Challoner's "correction" therefore has some validity to the modern reader. The element of command must be considered lacking for theological reasons: the Son and the Holy Spirit are identical in essence but not in person; one does not command the other.

² Jerome picks up the enclitic from the Koinë. Rheims-Challoner appears to be following the King James with take heed. Modern English would be something close to look out.

The English versions concur in the use of will, - a volitional future usage to please the modern "purist". (loc. cit.)

Again the English versions concur in the use of will, to the "purist" taste. (loc. cit.)

- 20 είπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Θεός•
- 22 Είπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτου• διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμίν. . .
- 27 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν. . .
- 37 άμην λέγω ύμιν. . .
- 41 είπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος Κύριε, πρὸς ἡμᾶς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην λέγεις ἢ καὶ πρὸς πάντας;
- 42 είπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος.
- 44 άληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν. . .
- 45 ἐὰν δὲ εἴπη ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τη καρδία αὐτοῦ. . .
- 51 ούχὶ λέγω ὑμῖν. . .
- 54 Έλεγε δὲ καὶ τοῖς ὅχλοις ὅταν ἴδητε. . . τὴν νεφέλην ἀνατέλλουσαν ἀπὸ δυσμῶν, εὐθέως λέγετε, ὅμβρος ἔρχεται, καὶ γίνεται οὕτως.
- 55 καὶ ὅταν νότον πνέοντα λέγετε. . .

- 20 . . . Dixit autem illi Deus:
- 22 Dixitque ad discipulos suos: Ideo dico vobis:
- 27 . . . dico autem vobis,
- 41 Ait autem ei Petrus:
 Domine, ad nos dicis hanc
 parabolam, an et ad omnes?
- 42 Dixit autem Dominus:
- 44 . . . Vere dico vobis,
- 45 . . . (uod si dixerit (servus ille in corde suo:)
- 51 . . . Non, dico vobis,
- 54 Dicebat autem et ad turbas:
 Cum videritis nubem orientem
 ab occasu, statim dicitis:
 Nimbus venit; et ita fit.
 Et cum austrum flantem,
 dicitis. . .

20 But God said unto him,

22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore, I say unto you,

27 . . . I say unto you,

41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said.

44 Of a truth I say unto you,

45 But and if that servant say in his heart,

51 . . . I tell you, Nay; 1

And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, 2

Khaims-Challoner Version

("). . .But God said to him . . . (")

But he said to his disciples, "Therefore I say to you. . ."

("). . .yet I say to you. . .(")

And Peter said to him, "Lord, art thou speaking this parable for us or for all alike?"

And the Lord said,

("). . .Truly I say to you,

("). . . But if that servant says to himself, (")

("). . . No, I tell you. . . (")

And he said also to the crowds, "when you see a cloud rising in the west, you say at once, ("A shower is coming,") and so it comes to pass. And when you see the south wind blow, you say,

¹ The King James uses you as dative plural.

² Today's New Englander would say tempest where the King James says shower.

- 59 λέγω σοι, (οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθης ἐκείθεν. . .)
 - 2 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς είπεν αὐτοῖς•
 - 3 ούχλ λέγω ύμιν. . .
 - 5 ούχί, λέγω ύμῖν. . .
 - 6 Έλεγε δὲ ταύτην τὴν παραβολήν. . .
 - 7 είπε δὲ πρὸς τὸν άμπελουργόν•
 - 8 δ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν*
 αὐτῷ•
- 10 7 Ην δὲ διδάσχων. . .
- 12 δ Ίησους προσεφώνησε καὶ είπεν αὐτη•

T.R. DEYEC

Latin Vulgate

59 . . . Dico tibi, (non exies inde. . .)

IIIX

- 2 . . .it respondens dixit
 illis:
- 3 . . . Non, dico vobis;
- 5 Non, dico vobis;
- 6 Dicebat autem et hanc similitudinem:
- 7 . . . Dixit autem ad cultorem
- 8 . . .At ille respondens,
 dicit illi:
- 10 . . . Erat autem docens. . .
- 12 . . .vocavit eam ad se, et ait illi:

Rheims-Challoner Version

59 I tell thee, (thou shalt not depart thence. . .)

("). . . I say to thee, (thou wilt not come out from it. . .)

IIIX

2 And Jesus answering said unto them, 2

And he answered and said to them,

3 I tell you, Nay:

("). . .I tell you, no. . .(")

5 I tell you, Nay:

("). . .I tell you, no. . . (")

6 He spake also this parable;

And he spoke this parable:

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard;

("). . . And he said to the vine-dresser. . . (")

8 And he answering said unto him.

(")But he answered him and said
. . . (")

10 And he was teaching. . .

Now he was teaching. . .

12 . . . he called her to him, and said unto her, 3

. . .he called her to him and said to her,

The English versions differ on the use of shalt and wilt. The element of command appears to be lacking here.

The King James follows the Koine in the use of Jesus, as subject.

In the King James, her to him is interpolated for it is not found in the Koinë; here the King James by introducing the phrase simulates the Vulgate.

- 14 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυνάγωγος, ἀγανακτων ὅτι τω σαββάτω ἐθεράπευσεν ὁ Ἰησους, ἔλεγε τῷ ὅχλῳ٠
- 15 άπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος καὶ εἰπεν•
- 17 καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντος. . .
- 18 ελεγε δε· (τίνι όμο (α · · ·)
- 20 καὶ πάλιν είπε·
- 22 Καὶ διεπορεύετο κατὰ πόλεις καὶ κώμας διδάσκων. . .
- 23 είπε δέ τις αὐτῷ· Κύριε, εἰ ὀλίγοι οἱ σωζόμενοι; ὁ δὲ είπε πρὸς αὐτούς·

- Il. . . . Respondens autem archisynagogus indignans quia sabbato curasset Jesus, dicebat turbae.
- 15 . . . Respondens autem ad illum Dominus dixit: (Hypocritae. . .)
- 17 Et cum haec diceret,
- 18 Dicebat ergo:
- 20 Et iterum dixit:
- 22 Lt ibat per civitates et castella, docens. . .
- 23 . . .Ait autem illi qui am:
 Domine, si pauci sunt, qui
 salvantur? Ipse autem dixit
 ad illos:

Rheims-Challoner Version

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, 1 But the ruler of the synagogue, indignant that Jesus had cured on the Sabbath, addressed the crowd, saying,

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, (Thou hypocrite

But the Lord answered him and said, ("Hypocrites! . .")

17 And when he had said these things,

And as he said these things, 3

18 Then said he.

He said therefore,

20 And again he said.

And again he said,

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching,

And he was passing on through towns and villages, teaching

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, . . .But someone said to him, "Lord, are only a few to be saved?"

But he said to them,

The King James adds that after the conjunctive adverb because; the King James use of the noun people is not that of the "purist" who would make of the word a singular of which the plural would be peoples.

The Koins has hypocrite in the singular, not the plural, as it appears both in the Vulgate and in the Rheims-Challoner version.

The Rheims-Challoner often (supra) translates the imperfect subjunctive as of completed action in the past; here, however, the King James has the action completed, and the Rheims-Challoner has it still going on in the past.

The passage relates to the teaching of "election". Luke XII, 10, incidentally, contains the reference to "the sin against the Holy Ghost", a source of despair to the poet Gray.

. . . • , • • • • iy , i . • • •

24 λέγω δμίν. . .

- 25 καὶ κρούειν τὴν θύραν λέγοντες Κύριε, Κύριε, ἄνοιξον ἡμιν καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ἐρει ὑμιν οὐκ οἰδα ὑμας πόθεν ἐστέ.
- 26 τότε ἄρξεσθε λέγειν. . .
- 27 καὶ έρει λέγω ύμιν. . .
- 31 'Εν αὐτη τη ήμέρα προσήλθόν τινες Φαρισαίοι λέγοντες αὐτῷ•
- 32 καὶ είπεν αὐτοῖς,
- 35 λέγω δὲ ὑμ**ῖν. . .ἔ**ως ἄν ἥξη ὅτε ε**ἴπητε**•
 - 3 και άποκριθείς ο Înroles είπεν (προς τους νομικούς και Φαρισαίους...)
 - 5 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πρὸς αὐτοὺς είπε•
 - 6 καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν ἀνταποκριθῆναι αὐτῷ πρὸς ταῦτα.

Latin Vulgate

- 24 . . . dico vobis. . .
- 25 . . . et pulsare ostium, dicentes: Domine, speri nobis; et respondens dicet vobis: Nescio vos unde sitis. Tunc incipitis dicere:
- 27 Et dicit vobis:
- 31 . . .quidam pharisaeorum,
 dicentes illi:
- 32 . . .Et ait illis:
- 35 . . . Dico autem vobis,. . . veni t cum dicetis:

XIV

- 3 Et respondens Jesus dixit
 ad legisperitos et pharisae os, dicens:
- 5 . . Et respondens ad illos dixit:

Rheims-Challoner Version

24 . . . I say unto you,

. . .I tell you. . .

- 25 . . . and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

 Then shall ye begin to say, 1
- ("). . . and knock at the door, saying, 'Lord, open for us!' And he shall say to you in answer, 'I do not know where you are from.' Then you shall begin to say,

- 27 But he shall say, I tell you, 2
- (")And he shall say to you. . .(")
- 31 . . . certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him,
- . . .certain Pharisees. . . saying to him,

32 And he said unto them.

- . . . And he said to them,
- 35 . . . I say unto you. . . come when ye shall say,
- ("). . .And I say to you. . . comes when you shall say. . . (")

VIX

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying,

And Jesus asked the lawyers and and Pharisees, saying,

- 5 And answered them, saying,
- . . . Then addressing them, he said.
- 6 And they could not answer him again to these things.
- . . . And they could give him no answer to these things.

The Vulgate does not pick up the equivalent of the King James I tell you, from the Koinë: therefore neither the Vulgate nor Rheims-Challoner has it.

The English versions' use of shall again defies the "purist". (loc. cit.)
Rheims-Challoner, however, appears to have followed the King James's
use of shall in this and in similar passages (supra et seq.) rather
than in allegiance to modern usage. The shall of the King James,
valid then, seems stilted now in the usage cited. The Koine, like the
King James, repeats, - Lord, Lord.

- 7 Έλεγε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς κεκλημένους παραβολήν
 . . ἐπέχων. . . λέγων πρὸς αὐτούς.
- 9 **ἐρεῖ σοι· δὸ**ς τούτῷ τόπον·
- 10 ὅταν ἔλθη ὁ χεχληχώς σε εἴπη σοι• (φίλε. . .)
- 12 Έλεγε δὲ καί. . .μὴ φώνει. . .
- 13 κάλει πτωχούς. . .
- 15 είπεν αὐτῷ• (μακάριος. . .)
- 16 δ δὲ εἶπεν αξτώ.
- 18 δ πρώτος είπεν αὐτῷ. . . . έρωτῶ σε. . .
- 20 καὶ ἔτερος είπε. . .

- 7 Dicebat autem et ad invitatos parabolam. . .dicens ad illos:
- 9 . . .dicat tibi: (Da huic locum;)
- 10 . . .cum venerit qui_te invitavit, dicat tibi:
- 12 Dicebat autem et ei. . . noli vocare. . .
- 13 . . . voca pauperes. . .
- 15 . . . dixit illi:
- 16 At ipse dixit ei:
- 17 . . .vocavit multos. Et misit servum suum hora coenae dicere invitatis ut veniment. . .
- 18 . . . Frimus dixit ei: . . rogo te,
- 19 Et alter dixit: . . rogo te
- 20 Et alius dixit:

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 7 And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden . . . saying unto them,
- But he also spoke a parable to those invited. . . and he said to them,
- 9 . . .say to thee, Give. . . place;
- ("). . .and say to thee, 'Make room. . . '(")
- 10 . . . when he. . . cometh, he may say unto thee,
- (")...when he...comes in, he may say to thee...(")
- 12 Then said he also to him
 . . .call not. . .
- (")But he also said to him. . . 'do not invite. . . '(")

- 13 . . .call the poor. . .
- (")(!)...invite the poor...!(")
- 15 . . . he said unto him. . .
- . . .he said to him. . .

16 Then said he unto him,

- But he said to him,
- (16). . . and bade many: And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come;
- ("). . .and he invited many. And he sent his servant at supper time to tell those invited to come. . .(")
- 18 . . . The first said unto him. . .: I pray thee. . .
- ("). . . The first said to him . . . (')I pray thee. . . ('). . (")
- 19 And another said., .I pray thee...
- (")...And another said, (')... I pray thee...(')...(")

20 And another said,

("). . . And another said. . . (")

The King James switches to the direct quotation at Come, following the Koins Erchesthe.

- 21 ἀπήγγειλε τῷ κυρίῳ κὐτοῦ ταυτα. . . ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης εἰπε τῷ δούλῳ αὐτοῦ.
- 23 Καὶ είπεν ὁ χύριος πρὸς τὸν δοῦλον•
- 24 λέγω γὰρ ὑμίν. . . τῶν κεκλημένων. . .
- 25 καὶ στραφεὶς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς•
- 29 ἄρξωνται αὐτῷ ἐμπαίζειν λέγοντες•
 - 2 καὶ διεγόγγυζον. . . . λέγοντες.
 - 3 είπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην λέγων•
 - 6 συγκαλεί τοὺς φίλους καὶ τοὺς γείτονας λέγων αὐτοίς•
 - 7 λέγω ὑμῖν (ὅτι οὕτω χαρὰ ἔσται ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἐπὶ ἐνὶ ἀμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι. . .)

Latin Vulgate

- 21 . . . nuntiavit haec domino suo. . . dixit servo suo:
- 22 . . . It ait servus. . .ut imperasti. . .
- 23 . . . Et ait dominus servo:
- 24 . . . Dico autem vobis. . . qui vocati sunt. . .
- 25 . . .et conversus dixit ad illos:
- 29 . . .incipiant illudere ei, dicentes:

X۷

- 2 _t murmurabant. . .dicentes:
- 3 Et ait ad illos parabolam istam, dicens:
- 6 . . .convocat amicos et
 vicinos, dicens illis:
- 7 . . . Dico vobis (nuod ita gaudium erit in caelo super uno peccatore paenitentiam agente. . .

his servant.

- 21 . . . and shewed his lord these things. . .said to
- 22 And the servant said, . . as thou hast commanded. . .
- 23 And the lord said unto the servant.
- 24 For I say unto you. . . who were bidden. . .
- 25 . . . and he turned, and said unto them,
- 29 . . .begin to mock him, Saying,

XV

- 2 . . . murmured, saying
- 3 And he spake this parable unto them, saying,
- 6 . . . he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them,
- 7 I say unto you, (that likewise joy shall be in heaven
 over one sinner that re
 (")I say to you (that, even so there will be joy in heaven
 over one sinner that repents penteth...) 1

Rheims-Challoner Version

- ("). . . and reported these things to his master. . . and said to his servant. . . (")
- ("). . . And the servant said . . .(')thy order has been carried out. . ('). .(")
- ("). .. Then the master said to the servant. . .(")
- (")(')For I tell you. . .who were invited. . .(')(")
 - . . . And he turned and said to them,
 - ("). . .begin to mock him, saying. . . (")
 - . . . murmured, saying,

But he spoke to them this parable, saying,

- ("). . .he calls together his friends and neighbors, saying to them. . (")
- (")I say to you (that, even so, . . .(")

The King James and the Rheims-Challoner contrast shall and will, as Rheims-Challoner's even so seems to come from the Koine outos. (loc. cit.)

Katà Mouxãn

- 9 καὶ εὐροῦσα συγκαλεῖται τὰς φίλας καὶ τὰς γείτονας λέγουσα•
- 10 ούτω λέγω ύμιν, χαρά γίνεται. . .
- 11 Είπε δέ• (ἄνθρωπός τις
- 12 καὶ είπεν ὁ νεώτερος. . .
- 17 είς ἐαυτὸν δὲ ἐλθὼν είπε· (πόσοι μίσθιοι . . ;)
- 18 άναστὰς πορεύσομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου καὶ έρῶ αὐτῷ•
- 21 είπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ υίός.
- 22 είπε δὲ ὁ πατὴρ πρὸς τοὺς δούλους αὐτου•

- 9 . . .convocat amicas et
 vicinas, dicens:
- 10 . . . Ita dico vobis, gaudium erit coram angelis Dei super uno peccatore paenitentiam agente.
- 11 Ait autem: (Homo quidam. . .,
- 12 . . . Et dixit adolescentior patri. . .
- (The Prodigal Son)

 17 . . . In se autem reversus
 dixit: (Quanti mercanarii. .)
- 18 . . . Surgam et ibo ad patrem meum, et dicam ei:
- 21 . . . Dixitque ei filius: 1
- 22 . . .Dixit autem pater ad servos suos: 2

¹ The Vulgate follows the Koine closely in adding the enclitic to dixit.

^{2 (}The Koine and the Vulgate Latin for "fatted dalf": (moschon situation)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 9 . . . she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying,
- ("). . . she calls together her friends and neighbors, saying . . . (")
- 10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.
- (")Even so, I say to you, there will be joy among the angels of God over one sinner who repents." 1
- ll And he said, (A certain man. . .
- And he said, ("A certain man . . . ")
- 12 And the younger of them said to his father,
- (")And the younger of them said to his father, (")
- 17 And when he came to himself, he said, (How many hired servants. . !)
- (")But when he came to himself, he said, ('How many hired men . . !)
- 18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, 2
- (")(')I will get up and go to my father, and will say to him
 . . .(')(")
- 21 And the son said unto him,
- ("). . .And the son said to him. . .(")
- 22 But the father said to his servants,
- (")...But the father said to said to his servants...(")

Again the Rheims-Challoner gets even so from outos in the Koinë.

The English versions concur in the use of will in the first person singular expressing intent or purpose, a usage which would be approved by today's "purist" as volitional future. (Robertson, loc. cit.)

- 26 καὶ προσκαλεσόμενος ἔνα των παίδων ἐπυνθόνετο (τί εἴη ταυτα;)
- 27 δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ (ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἤκει. . .)
- 28 παρεκάλει αὐτόν.
- 29 δ δε άποκριθείς είπε τω πατρί•
- 31 δ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· (τέκνον, σὸ πάντοτε μετ έμοῦ εἶ . . .)
 - 1 Έλεγε δὲ καὶ πρός τοὺς μαθητάς αὐτοῦ•
 - 2 και φωνήσας αύτὸν είπεν αύτο.
 - 3 είπε δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὁ οἰκονόμος.
 - 5 καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἔνα ἔκαστον των χρεωφειλετών του κυρίου ἐαυτου ἔλεγε τῷ πρώτῷ•

Latin Vulgate

- 26 . . . et vocavit unum de servis, et interrogavit (quid haec essent.)
- 27 Isque dixit illi: (Frater tuus venit. . .)
- 28 . . .coepit rogare illum. At ille respondens, dixit patri suo:
- 31 At iose dixit illi: (Fili. tu semper mecum es. . .)

IVX

- 1 Dicebat autem et ad discioulos suos:
- 2 . . .Et vocavit illum, et
 ait illi:
- 3 . . . Ait autem villicus intra se: 1
- 5 Convocatis itaque singulis debitoribus domini sui, dicebat primo:

¹ Jerome's use of intra with the singular may be questioned as lingua franca.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 26 And he called one of the servants, and asked (what these things meant.)
- ("). . . And calling one of the servants he inquired what this meant.)(") 1
- 27 And he said unto him, (Thy brother is come. . .)
- (")And he said to him, ('Thy brother has come, . .')(")

- 28 . . . and intreated sic him. And he answering said to his father,
- ("). . .and began to entreat him, But he answered and said to his father. . .(")
- 31 And he said unto him, (Son, thou art ever with me. . .) 2
- "But he said to him, ('Son, thou art always with me. . .'). . ."

IVI

1 And he said also unto his disciples,

And he said also to his disciples,

- 2 And he called him, and said unto him,
- ("). . .And he called him and said to him. . .(")
- 3 Then the steward said within himself,
- "And the steward said within himself. . ."
- 5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first,
- ("). . . And he summoned each of his master's debtors and said to the first. . . (")

The reference of Rheims-Challoner's singular demonstrative pronoun to its plural antecedent is questionable. (music and dancing. . .this. .)

The King James sentence beginning Son, is euphonious and has a beautiful rhythm and cadence. In Verses 12 and 22 the King James avoids the unto, which has become almost routine; but it is not a stereotyped device, - this phrase of unto and the person. The King James does not always use it.

-116-Κατά Λουκάν Latin Vulgate 6 At ille dixit: (Centum 6 δ δὲ είπε. . . καὶ είπεν cados olei.) Dixitque illi: αύτω. 7 ἔπειτα ἐτέρφ είπε. 7 Deinde alii dixit: (Tu δὲ είπεν. . . καὶ λέγει vero quantum debes?) Qui αύτω• ait. . . Ait illi: 8 καὶ ἐπήνεσεν ὁ κύριος 8 Et laudavit Dominus. . . 9 ego vobis dico: 1 9 κάγὼ ύμιν λέγω. 15 . . . Et ait illis: 15 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς• 24 καὶ αὐτὸς φωνήσας εἶπε• 24 . . . et ipse clamans dixit: (πάτερ 'Αβραάμ. . .) 25 . . . Et dixit illi Abraham: 27 είπε δὲ• ἐρωτῶ οὖν σε 27 Et ait: Hogo te pater ut 29 λέγει αὐτῷ ᾿Αβραάμ. 30 δ δὲ είπεν· ούχί. . . 29 . . . Et ait illi Abraham:

Eng J

ć ini

Re3

\$2.

î Ze

\a**r**. in W.

i ki

S In

å la

5 h.

? •

3 45

Ŋ

. .

đ,

31 . . . Ait autem illi:

31 είπε δὲ αὐτῷ•

^{30 . .} At ille dixit:

¹ Here is an unexpected inversion in the phrase of saying in the Koine, which places the dative of the person to which ahead of the verb of saying, and sets a precedent which Jerome faithfully follows, in this instance.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 6 And he said, (An hundred measures of oil.) And he said unto him.
- ("). . .And he said, ('A hundred jars of oil.') He said to him . . . (")
- 7 Then said he to another,
 (And how much owest thou?)
 And he said, . .And he said
 unto him,
- ("). . .Then he said to another, ('How much dost thou owe?') He said. . .He said to him. . .(")
- 8 And the lord commended. . .
- "And the master commended. . ." 1

9 And I say unto you,

("). . . And I say to you. . . (")

15 And he said unto them,

. . . And he said to them,

2h And he cried and said.

. . . And he cried out and said,

25 But Abraham said, 2

"But Abraham said to him. . ."

- 27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father,
- "And he said, 'Then, father, I beseech thee. . . *"

29 Abraham saith unto him,

(")And Abraham said to him. . . (")

30 And he said,

("). . . But he answered. . . (")

31 And he said unto him.

("). . .But he said to him, (")

¹ The Rheims-Challoner version appears to have picked up the King James rendering of laudavit, - commended.

² The King James omits the phrase of the person to whom, apparently as unnecessary because of the vocative which identifies the person at once.

• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • . . . ₩ 1**5** .

Latin Vulgate

IIVA

- 1 ελεγε δὲ καὶ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ• (ἀνενδεκτόν ἐστι. . .)
- τπ. ἐπίσε 4 ἐπιστρέψη πρὸς σὲ λέγων, μετανοῦ, ἀφήσεις αὐτῷ.
- 5 Καὶ είπον οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῷ Κυρίφ•
- 6 είπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος (εἰ εἴχετε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινάπεως,) ἐλέγετε ἄν τη συκαμίνφ ταυτη, ἐκριζώθητι. . .
- 7 ός εἰσλθόντι ἐκ τοῦ ἀγροῦ ἐρεῖ, εὐθέως. . .
- 8 άλλ' ούχὶ ἐρεῖ αὐτῷ· (ἐτοίμασον τί δειπνήσω. . .)

- 1 Et ait ad discipulos suos:
 (Impossibile est. . .)
- 4 . . . conversus fuerit ad te, dicens: Faenitet me, dimitte illi.
- 5 Et dixerunt apostoli Domino:
- 6 . . .Dixit autem Dominus: (bi habueritis fidem, sicut granum sinapis,) dicetis huic arbore moro: (Eradicare . . .)
- 7 . . .qui regresso de agro dicat illi:
- 8 Et non dicat ei: (Fara cuod coenum. . .)

IIVX

- 1 Then said he unto his disciples, (It is impossible . . .)
- And he said to his disciples,
- 4 . . . turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.
- ("). . .turn back to thee, saying, 'I repent,' forgive him."
- 5 And the apostles said unto the Lord. 1
- And the apostles said to the Lord,
- 6 And the Lord said, (If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed,) ye might say unto this sycamine tree, (Be thou plucked up by the root. . .) 2
- . . . And the Lord answered, ("If you have faith even like a mustyou have faith even like a must-ard seed,) you will say to this mulberry tree, ('Be uprooted. . .')
- 7 . . . will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field. . . 3
- ("). . . who will say to him on his return from the field. . . (")
- I may sup. . .) 4
- 8 And will not rather say unto
 him, (Make ready wherewith

 ("). . . But will he not say to
 him, ('Prepare my supper. . .')(")

¹ The first such use of apostles in the sequence of gospels.

The King James takes sycamine from the Koine; the sycamine is the mulberry. The Rheims-Challoner like may seem invalid to some, for the Koinë has os and the Vulgate sicut, as, but the use of like precludes the thought as a mustard seed has; the comparison is one of size.

³ The English versions here agree on will in the third person singular, simple futurity. (loc. cit.)

⁽The Vulgate's praccinge, Koinë perizosamenos, means not "gird thyself" but "put on an apron.") The King James omits a personal pronoun to clarify the usage of wherewith to the modern reader; the verb to sup may be considered obsolete.

- 10 πάντα τὰ διαταχθέντα ύμιν λέγετε. . .
- 13 καὶ αὐτοὶ ἦραν φωνὴν λέγοντες (Ἰησοῦ, ἐπιστάτα. . .)
- 14 καὶ ίδὼν είπεν αὐτοῖς.
- 17 άποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς είπεν· (οὐχὶ οἱ δέκα έκαθαρ (σθησαν;)
- 19 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ• (ἀναστὰς πορεύ•υ. ..)
- 20 Έπερωτηθεὶς δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν Φαρισαίων (πότε ἔρχεται ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς καὶ εἰπεν·
- 21 οὐδὲ ἐροῦσιν (ἰδοὺ ὧδε •••)

- 10 . . . quae praecepta sunt vobis, dicite:
- 13 . . . et levaverunt vocem, dicentes:
- 14 Quos ut vidit, dixit:
- 17 . . . Respondens autem Jesus, dixit: (Nonne decem Mundati sunt? . .)
- 19 . . . Lt ait illi: (Surge, vade. . .)
- 20 Interrogatus autem a pharisaeis: Quando venit regnum Dei? Respondens eis, dixit.
- 21 . . .neque dicent: (Ecce hic. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

10 . . . things which are commanded you, say,

- (")everything that was commanded you, say. . . (")
- 13 . . . they lifted up their voices, and said, 1
- . . . and lifted up their voice, crying,
- 14 And when he saw them, he said unto them,
- And when he saw them, he said,
- 17 And Jesus answering said,
 (Were there not ten cleansed
 . . ?)

But Jesus answered and said, ("Were not the ten made clean?
..")

19 And he said unto him, (Arise, go thy way. . .)

And he said to him, "Arise, go thy way. . . " 2

20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, 3

And on being asked by the Pharisees, "When is the kingdom of God coming?" he answered and said to them,

21 Neither shall they say, (Lo here!. . .) 4

(")...Neither will they say, 'Behold, here...'(")

¹ The Koinë, the Vulgate, and the Rheims-Challoner all use the singular, voice, but the King James rendering, voices, seems most appropriate.

Rheims-Challoner uses the same idiom as the King James, in go thy way.

The King James demanded of the Pharisees follows the Koine idiom; the phrase's standing as English idiom is conjectural.

The King James says shall, the Rheims-Challoner will, here, The nature of the futurity seems doubtful; no clue is to be found in the Vulgate Latin nor in the Alexandrine Greek (Koinë), for future-tense Latin and Greek verbs, being exclusively inflectional, do not have the added connotative power of the analytico-synthetic English futures. A note of command seems prevalent, however, in the King James shall, directing a search for the kingdom of God within, not without, the Person. (Cf. Robertson, loc. cit.)

- 22 Είπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς•
- 23 καὶ ἐροῦσιν ὑμίν· (ἰδοὺ ώδε. . .)
- 34 λέγω δμίν. . .
- 37 καὶ ἀποκριθέντες λέγουσιν αὐτῶ. . . ὁ δὲ είπεν αὐτοῖς.
 - 1 Έλεγε δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν αὐτοις. . .προσεύχεσθαι . .λέγων · . .κριτής τις. . .
 - 3 χήρα δὲ ἦν. . .λέγουσα· (ἐκδίκησόν με. . .)
 - 4 μετά δε τούτα είπεν έν έαυτῷ.
 - 6 είπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος• ἀχούσατε τί ὁ χριτὴς τῆς ἀδιχίας λέγει•

Latin Vulgate

- 22 Et ait ad discipulos suos:
- 23 . . . Et dicent vobis: (Ecce hic. . .)
- 34 . . . Dico vobis:
- 36 Respondentes dicunt illi:
- 37 Qui dixit illis:

XVIII

- 1 Dicebat autem et parabolam ad illos. . .dicens: Judex cuidam. . .
- 3 . . . Vidua . . . dicens. . . (Vindica me. . .)
- h . . .Post haec autem dixit
 intra se:
- 6 . . . Ait autem Dominus:

11,9	
--------	--

Rheims-Challoner Version

- ciples,
- 22 And he said unto the dis-
- 23 And they shall say to you,
 ("). . .And they will say to
 (See here. ...)
 2 you. !Behold, here. !(") (See here. . .) 2
 - you, 'Behold, here. . . '(")

34 I tell you.

- (") I say to you. . . (")
- (37) And they answered, and said unto him,
- And they answered and said to him.
- . . . And he said unto them, He said to them,

IIIVX

unto them. . . Saying. . . a judge. . .

1 And he spake a parable And he also told them a parable . . . saying, "There was a judge · · · "

- 3 . . . a widow. . . saying, (Avenge me. \cdot) 3
- ("). . .a certain widow. . . saying, ('Do me justice. . .)(")
- 4 . . .but afterward he said (")But afterwards he said within himself, bimself.(")

6 And the Lord said,

And the Lord said,

Rheims-Challoner makes but of et more often than it makes et and.

² King James's use of shall here shows that simple futurity was intended in shall of Verse 21, not command. (Cf. Robertson, loc. cit.)

Rheims-Challoner's do me justice is closest to the Koinë Endikeson me, and it obviates the spirit of revenge. King James's use of avenge me of appears obsolete today.

The King James says afterward, the Rheims-Challoner afterwards; does this final s come by analogy from such words as sideways? It did not exist in the O.E. æfterweard.

• •

- 7 Audite quid judex iniquitatis
 digit:
- 8 λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ποιήσει τὴν ἐκδίκησιν αὐτῶν ἐν τάχει
- 9 Είπε δὲ καὶ πρός τινας
- 13 άλλ' ἔτυπτεν είς τὸ στηθος αὐτου λέγων•
- 14 λέγω ύμιν. . .
- 16 προσκαλεσάμενος αύτὰ είπεν•
- 17 άμην λέγω ύμιν. . .
- 18 Καὶ ἐπηρώτησέ τις αὐτὸν ἄρχων λέγων•
- 19 είπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς• τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν;
- 20 μη ψευδομαρτυρήσης. . .

- 8 Dico vobis quia cito faciet vindictam illorum.
- 9 Dixit autem et ad quosdam,
- 13 . . .sed percutiebat pectus suum, dicens:
- 14 . . . Dico vobis,
- 16 . . . convocans illos, dixit:
- 17 . . . Amen dico vobis,
- 18 Et interrogavit eum quidam princeps, dicens:
- 19 Dixit autem ei Jesus: Quid me dicis bonum?
- 20 . . . Non falsum testimonium dices;

- (6) . . . Hear what the unjust judge saith.
- 8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily.
- 9 And he spake. . ,unto certain. . . 2
- 13 . . .but smote upon his breast, saying, 3
- 14 I tell you,
- 16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said,
- 17 Verily I say unto you.
- 18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying,
- 19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good?
- 20 . . . Do not bear false witness,

Rheims-Challoner Version

- (6). . "Hear what the unjust judge says. . ."
- ("). . .I tell you that he will avenge them quickly.(")

But he spoke. . .also to some

- (")...but kept striking his breast, saying...(")
- "I tell you. . ."
- . . . But Jesus called them together, and said,
- ("). . .Amen I say to you. . . (")

And a certain ruler asked him, saying,

- . . .But Jesus said to him, "Why dost thou call me good? . ."
 - (")Thou shalt not bear false witness,(") 4

The English versions agree in using will in the third person singular for simple futurity.

² Again the King James uses certain as a pronominal adjective.

³ The King James smote upon may be considered obsolete today.

Here indeed, in the Rheims-Chaloner, is the mandatory shall. The Koine has one word, pseudomartyreses, for the Vulgate's three: say false testimony.

Κατά Λουκάν

- 21 ὁ δὲ εἶπε• ταῦτα πάντα
- 22 ἀχούσας δὲ ταῦτα δ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ• (ἔτι. . .)
- 24 ίδων δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς περίλυπον γενόμενον είπε•
- 26 είπον δὲ οἱ ἀχούσαντες•
- 27 δ δὲ εἶπε· (τὰ ἀδύνατα . . .)
- 28 Είπε δὲ ὁ Πέτρος.
- 29 δ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς• ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν. . .
- 31 τοὺς δώδεκα εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς•
- 34 (καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐδὲν τούτων συνηκαν, καὶ ἦν τὸ ῥημα τουτο κεκρυμμένον ἀπ΄ αὐτων,) καὶ οὐκ ἐγ(νωσκον τὰ λεγόμενα.
- 36 (τυφλός. .). . . Επυνθάνετο τί εἴη ταῦτα.

- 21 Qui ait: (Haec omnia. . .)
- 22 Quo audito, Jesus ait ei: (Adhuc. . .)
- 24 Videns autem Jesus illum tristem factum, dixit:
- 26 . . . Et dixerunt (qui audiebant:)
- 27 Ait illis: (Quae impossibilia . . .)
- 28 . . . Ait autem Petrus:
- 29 . . . Qui dixit eis: Amen dico vobis. . .
- 31 . . . duodecim et ait illis:
- 34 . . . et non intelligebant quae dicebantur.
- 36 (caecus) . . .interrogabat auid hoc esset.

Rheims-Challoner Version

21 And he said, All these. . .

And he said, "All these. . ."

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, (Yet. . .)

But when Jesus heard this, he said to him, "...still..."

24 And when Jesus saw that he was yery sorrowful, he said,

But Jesus, seeing him become sad, said,

26 And they (that heard <u>it</u>) said, 2

. . . And they (who heard it) said,

27 And he said, (The things which are impossible. . .)

. . .He said to them, "Things that are impossible. . ."

28 Then Peter said,

And Peter said.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you,

And he said to them, "Amen I say to you. . ."

- 31 . . . the twelve, and said unto them,
- . . . the Twelve said to them
- 34 . . . neither knew they the things which were spoken.
- . . .neither did they get to know the things that were being said.
- 36 . . . he asked what it meant.
- . . .he inquired what this might be.

¹ The second he in the King James passage is not clear in reference. Rheims-Challoner has so organized the sentence as to avoid doubtful reference.

² King James uses the general-utility relative pronoun that; Rheims-Challoner uses who.

³ Now the usage of relative pronouns is reversed, as between the King James and the Rheims-Challoner versions; this time the Rheims-Challoner uses the general utility relative pronoun, that.

Κατά Λουκαν

- 37 ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ αὐτῷ (ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραίος παρέρχεται.)
- 38 καὶ ἐβόησε λέγων· Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ Δαβίδ, ἐλέησόν με·
- 39 οί προάγοντες έπιτίμων αύτφ. . . αύτὸς δὲ πολλφ μαλλον ἕκραζεν· υἱὲ Δαβίδ. . .
- 40 σταθείς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ἀχθηναι πρὸς αὐτόν. . . ἐγγίσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν λέγων·
- 41 ὁ δὲ εἶπε· (Κύριε, ἴνα ἀναβλέψω.)
- 42 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ• (ἀνάβλεψον• ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε.)

- 37 Dixerunt autem ei, (quod Jesus Nazarenus transiret.)
- 38 Et clamavit dicens: (Jesu fili David, miserere mei.)
- 39 . . . Ipse vero multo magis clamabat: (Fili David. . .)
- 40 . . . Stans autem Jesus jussit illum adduci ad se.
- (40) . . . et appropinquasset interrogavit il tum, dicens:
- 41 . . . At ille dixit: (Domine, ut videam.)
- 42 Et Jesus dixit illi: (Respice, fides tua te salvum fecit.)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 37 And they told him, that
 Jesus of Nazareth passeth by,
- . . .And they told him that Jesus of Nazareth was passing by.
- 38 And he cried, saying, (Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.)
- . . . And he cried out, saying, ("Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me!")
- 39 . . .but he cried so much . . . but he cried so much

 the more, (Thou son of David,)

 . . But he cried out all the louder, ("Son of David. . .")
- . . . But he cried out all the
- 40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him:
- . . . Then Jesus stopped and commanded that he should be brought to him.
- . . .and when he was come near, he asked him, Saying, 2
- . . . And when he drew near, he asked him, saying,
- 41 And he said, (Lord, that I might receive my sight.) 3
- . . .And he said, ("Lord, that I may see.")
- 42 And Jesus said unto him, (Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.)
- . . . And Jesus said to him, ("Receive thy sight, thy faith has saved thee.")

¹ The King James uses unto and the person of physical action; usually unto and the person as a usage is confined to verbs of saying. The King James will use unto after saying and in the same sentence will use to and the person, of physical action (supra). The usage cited here shows variation. Rheims-Challoner's Jesus stopped seems vigorous modern idiom. Cf. Konne statheis.

² The reference of the personal pronoun in Verse 40 would seem unprecise to one modern reader. He is used of two different persons, in the same short clause.

³ With receive my sight the King James videam and anablepso.

⁴ Rheims-Challoner is inconsistent in its use of archaic forms; cf. thy faith has.

• • • • e se se • •

XIX

- 5 . . . dixit ad eum: (Zachaee, festinans. . .)
- 7 . . . murmurabant, dicentes
- 8 Stans autem Zachaeus dixit
 . . .ad Dominum:
- 9 . . . Ait Jesus ad eum:
- 11 . . .adjiciens dixit parabolam,
- 12 . . . Dixit ergo: (Homo quidam nobilis. . .)

- 2 καλούμενος Ζακχαΐος. . .
- 5 καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν· (Ζακχαῖε, σπεύσας....)
- 7 διεγόγγυζον λέγοντες (ὅτι παρὰ ἀμαρτωλῷ ἀνδρὶ εἰσηλθε καταλυσαι.)
- 8 σταθείς δὲ Ζακχαῖος εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Κύρων•
- 9 είπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησους•
- 11 προσθείς είπε παραβολήν
- 12 είπεν ούν (ἄνθρωπός τις εύγενής. . .)
- 13 καλέσας δε δέκα δούλους . . .καὶ είπε πρὸς αὐτούς.

Rheims-Challoner Version

XIX

5 . . .said unto him, (Zaccheus, make haste,) 2

. . . and said to him, ("Zaccasus, make haste. . .")

7 . . . murmured, saying,

began to murmur, saying,

8 And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord:

But Zacchæ us stood and said to the Lord.

9 And Jesus said unto him,

. . . Jesus said to him,

11 . . . he added and spake a parable.

. . .he went on to speak a parable, 2

12 He said therefore, (A certain nobleman. . .) 3

He said therefore, ("A certain nobleman. . .")

13 And he called his. . . servants. . . and said unto them, (Occupy. . .)

(")And having summoned his servants. . .said to them, ('Trade. . .')(") 4

Festinans, though a present participle, is rendered as imperative by both English versions. Cf. Koinë speusas. The whole phrase in the Vulgate Latin and in the Koinë - participle, imperative - is rightly construed as imperative.

The Vulgate alone does not geminate the c in Zacdmeus. In V. 8 Rheims-Challoner unexpectedly fails to render stans as stopped. In V. 11 the phrase he went on has a good colloquial ring. But adjiciens seems rather to be the equivalent of conversus, - turning to him.

Bugenes, says the Koine, - well born, but Jerome makes it noble, and both English versions carry on the concept that being well born is to be noble.

Pragmateusasthe, "manage things", says the Koinë. Negotiamini, says

Jerome, "run the business", and Rheims-Challoner says trade. The King

James version's use of Occupy here is worth study. The modern colloquial
equivalent, it appears, would be "carry on".

.

·
.

.

•

· · ·

:

• . . .

• • •

• • •

:

. . .

- 15 καὶ εἶπε φωνηθῆναι αὐτῷ τοὺς δούλους. . .
- 16 παρεγένετο δὲ ὁ πρῶτος λέγων•
- 17 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ.
- 18 καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ δεύτερος λέγων•
- 19 είπε δὲ καὶ τούτφ.
- 20 καὶ ἔτερος ἤλθε λέγων· (κύριε, ίδοὺ ἡ μνα σου . . .)
- 22 λέγει δὲ αὐτῷ.
- 24 καὶ τοῖς παρεστώσιν εἶπε.
- 25 καλ είπον αὐτῷ.
- 26 λέγω γάρ δμίν. . .

14 . . .Cives miserunt legationem post illum, dicentes:
 (Nolumus. . .)

į.

D.

ij.

li Ig

16 1/2

.

\$6

- 15 . . . jussit vocari servos,
- 16 . . .venit autem primus,
 dicens:
- 17 . . . Et ait illi:
- 18 Et alter venit dicens:
- 19 . . . Et huic ait:
- 20 . . . Et alter venit, dicens: 1
- 22 . . . Dicit ei:
- 24 . . . It astantibus dixit:
- 25 . . . Et dixerunt ei:
- 26 . . . Dico autem vobis,

¹ From exactly the same sequence of words (V. 18) the Descles text omits the comma from the Vulgate.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- lh . . . and sent a message after him, saying, (We will not. . .)
- ("). . .and they sent a delegation after him to say, ('We do not wish. . .')(")
- 15 . . . he commanded these servants to be called . . .
- ("). . .he ordered the servants . . .to be called. . .(")
- 16 Then came the first, saying,
- "And the first came, saying. . ."

17 And he said unto him,

- (")And he said to him, (")
- 18 And the second came, saying,
- "Then the second came, saying
- 19 And he said. . . to him, 2
- ("). . .And he said to him. . . (")
- 20 And another came, saying,
- "And another came, saying. . ."

22 And he saith unto him,

- ("). . . He said to him. . . (")
- 24 And he said unto them that stood by,
- ("). . .And he said to the bystanders. . .(")
- 25 (And they said unto him. .) 3
- ("). . .But they said to him . . . (")

26 For I say unto you,

"I say to you. . ."

presbeian, am embassy, says the Koinë. This usage gives to the King James message an equivalency to embassy, delegation.

² The King James interpolates <u>likewise</u>, from the Koine <u>kai</u>, so placed in the Koine sentense as to have a stronger meaning than the usual and.

³ The King James has the line in parentheses; the Koine does not.

- 28 Καὶ εἰπὼν ταῦτα (ἐπορεύετο ἔμπροσθεν ἀναβαίνων εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.)
- 29 (τὸ ὅρος τὸ καλούμενον ἐλαιων,). . . ἀπέστειλε δύο των μαθητών αὐτου εἰπών (ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν κατέναντι κώμην. . .)
- 31 καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμᾶς ἐρωτας διατὶ λύετε; οὕτως ἐρείτε αὐτῷ•
- 32 εὖρον καθώς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς.
- 33 είπον οι κύριοι αύτου πρός αύτούς.
- 34 οἱ δὲ εἶπον. . .
- 37 χαίροντες αίνεῖν τὸν Θεὸν φωνη μεγάλη. . .λέγοντες. εὐλογημένος. .
- 39 καί τινες των Φαρισαίων άπο του όχλου είπον πρός αυτόν διδάσκαλε, έπιτίμησον τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου
- 40 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἴπεν αὐτοῖς· λέγω ὑμῖν (ὅτι ἐὰν οὅτοι σιωμήσωσιν, οἱ λίθοι κεκράξανται.)

- 28 . . . Et his dictis, (Praecedebat ascendens Jerosolyme.)
- 29 . . .qui vocatur Oliveti, misit duos discipulos suos, dicens: (Tte in castellum . . .)
- 31 . . . £t si quis vos interrogaverit: Quare solvitis? sic dicetis ei:
- 32 . . . invenerunt, sicut dixit illis, (stantem pullum.)
- 34 . . . At illi dixerunt:
- 37 . . .laudare Deum voce magna. . .dicentes:
- 39 . . . Et quidam pharisaeorum ce turbis dixerunt ad illum: Magister, increpa discipulos tuos.
- 40 . . . Quibus ipse ait: Dico vobis, quia si hi tacuerint, lapides clamabant.

The Koine uses is, into in front of <u>Jerusalem</u> ('<u>Ierosolyma</u>) but the Vulgate, as if by oversight, omits the prepesition of action or motion into or to. The omission may be typical of lingua franca usage in this instance.

- Let And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.
- 29 . . .called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,
 Saying, (Go ye into the village. . .)
- 31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him,
- 32 . . . and found even as he had said unto them.
- 34 And they said,
- 37 . . .(to). . .praise God with a loud voice. . . Saying,
- 39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.
- 40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out. 2

Rheims-Challoner Version

And when he had said these things, he went ahead, going up to Jerusalem.

- . . .called Olivet, that he sent two of his disciples, saying, ("Go into the village . . .")
- (") . . . And if anyone ask you, 'Why are you loosing it?' you shall answer him thus. . . (")
- . . . and found the colt standing, even as he had told them.
- . . . And they replied. . .

And some of the Pharisees from the crowds said to him, "Master, rebuke thy disciples."

. . .He said to them, "I tell you that if these keep silence, the stones will cry out."

The King James intransitive use of the (to us) transitive verb to find exists validly today only in the approximate parallel the jary found. Rheims-charloner by changing word order has avoided the hitch.

² The King James interpolates immediately, not in the Koinë.

Κατά Λουκαν

- 42 ἔκλαυσεν ἐπ' αὐτῆ λέγων•
- 45 Καὶ εἰσελθών εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλουντας ἐν αὐτα καὶ ἀγοράζοντας λέγων αὐτοῖς.
- 47 Καὶ ἦν διδάσκων (τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ•)
 - 1 διδάσκοντος αὐτοῦ τὸν λαδν ἐν τῷ ἰερῷ καὶ εὐαγγελιζομένου, ἐπέστησαν οἰ ἱερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς σὸν τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις καὶ εἰπον πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγοντες.
 - 2 είπε υμίν. . .
 - 3 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς• ἐρωτήσώ. . . καὶ εἰπατέ μοι•
 - * T.R. apxiegeis

Latin Vulgate

- 42 flevit supra illam, dicens:
- 45 Et ingressus in templum, coepit ejicere vendentes in illo et ementes, dicens illis:
- 47 Et erat docens quotidie in templo.

XX

- 1 . . .docente illo populum
 in templo, et evangelizante,
 convenerunt principes sacer dotum, et scribae cum senior ibus, et aiunt dicentes ad
 illum: Dic. . .
- 3 . . .Respondens autem Jesus,
 dixit ad illos: Interrogabo
 . . .Respondete mihi.
 (et ego unum verbum)

Rheims-Challoner Version

(41). . . and wept over it, Saying, 1

(41). . .he wept over it, saying,

and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;
Saying unto them, 2

And he entered the temple, and began to cast out those who were selling and buying in it, saying to them,

47 And he taught daily in the temple.

And he was teaching daily in the temple.

XX

- l . . . as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scrives came upon him with the elders,
 And spake unto him, saying,
 Tell us. . .
- . . .as he was teaching the people in the temple and preaching the gospel, that the chief priests and the Scribes together with the elders came up and spoke to him, saying, "Tell us. .."
- 3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:
- . . .But he answered and said to them, "I also will ask you one question. Answer me. . ." 3

literally, the Koinë and the Vulgate say wept over her, but the English, having only logical gender, uses the neuter pronoun it.

² King James uses that where Rheims-Challoner uses who, and them where Rheims-Challoner uses those. The demonstrative pronoun does not come from the Koinë, nor from the Vulgate.

The Rheims-Challoner appears to follow the King James in the use of will where, according to the modern "purist" the word should be shall, in simple futurity. (Cf. Robertson, loc. cit.)

			•		
	• •			•	
· ·					
ratio					
• • • • · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·					
# 1	•				
0					
•			•		
•					•
•	 				
	٠				
		·			

- 5 οί δὲ συνελογίσαντο πρὸς ἐαυτὸὺς λέγοντες ὅτι ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, ἐξ οὐρανου, ἐρεῖ, διατὶ ούν οὐκ ἐπιστεύ-σατε αὐτω;
- 6 έὰν δὲ εἴπωμεν, έξ ἀνθρώπου, πᾶς ὁ λαὸς καταλιθάσει ἡμᾶς•
- 7 καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν μὴ εἰδέναι πόθεν.
- 8 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
 οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω (ὑμῖν ἐν
 ποία ἐξουσία ταῦτα ποιῶ.)
- 9 "Ηρξατο δὲ πρὸς τὸν λαὸν λέγων τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην• ἄνθρωπός τις έφύτευσεν άμπελωνα. . .
- 13 είπε δὲ ὁ χύριος τοῦ άμπελωνος (τί ποιήσως)
- 14 οἱ γεωργοὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἐαυτὸυς λέγοντες (οὐτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος. . .)
- 16 άκούσαντες δὲ εἶπον• (μὴ γένοιτο.)

- 5 At illi cogitabant intra se dicentes: Quia si dixerimus: de caelo, dicet: Quare ergo non credidistis illi. Si autem dixerimus: exhominibus, plebs universa lapidabit nos;
- 7 . . . Et responderunt. . . (se nescire unde esset)
- 8 . . . Et Jesus ait illis:
 Neque ego dico vobis. . .
- 9 Coepit autem dicere (ad plebem parabolam hanc: Homo plantavit vineam,) 1
- 13 . . .Dixit autem dominus
 vineae: (Quid faciam?)
- 1h . . .coloni cogitaverunt
 intra se, dicentes: (Hic
 est haeres. . .)
- 16 duo audito, dixerunt
 illi: (Absit.)

¹ The position of hanc in the Vulgate comes from ten parabolen tauten in the Koine, in which the demonstrative adjective follows the noun.

- 5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not? But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: 1
- 7 And they answered,
- 8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you. . .
- 9 Then began he to speak (to the people this parable; a certain man planted a vineyard,)
- 13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, (What shall I do?) 2
- Li. they reasoned among themselves, saying, (This is the heir. . .)
- 16 . . . And when they heard it, they said, (God forbid.)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- ... But they began to argue among themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will say, 'Why then did you not believe him?' But if we say, 'From men,' all the people will stone us;
- . . . And they answered. . .
- ... Then Jesus said to them, "Neither do I tell you. . ."

But he began to speak (to the people this parable: "A man planted a vineyard,")

- (")But the owner of the vineyard said, ('what shall I do? ...'(")
- ("). . .argued with one another, saying, ('This is the heir. . .')(")

Upon hearing this, they said to him, ("By no means,")

The King James shall, will, will here suits the modern "purist".

Rheims-Challoner follows with will, will, but keeps the protasis of its conditional sentence in the present tense. (Cf. Robertson, loc. cit.)

² The English versions concur in the use of shall.

The King James follows the Koinë in omitting to him. Each English version gives its own peculiarly colloquial rendering of absit, which means literally be it from, and is itself highly colloquial.

Κατά Λουκάν

- 17 δ δὲ ἐμβλέψας αὐτοῖς εἶπε•
- 19 πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὰς παραβολὰς ἔλεγε•
- 21 καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες• διδάσχαλε, οἴδαμεν ὅτι ὀρθως λέγεις καὶ διδάσκεις καὶ οὐ λαμβάβεις πρὸσωπον, ἀλλ ἐπ΄ αληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ διδάσκεις•
- 23 είπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς· τί με πειράζετε;
- 24 άπομριθέντες δὲ εἶπον, (Καΐσαρος.)
- 25 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· (ἀπόδοτε το (νυν τὰ Καίσαρος Καὶσαρι. . .)
- 27 δέ τινες τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, οἱ λέγοντες μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστασιν, ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες•
- 34 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησούς (οἰ υίοὶ του αίωνος τούτου. . .

- 17 . . . Ille autem aspiciens eos, ait:
- 19 . . . ad ipsos dixerit similitudinem hanc.
- 21 . . . Et interrogaverunt eum dicentes: Magister, scimus quia recte dicis et doces; et non accipis personam, sed viam Dei in veritate doces.
- 24 . . .dixit ad eos: Quid me tentatis? . . despondentes dixerunt ei: Caesaris.
- 25 . . .Et ait illis: (Reddite ergo quae sunt Caesaris, Caesari. . .)
- 27 . . .quidam sadducaeorum qui megant esse resurrectionem, et interrogaverunt eum, dicentes:

- 17 And he beheld them, and said,
- 19 . . . he had spoken this parable against them,
- 21 And they asked him, saying,
 Master, we know that thou
 sayest and teachest rightly,
 neither acceptest thou the
 person of any, but teachest
 the way of God truly:
- (23) . . .said unto them, why tempt ye me?
 . . .They answered and said, Cassar's.
- 25 And he said unto them,
 (Render therefore unto
 Casar the things which
 be Casar's. . .) 2
- 27 . . . certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him, Saying, 3

Rheims-Challoner Version

- . . .But he looked on them, and said,
- . . .that he had aimed this parable at them. 1
- . . . And they asked him, saying, "Master, we know that thou speakest and teachest rightly, and showest no favor to any, but teachest the way of God in truth . . ."
- . . .he said to them, "why do you test me? . .
 Answering they said, "Cæsar's."
 - . . .And he said to them, ("Render, therefore, to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's. . .")
- . . .certain of the Sadducees, who say that there is no resurrection, and they questioned him, saying,

Rheims-Challoner here has a bold paraphrase, omitting the verb of saying. As before, the Vulgate places the demonstrative adjective as in the Koinë. (V. 9)

The King James use of be in the third person plural is notable, especially since the Koinë says simply ta Kaisaros - "Cæsar's things", without using any form of the verb to be. Recent exegesis suggests that the statement is ironical. The King James scholars may have sensed irony here.

³ The King James's use of which jars the modern reader, who is conditioned to who in this usage.

- 34 . . . Et ait illis Jesus: (Filii huius saeculi. . .)
- 37 . . .ostendit secus rubum, sicut dicit. . .
 - 39 Responentes autem quidam scribarum, dixerunt ei: Magister, bene dixisti.
 - 40 . . . eum quidquam interrogare.
 - L1 Dixit autem ad illos:
 Quomodo dicunt Christum
 filium esse David? Et ipse
 David dicit in libro Psalmorum: Dixit Dominus Domino
 meo: .41David ergo Dominum
 illum vocat. . .
 - 45 Audiente autem omni populo, dixit discipulis suis:

- 37 (Μωσῆς) έμήνυσεν έπὶ τῆς βάτου, ὡς λέγει (Κύριον τὸν Θεόν. ..)
- 39 ἀποχριθέντες δέ τινες τῶν γραμματέων εἶπον· διδάσχαλε, καλῶς εἶπας·
- 40 οὐκέτι δὲ ἐτόλμων ἐπερωταν αὐτὸν οὐδέν•
- 41 Είπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς πῶς λέγουσι τὸν Χριστὸν υἰὸν Δαβ (ὁ εἶναι; καὶ αὐτὸς Δαβὶδ λέγα ἐν β (βλφ τῶν ψαλμων εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ Κυρίῷ μου, (κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου. . .)
- 44 Δαβίδ οὖν Κύριον αὐτὸν καλει; καὶ πως. . .
- 45 'Ακούοντος δὲ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ είπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ.

Rheims-Challoner Version

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, (The children of this world. . .)

And Jesus said to them, ("The children of this world. . .")

37 . . . shewed at the bush, when he calleth. . . 2

. . .showed in the passage about the bush, when he calls. . .

39 Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

And certain of the scribes answered and said, "Master, thou hast said well." 3

40 . . . ask him any question

. . . to question him any further. sic

41 And he said unto them,
How say they that Christ
is David's son?
And David himself saith
in the book of Psalms, The
The Lord said unto my Lord
David therefore calleth
him Lord. . .

But he said to them, "How do they say that the Christ is the Son of David? For David himself says in the Book of Psalms, "The Lord said to my Lord. . . 'David therefore calls him 'Lord'

45 Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples, 4

And in the hearing of all the people he said to his disciples,

The Koinë here has the full formula of saying, and the King James can here be seen following the Koinë; Jerome, however, does not pick up apokritheis, and therefore Rheims-Challoner does not have answering (said).

² Both English versions render dicit (leggi) as calls. (King James calleth)

³ The Rheims-Challoner's said well appears not to be medern usage; it seems unfamiliar and awkward; the reader would expect spoken well.

The King James <u>audience</u> is an example of a Latin derivative, substituted for a pure English derivative syntactically, - a pedantic usage.

- 3 (χήραν). είπεν· άληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν (ὅτι ἡ χήρα ἡ πτωχὴ αὕτη. . .)
- 5 καί τινων λεγόντων περί του ίερου. . .είπε.
- 7 έπηρώτησαν δὲ αὐτὸν λέγοντες•
- 8 ο δε είπε· (βλέπετε μη πλανηθητε· πολλοί γαρ έλευσονται έπὶ τῷ ονόματί μου λέγοντες. . .
- 10 Τότε ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς• (ἐγερθήσεται ἔθνος. . .)
- 14 μη προμελεταν άπολογηθηναι·
 . . ή ού δυνήσονται
 άντειπειν ούδε άντιστηναι
- 29 Καὶ είπε παραβολην αὐτοῖς.
- 32 άμην λέγω ύμ**ιν (ὅτι** οὐ μη παρέλθη. . .)

XXI

- 3 Et dixit: Vere dico vobis (quia vidua haec pauper . .)
- 5 Et quibusdam dicentibus de templo. . .dixit:
- 7 . . Interrogaverunt autem illum, dicentes:
- 8 Qui dixit. . .multi enim venient in nomine meo, dicentes. . .
- 10 . . . Tunc dicebat illis: (Surget gens. . .)
- 14 . . .non praemeditari quemadmodum respondeatis. . . contradicere. . .
- 29 . . . Et dixit illis similitudinem:
- 32 (quia non praeteribit. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

IXX

- 3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, (that this poor widow. . .)
- . . .And he said, "Truly I say to you, (this poor widow. . .)
- 5 And as some spake of the temple. . .he said,
- And as some were saying of the temple. . .he said,
- 7 And they asked him, saying,
- . . . And they asked him, saying,
- 8 And he said. . .for many shall come in my name, saying, 1
- And he said, "...For many will come in my name, saying..."
- 10 Then said he unto them, (Nation shall rise. . .) 2
- ... Then he said to them,
 "Nation will rise. . "
- lu...not to meditate before what you shall answer: . . to gainsay. . .
- . . .not to meditate beforehand how you are to make your defense . . .gainsay. . .

- 29 And he spake to them a parable; 3
- And he spoke to them a parable.
- 32 Verily I say unto you,
 (This generation shall not pass away. . .)
- . . . Amen I say to you, (this generation will not pass away . . .)

¹ The King James has shall, Rheims-Challoner will, - the "purist" usage for simple futurity. (Cf. Robertson, loc. cit.)

² Again the King James shall is "corrected" by Rheims-Challoner's will.

³ The King James here is satisfied with to, where unto often is used by

⁴ Again Rheims-Challoner "corrects" the King James shall to will. (Cf. Robertson, loc. cit.)

- 37 έν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων. . . . τὸ καλούμενον έλαιῶν.
- 37 . . .docens in templo. . .
- 38 . . . qui vocatur Oliveti. . .

1 ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν ἀζτιμων ἡ λεγομένη πάσχα•

- 2 καὶ ἐζήτουν (οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ. .)
- 8 καὶ ἀπέστειλαν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην, εἰπών•
- 9 οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ· (πῶς θέλεις. . .)
- 10 δ δὲ είπεν ἀὐτοῖς.
- 11 καλ έρεῖτε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότη τῆς οἰκίας λέγει σοι διδάσκαλος, (που ἐστι . . .)
- 13 καθώς εξρηκεν. . .

XXII

- 1 . . .dies festus azymorum
 qui dicitur pascha, et
 ouaerebant (principes sacer dotum. . .)
- 8 . . . Et misit Fetrum et Joannem, dicens:
- 9 . . . At illi dixerunt: (Ubi vis. . ?)
- 10 . . . Et dixit ad eos:
- 11 . . .et dicetis patrifamilias domus: Dicit
 tibi magister: (Ubi est
 . . ?)
- 13 . . . sicut dixit illis, (et paraverunt. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

37 . . . teaching in the temple

Teaching in the temple. . .

(37) . . .called the mount of of Olives.

. . .called Olivet.

XX TT

l . . . the feast of unleavened bread, . . which is called the Passover. And the chief priests. . . sought. . .

. . . the feast of the Unleavened Bread, which is called the Passover. . . and the chief priests . . . were seeking. . .

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying,

. . . And he sent Peter and John, saying,

9 And they said unto him, (Where wilt thou. .?)

. . . But they said, ("Where dost thou want. . ?") 1

10 And he said unto them,

. . . And he said to them,

ll And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, (Where is. .?) 2

. . . And you shall say to the master of the house, 'The Master says to thee, ("Where is. . ?")

13 . . .as he had said unto them; (and they made ready . . .)

. . .just as he had told them, (and they prepared. . .)

Here the Rheims-Challoner presents an odd mixture of the archaic and modern.

The Koine oikodespote tes oikias is peculiarly pleonastic; both English versions show trouble rendering it; the King James uses the obsolete goodman, and the Rheims-Challoner unfortunately chooses master, causing at least slight confusion in the mind of the reader, with the immediately following Master. The English versions agree on the use of shall in a definitely mandatory future.

(The Upper Room)

- 15 καλ είπε πρός αὐτούς• (ἐπιθυμία ἐπιθύμησα. . .)
- 16 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, (ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ φάγω. . .)
- 17 Καὶ δεξάμενος τὸ ποτήριον εὐχαριστήσας εἶπε... λέγω γὰρ ὑμίν, (ὅτι οὐ μὴ πίω...)
- 19 καὶ λαβὼν ἄρτον εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοις λέγων• τουτό ἐστι τὸ σωμά. . .
- 20 ώσα ύτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον μετὰ τὸ δειπνήσαι λέγων· τουτο τὸ ποτήριον. . .
- 25 δ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς• οἱ βασιλεῖς. . .
- 31 Είπεν δὲ ὁ Κύριος Σίμων, Σίμων. . .
- 33 δ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Κύριε, μετά σου ἔτοιμός εἰμι
- 34 ὁ δὲ είπε· λέγω σοι, Πέτρε, (οἡ μὴ φωνήσει σήμερον άλέχτωρ πρίν. . .)

- 15 . . . Et ait illis: (Desiderio desideravi. . .)
- 16 . . . Dico enim vobis, (quia ex hoc. . .)

(The Consecration)

- 17 . . .gratias egit, et dixit:
 Accipite. . .Dico enim vobis
 (quod non bibam. . .)
- 20 . . .Similiter et calicem, postquam coenavit, dicens: (Hic est calix. . .)
- 25 . . .Dixit autem eis: (neges. . .)
- 31 Ait autem Dominus: (Simon, Simon. . .)
- 33 . . . Qui dixit ei: (Domine, tecum paratus sum. . .)
- 34 . . . At ille dixit: Dico tibi Petri, (non cantebit hodie gallus. . .)

From the phrase kaine diatheke occurring here, the "Greek Testament" gets its name. To students of liturgy the sequence of the consecration of the divine elements is notable here; Luke has the bread consecrated second. . .and the wine first - the reverse of common usage in the latin mite. The word eucharistesas, of course, gives us our word Eucharist, represented in the Vulgate by the phrase gratias egit.

Rheims-Challoner Version

15 And he said unto them, (With desire I have desired. . .)

And he said to them, ("I have greatly desired. . .")

16 For I say unto you. . . (thereof). . .

. . .for I say to you (that. . . of it. . .)

17 . . . and gave thanks, and said, Take this. . . For I say unto you, (I will not drink. . .)

. . .he gave thanks and said, "Take this. . .for I say to you (that I will not drink. . .")

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, (This cup is. . .)

. . . In like manner he took also the cup after the supper, saying, ("This cup is. . .")

25 And he said unto them, (The kings. . .)

. . . But he said to them, ("The kings. . .")

31 And the Lord said, (Simon, Simon. . .)

And the Lord said, ("Simon, Simon. . .")

33 And he said unto him, (Lord, I am ready. . .with thee . . .)

. . .But he said to him, ("Lord, with thee I am ready. .!")

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, (the cock shall not crow this day. . .) 3

But he said, "I tell thee, Peter, (a cock will not crow this day. . .")

The Koins Epithumia epethumesa is picked up both by the Vulgate and by the King James, but the Rheims-Challoner "puts it plain". The phrase in the Koins appears to be an oriental formula of considerable poetic beauty.

² The English versions agree here on the use of will.

³ The King James uses shall, the Rheims-Challoner will. (Op. cit.)

Κατά Λουκάν

- 35 Καὶ είπεν αὐτοῖς (ὅτε ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς. . .)
- 36 οἱ δὲ εἶπον• οὐδενός. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς•
- 37 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι ἔτι
- 38 οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Κύριε, ἰδοὺ μάχαιραι ὧδε δύο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· (ἱκανόν ἐστι.)
- 40 έπὶ τοῦ τόπου εἶπεν αὐτοῖς• προσεύχεσθε. . .
- 42 καὶ θεὶς τὰ γόνατα προσηύχετο λέγων•
- 44 έκτενέστερον προσηύχετο
- 45 ἀπὸ τῆς λύπης.
- 46 καὶ είπεν αὐτοῖς· τ(καθεύδετε; ἀναστάντες προσεύχεσθε. . .
- 47 Έτι δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος (ἰδοὺ ὅχλος,) καὶ ὁ κεγόμενος (Ἰούδας, εἰς τῶν δώδεκα. . .)

- 35 Et dixit eis: (Quando misi . . ?)
- 36 Et illi dixerunt: Nihil. Dixit ergo eis:
- 37 . . . Dico enim vobis, (nuoniam adhuc. . .)
- 38 At illi dixerunt: Domine, ecce duo gladii hic. At ille dixit eis: (Satis est.)
- h_i 0 . . .ad locum, dixit illis: Orate. . .
- 42 positis genibus, orabat, dicens:
- 43 . . . prolixius orabat.
- 46 . . . tristitia. Et ait illis: Quid dormitis? surgite, orate. . .
- 47 Adhuc eo loquente, ecce turba; et qui vocatur Judas, unus de duodecim. . .

- 35 And he said unto them, (When I sent you. .?)
- (35) . . . And they said,
 Nothing.
 Then said he unto them.
- 37 For I say unto you, (that . . .yet. . .)
- 38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.
- 40 . . . at the place, he said, unto them, Pray. . .
- (41) . . . kneeled down, and prayed, Saying,
- (44) . . . he prayed more earnestly:
- (45) . . .for sorrow.

 And said unto them, Why
 sleep ye? rise and pray. . .
- 47 And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve. . .

Rheims-Challoner Version

And he said to them, ("When I sent you. . ?")

. . . And they said, "Nothing."
Then he said to them,

For I say to you (that. . . yet. . .)

. . . And they said, "Lord, behold, here are two swords." And he said to them, ("Enough.")

. . .at the place, he said to them, "Pray. . ."

. . .kneeling down, he began to pray, saying,

. . .he prayed the more earnestly. 1

. . .for sorrow. And he said to them, "why do you sleep? Rise and pray. . ."

And while he was yet speaking, behold, a crowd came; and he who was called Judas, one of the Twelve. . .

The Rheims-Challoner appears to follow the King James here, with earnestly, for ektenesteron, which Jerome makes prolixius, at greater length.

Κατά Λουκάν

- 48 δ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· (Ἰοὐδα, φιλήματι τὸν υἰὸν του ἀνθρώπου παραδ-(δως;)
- 50 τὸ ἐσόμενον εἶπον αὐτῷ• Κύριε. . .
- 51 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰπεν• (ἐᾶτε ἔως τούτου•)
- 52 είπε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς παραγεγομένους. . .
- 56 παιδίσκη. . .άτενίσασα αὐτῷ εἶπε· (καὶ οὖτος σύν. . .)
- π.κ. αὐτον 57 ὁ δὲ ἡρνήσατο λέγων· γύναι, οὐκ οἰδα αὐτόν.
- 58 ἔτερος. . .ἔφη· . . .ἀ δὲ Πέτρος εἶπεν· ἄνθρωπε, οὐχ εἰμί.
- 59 άλλος τις διϊσχυρίζετο λέγων•
- 60 είπε δὲ ὁ Πέτρος• ἄνθρωπε, οὐκ οίδα ἢ λέγεις.

 (ὡς εἶπεν ἀδεῷ...
 61 ἀπαρνήση με τρίς•

- 148 . . . Jesus autem dixit illi: (Juda, osculo Filium hominis tradis?)
- 49 . . . quod futurum erat, dixerunt ei: Domine,
- 51 Respondens autem Jesus, eit:
- 52 . . . Dixit autem Jesus (ad eos qui venerant. . .)
- 56 . . .ancilla. . .intuita, dixit:
- 57 . . . At ille me gavit eum, dicens: (Mulier, non novi illum.)
- 58 . . . Petrus vero ait: (0 homo, non sum)
- 59 . . . alius quidam affirmabat, dicens:
- 60 Et ait Petrus: Homo, nescio quid dicis.
- 62 61. cut dixerat...
 62 62 . . . te me negabis.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 48 But Jesus said unto him, (Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?)
- . . . But Jesus said to him, ("Judas, dost thou betray the Son of Man with a kiss?"
- 49 . . . what would follow, they said unto him, Lord,
- . . . what would follow, they said to him, "Lord. . ."
- 51 And Jesus answered and said,
- . . . But Jesus answered and said,

- 52 Then Jesus said unto. . . (which were come. . .)
- . . . But Jesus said. . . (who had come. . .)
- 56 . . .maid. . . earnestly . . . maidservant. . . gazing looked upon. . . and said, upon him she said, l
- 57 And he demied him, saying, (Woman, I know him not.)
- . . . But he denied him, saying, ("Woman, I do not know him.")
- 58 . . . and said. . . And Peter said, (Man, I am not.)
- . . .and said. . .But Peter said, ("Man, I am not.")
- 59 . . . another . . . affirmed, saying,
- . . . another insisted, saying,
- 60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest.
- . . . But Peter said, "Man, I do not know what thou sayest."
- thrice. 2
- (61) . . . thou shalt deny me thou wilt deny me thrice."

¹ The Koine atenisasa becomes the Vulgate intuita, and is variously paraphrased in these English versions.

The King James says shalt, the Rheims-Challoner wilt. The second seems valid.

.

Κατά Λουκάν

Latin Vulgate

- 64 περικαλύψαντες αύτὸν...έπηρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες• προφήτευσον. . .
- 65 Καὶ ἔτερα πολλὰ βλασφημοῦντες έλεγον είς αὐτόν. .
- 66 καλ άνήγαγον αύτὸν είς τὸ συνέδριον ἐαυτῶν λέγοντες.
- 67 εί σὸ ὁ Χριστός, είπὲ ἡμῖν. είπε δὲ αὐτοῖς εάν ὑμιν είπω, ού μη πιστεύσητε,
- 68 έαν δε και έρωτήσω, ού ιιη άποκριθητέ μοι η άπολύσητε•
- 70 είπον δὲ πάντες. . .ὁ δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔφη• ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι.

2 ήρξαντο δε κατηγορείν

71 οἱ δὲ εἶπον.

είναι.

Christum regem esse. . . αύτου λέγοντες · (τουτον εύρομεν λίγουσα 3 . . . Pilatus autem interrogavit eum, dicens: Tu es

rex. . .

3 ο δε Πιλάτος έπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν λέγων οὐ εἴ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων;)

έαυτὸν Χριστὸν βασιλέα

- 64 . . . et interrogabant eum, dicentes: Prophetiza. . ?
- 65 . . . Et alia multa blasphemantes dicebant in eum.
- 66 . . .duxerunt illum in consilium suum, dicentes: Si tu es Christus, dic nobis. Et ait illis: Si vobis dixero, non credetis mihi: Si autem et interrogavero, non respondebitis mihi, neque dimittetis.
- 70 Dixerunt autem omnes:
- 71 At illi dixerunt:

ΙΙΙΧΚ

2 . . . Coeperunt autem illum accusare, dicentes: Hunc invenimus. . .dicentem se

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 64 . . . and asked him, saying, Prophesy. . ?
- . . . and asking him, saying, "Prophesy. . ?"
- 65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.
- . . . And many other things they kept saying against him, reviling him. 1
- 66 . . .and led him into their council, saying,
 Art thou the Christ? Tell us. And he said unto them,
 If I tell you, ye will not believe:
 And if I also ask you, ye ye will not answer me, nor let me go. 2
- . . .led him away into their Sanhedrin, saying, "If thou art the Christ, tell us." And he said to them, "If I tell you, you will not believe me; and if I question you, you will not answer me, or let me go. . ."

70 Then said they all,

And they all said,

71 And they said,

And they said,

IIIXX

- 2 . . .began to accuse nim, saying, We found. . .saying that he himself is Christ a King. 3
- . . . began to accuse him, saying, "We have found. . . saying that he is Christ a King."
- 3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King . . ?
- . . . Pilate asked him, saying, "Art thou the king. . ?"

¹ The Rheims-Challoner version avoids transfer of the word blaspheming.

² The English versions concur on will. Jerome's version has a lingua franca flavor, especially when he uses dixero and interrogavo, rarer forms for dixerim and interrogaverim.

In the English versions, one would expect to see a King set off by a comma, as an appositional phrase, in the Rheims-Challoner. The comma is missing.

Κατά Λουκάν

- 3 δ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ ἔφη• σὰ λέγεις•
- 4 ὁ δὲ Πιλᾶτος εἶπε (πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς•)
- 5 οἱ δὲ ἐπίσχυον λέγοντες·
 . . διδάσκων καθ΄
 ὄλης της Ἰουδαίας. . .
- 6 Πιλατος δὲ ἀχούσας Γαλιλαίαν ἐπηρώτησεν (εἰ ὁ ἄνθρωπος Γαλιλαῖός ἔστι. . .)
- 9 έπηρώτα δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν λόγοις ἐκανοις· αὐτὸς δὲ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο αφυτφ.
- 13 συγκαλεσάμενος τοὺς άρχιερεῖς. . .
- 14 είπε πρός αὐτούς προσηνέγκατέ. . .έγὼ ἐνώπιον ὑμων ἀνακρίνας (οὐδὲν εὐρον ἐν τῷ. . .)
- 18 ἀνέκραξαν δὲ παμπληθεὶ λέγοντες (αίρε τουτον . . .)

- 3 . . . At ille respondens, ait: Tu dicis. . .
- 4 . . . Ait autem Pilatus (ad principes sacerdotum. . .)
- 5 . . .At illi invalescebant, dicentes: . . .docens per universam Judaeam, 1
- 6 . . . Filatus autem audiens Galilaeam, interrogavit (si homo Galilaeus esset.)
- 9 . . .Interrogabat autem eum multis sermonibus. At ipse hihil illi respondebat.
- 13 . . . convocatis principibus
- l4 dixit ad illos: obtulistis
 - . . .ego coram vobis interrogans, (nullam causam
 inveni. . .)
- 18 . . .Exclamavit autem simul universa turba, dicens: (Folle hunc. . .)

¹ Invalesco appears here as one of the rare inchative verbs of the Vulgate.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 3 And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.
- 4 Then said Pilate (to the chief priests. . .)
- 5 And they were the more fierce, saying. . .teaching throughout all Jewry,
- 6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked (whether the man were a Galile an.)
- 9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing. 1
- 13 . . .called together the chief. . .
- li Said unto them, Ye have brought. . .
 - . . . having examined him before you, (have found no fault. . .)
- 18 And they cried out all at once, saying, (Away with this man. . .)

- • And he answered him and said, "Thou sayest it."
- . . . And Pilate said (to the chief priests. . .)
- But they persisted, saying,
 ". . .teaching throughout all
 Judea,"

But Pilate, hearing Galilee, asked (whether the man was a Galilean.)

- . . . Now he put many questions to him, but he made him no answer.
- . . .called together the chief
- . . .said to them, "You have brought. . ."
- . . . I upon examining him in your presence (have found no guilt. . .)
- . . .But the whole mob cried out together, saying, ("Away with this man. . .")

¹ King James's questioned with appears to be an obsolete idiom. Neither the King James nor the Rheims-Challoner version prevents faulty reference of the second he. In both cases the antecedent appears at first to be Pilate.

• • . . .

- 20 πάλιν οὖν ὁ Πιλᾶτος προσεφώνησεν. . .
- 21 οἱ δὲ ἐπεφώνουν λέγοντες• σταθρωσον, σταθρωσον αὐτόν•
- 22 δ δὲ τρίτον είπε πρὸς αὐτούς.
- 23 οἱ δὲ ἐπέκειντο φωναῖς μεγάλαις αἰτούμενοι αὐτὸν σταυρωθηναι, καὶ κατίσχυον αἱ φωναὶ αὐτῶν (καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων•)
- 28 γυναικών, αί καὶ ἐκόπτοντο καὶ ἐθρήνουν αὐτόν. στραφεὶς δὲ πρὸς αὐτὰς ὁ Ἰησους εἶπε•
- 29 δτι ίδου ἔρχονται ἡμέραι έν αξς έρουσι•
- 30 τότε ἄρξονται λέγειν τοῖς ὅρεσι, (πέσετε ἐφ΄ ἡμᾶς. ..)

- 20 . . . Iterum autem Pilatus locutus est ad eos,
- 21 . . .At illi succlamabant, dicentes: (Crucifige, crucifige eum.)
- 22 . . .Ille autem tertio dixit ad illos:
- 23 . . . At illi instabant vocibus magnis postulantes (ut crucifigetur;) et invalescabant voces eorum. 1
- 27 . . . quae plangebant at lamentabantur eum.
- 28 Conversus autem ad illas Jesus, dixit:
- 29 Quoniam ecce venient dies in quibus dicent:
- 30 Tunc incipient dicere montibus. . .

l Jerome does not pick up and of the chief priests from the Koinë.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 20 Pilate therefore. . .spake again to them. 1
- . . .But Pilate spoke to them again,
- 21 But they cried, saying, (Crucify him, crucify him.)
- . . . But they kept shouting, saying, ("Crucify him! Crucify him!")
- 22 . . . he said unto them the third time,
- • And he said to them a third time,
- 23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring (that he might be crucified.) And the voices of them. . . prevailed.

But they persisted with loud cries, demanding (that he should be crucified;) and their cries prevailed.

- 27 (women). . .which also bewailed and lamented him. 2
- • who were bewailing and lamenting him.
- 28 But Jesus turning unto them said, 3
- . .But Jesus turning to them said,
- 29 For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, 4
- . . . For behold, days are coming in which men will say,
- 30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains,

Then they will begin to say to the mountains,

The Koinë omits the personal pronoun after its verb of calling. The King James here is satisfied with to them, rather than unto them.

² The King James's which appears now with a feminine plural antecedent.

³ The King James here uses unto with motion to or toward, in a squinting construction.

The King James now modifies its which, a relative pronoun, by the definite article the, in a situation no considered "good English" to-day. The King James uses shall, and the Rheims-Challoner "corrects" it to will. (Cf. Robertson, Op. cit., loc. cit.)

.. , 4.3 . P _____ . . • • • • • • · . . • • .

·

•

Κατά Λουκάν

- 33 τὸν τόπον τὸν καλούμενον Κρανίον,
- 34 δ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγε· πάτερ. . .
- 35 καί. . .έξεμυκτήριζον δὲ καὶ οὶ ἄρχοντες σὺν αὐτοῖς λέγοντες.
- 39 **κακούργων έ**βλασφήμε ι αὐτὸν λέγων•
- 40 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἔτερος ἐπετίμα αὐτῷ λέγων· (οὐδὲ φοβῆ. . .)
- 42 καὶ ἔλεγε τῷ Ἰησοῦ• μνήσθητ (μου. . .
- 43 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, σήμερον μετ ἔμου ἔμου ἔση ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ.

- 33 . . .locum qui vocatur Calvariae,
- 34 . . . Jesus autem dicebat: 1
- 35 . . . et deridebant eum principes cum eis, dicentes:
- 36 . . .et acetum offerentes ei, et dicentes:
- 39 . . .blasphemabat eum;
 dicens:
- 40 . . . Respondens autem alter im repabat eum, dicens:
- 12 . . . Et dicebat ad Jesum:
- li3 Et dixit illi Jesus: Amen
 dico tibi, (hodie mecum
 eris in paradiso.)

The Vulgate's imperative appears based on the Koinë imperative, elegen, but here, in this dramatic statement, uniquely spoken, there is no element of continued action in the past.

Rheims-Challoner Version

33 . . . the place, which is called Calvary,

. . , the place called the Skull, 1

34 Then said Jesus,

- . . . And Jesus said.
- 35 (also with them) And the rulers. . .derided him, saying,
- . . .and the rulers with them kept sneering at him, saying, 2

36 . . . and offering him vinegar,
And saying,

- . . . offering him common wine, and saying, 3
- 39 . . . railed on him, saying, 4
- . . .was abusing him, saying,

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying,

. . .But the other in answer rebuked him and said,

42 And he said unto Jesus.

- . . . And he said to Jesus,
- 43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, (Today shalt thou be with me in paradise.)
- . . .And Jesus said to him,
 "Amen I say to thee, (this day
 thou shalt be with me in paradise.")

Here, oddly, the Rheims-Challoner version goes back to the Koinë for Skull. Cf. ton kaloumenon kranion, on opposite page. Here the King James appears to follow some text other than the Koinë, possibly the Vulgate.

² Rheims-Challoner's paraphrase of deridebant (laughed down) seems forced.

³ The Rheims-Challoner plausibly makes acetum (oksos) common wine.

The Koinë's eblasphemei is taken over by Jerome only. The King James says railed on, an obsolete phrase, and the Rheims-Challoner says was abusing. . .

⁵ The English versions agree on the use of shall, but this usage is not one pleasing to today's "purist", who would expect the will of simple futurity, in the second person. (loc. cit.)

,

Κατά Λουκάν

- 47 έδόξασε τὸν Θεὸν λέγων•
- - 5 είπον πρός αύτάς• τί ζητείτε τὸν ζώντα μετὰ τῶν νεκρών;
 - 6 μνήσθητε ώς έλαλησεν ὑμιν ἔτι ὢν ἐν τη Γαλιλαία λέγων•
 - 9 καὶ ὑποστρέψασαι ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημε (ου ἀπήγγε ιλαν (ταῦτα πάντα τοῖς ἔνδεκα • •)
- 10 αὶ ἔλεγον (πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ταῦτα.)
- 14 καὶ αὐτοὶ ὡμ (λουν (πρὸς ἀλλήλους περὶ πάντων των συμβεβηκότων τουτων.)

Latin Vulgate

- 46 . . Et clamans voce magna Jesus ait: . . et haec dicens, expiravit.
- 53 . . . et petiit corpus Jesu;

VIXX

- 5 . . . dixerunt ad illas: Quid quaeritis viventem cum mortuis?
- 6 . . . recordamini qualiter, locutus est vobis, cum adhuc in Galilaea esset, dicens:
- 9 . . . Lt regressae a monumento nuntiaverunt (haec omnia illis undecim. . .)
- 10 . . . quae dicebant (ad apostolos haec.)
- 14 Et ipsi loquebantur (ad invicem de his omnibus quae acciderant.)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said,
 . . . and having said thus,
 he gave up the ghost.
- . . .And Jesus cried out with a loud voice and said. . .And having said this, he expired.

47 . . . he glorified God, saying,

- . . .he glorified God, saying,
- (52) . . . and begged the body of Jesus.
- . . .and asked for the body of Jesus.

VIXX

- 5 . . . they said unto them,
 Why seek ye the living
 among the dead?
- ...they said to them, "Why do you seek the living one among the dead. .?"
- 6 . . . remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, Saying,
- . . .Remember how he spoke to you while he was yet in Galilee, saying. . .
- 9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told (all these things unto the eleven. . .) 1
- . . .And having returned from the tomb, they reported (all these things to the Eleven. . .)
- 10 . . . which told these things (unto the apostles.) 2
- . . .who were telling these things (to the apostles.)
- 14 And they talked (together of all these things which had happened.)
- . . And they were talking (to each other about all these things that had happened.)

¹ King James's use of told is interesting here; one would expect shewed.

Again the King James uses the relative pronoun which with a feminine plural antecedent.

Rheims-Challoner's that seems more facile than the King James's which. (op. cit., pp. 129-132)

•••• • • • • • . . .

.

·

•

•

•

- 15 έν τῷ ὁμιλεῖν αὐτοὺς καὶ συζητεῖν. . .
- 17 είπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς. (τίνες οἱ λόγοι. . .)
- 18 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶς, ῷ ὄνομα Κλεόπας, εἰπε πρὸς αὐτόν•
- 19 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· ποῖα;
 οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ· (τὰ
 περὶ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωρα(ου.)
- 23 ήλθον λέγουσαι καὶ όπτασίαν άγγέλων εωρακέναι, οἱ λέγουσιν αὐτὸν ζην.
- 24 οὕτω χαθὼς καὶ αἱ γυναϊκες είπον. . .
- 25 καὶ αὐτὸς εἶπε (πρὸς αὐτούς• ὧ ἀνόητοι. . .) οἶς ἐλάλησαν οἱ προφῆται.)

- 15 . . .dum fabularentur, et secum quaererent: 1
- 18 . . . Et respondens unus, aui nomen Cleophas, dixit ei:
- 19 . . . Quibus illi dixit: Quae? Et dixerunt: (De Jesu Nazareno. . .)
- 23 . . .venerunt dicentes se etiam visionem angelorum vidisse, qui dicunt eum vivere.
- 24 . . .sicut mulieres dixerunt
- 25 Et ipse dixit ad eos: 0 stulti. . .quae locuti sunt prophetae!

¹ The Koine's omiloun is unusual here as a verb of saying. Cf. homily. (V. 14). V. 15 shows omilein, expressing the same sort of narrative-reasoning.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 15 . . . while they communed together and reasoned,
- . . . while they were conversing and arguing together,
- are these. .? 1
- 1; And he said unto them, ("What manner of communications words are these. . ?",
- 18 And one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him. 2

But one of them, named Cleophas, answered and said to him,

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, (Concerning a Jesus of Nazareth. . .) 3

And they said to him, "What things?" And they said to him, ("Concerning Jesus of Nazareth . . .")

- 23 . . . they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said he was alive. 4
- . . .they came, saying that they had also seen a vision of angle, who said that he was alive.
- 24 (so). . .as the women had said. . .
- . . .as the women had said. . .
- 25 Then he said unto them, 0 fools. . . all that the prophets have spoken:

But he said to them, "O foolish ones. . . all that the prophets have spoken! . ."

¹ The present-day stress on communications makes the King James use of the word unusually acceptable.

² The King James handling of <u>Cleopas</u> looks like Grimm's law in operation, for the King James scholars discard the aspirate of the labial mute and replace it by the mute of the first grade, p.

³ The "mother-texts" studied here show no justification of the King James interpolation of a in "a Jesus of Nazareth."

⁴ Here, oddly, the King James use of which is appropriate after the antecedent angels, for angels are reputed neuter.

Κατά Λουκάν

- 27 διηρμήνευεν (αὐτοῖς ἐν πάσαις ταῖς γραφαῖς. . .)
- 29 καὶ παρεβιάσαντο αὐτὸν λέγντες• (μεῖνον μεθ' ἡμων. . .)
- 32 καὶ εἶπον πρὸς ἀλλήλους·
 ὀυχὶ ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν καιομένη ἡν ἐν ἡμιν, ὡς
 ἐλάλει ἡμῖν ἐν τη ὀδῷ;
- 33 ἔνδεκα. . .,
- 34 λέγοντες.
- 35 καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐξηγοῦντο. . .
- 36 Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτῶν λαλούντων αὐτὸς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔστη ἐν μέσω αὐτῶν καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς• εἰρήνη ὑμῖν.
- 38 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς•
- 40 Καὶ τοῦτο είπών. . .
- 41 ἔτι δὲ ἀπιστούντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς καὶ θαυμαζόντων είπεν αὐτοῖς· (ἔχετέ τι βρώσιμον ἐνθάδε;)
- 44 είπε δὲ αὐτοῖς• οὖτοι οἱ λόγοι οῢς ἐλάλησα πρὸς ὑμας ἔτι ὢν σὺν ὑμῖν

- 27 . . .interpretabatur. . .
- 29 Et coegerunt illum, dicentes: (Mane nobiscum. . .)
- 32 . . . Et dixerunt ad invicem:
 Nonne cor nostrum ardens erat
 in nobis, dum loqueretur in
 via,
- 33 . . . undecim. . . dicentes:
- 35 . . . Et ipsi narrabant. . .
- 36 Dum autem loquuntur, stetit Jesus in medio eorum, et dicit eis: Pax vobis;
- 38 Et dixit eis:
- 40 Et cum hoc dixisset. . .
- l_il Adhuc autem illis non
 credentibus, et mirantibus
 praegaudio, dixit: (Habetis
 hic aliquid quod manducetur?)
- 44 Et dixit ad eos: Haec sunt verba quae locutus sum ad vos cum adhuc essem vobis-cum. . .

Rheims-Challoner Version

27 . . . he expounded. . .

- . . .he interpreted. . .
- 29 But they constrained him, saying, (Abide with us:)
- . . . And they urged him, saying, "Stay with us, . ."
- 32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way.
- . . .And they said to each other, "Was not our heart burning within us while he was speaking on the road. . ?"

33 . . . the eleven. . . Saying.

. . . the Eleven . . . saying,

35 And they told. . .

- • And they themselves began to relate• •
- 36 And as they thus spake,
 Jesus himself stood in the
 midst of them, and saith
 unto them, Peace be unto
 you.
- Now while they were talking of these things, Jesus stood in their midst, and said to them, "Peace to you!"

- 38 And he said unto them,
- And he said to them,
- 40 And when he had thus spoken,
- . . . And having said this,
- 41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, (Have ye here any meat?)
- But as they still disbelieved and marvelled for joy, he said, ("Have you anything here to eat?")
- 44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you. . .
- And he said to them, "These are the words which I spoke to you while I was yet with you. . ."

¹ The context establishes the King James meat as anything to eat.

• · • • • • • • • • • . . • •

Κατά Λουκάν

- 46 καὶ είπεν αὐτοῖς.
- 50 καλ ἐπάρας τὰ χεῖρας αὐτοῦ εὐλόγησεν αὐτοῦς.
- 51 καλ έγένετο έν τῷ εὐλογειν αὐτὸν αὐτοὺς
- 53 αίνουντες καὶ εύλογουντες τὸν Θεόν.

άμήν.

Latin Vulgate

46 Et dixit eis. . .

- 50 . . . et elevatis manibus suis benedixit eis.
- 51 Et factum est, dum benediceret illis,
- 53 . . .laudantes et benedicentes Deum.

Amen.

Rheims-Challoner Version

46 And said unto them,

- . . . And he said to them,
- 50 . . . and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.
- . . . and he lifted up his hands and blessed them.
- 51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them,
- . . . And it came to pass as he blessed them,
- 53 . . .praising and blessing God.
- . . .praising and blessing God.

Amen.

Amen.

onn Ι <u>Κατὰ Ίωαννην</u>

- 15 'Ιωάννης μαρτυρεί περί αὐτοῦ καὶ κέκραγε λέγων• οὖτος ἦν ὃν είπον•••
- 19 ΐνα έρωτήσωσιν αὐτόν.
 σὰ τίς εί; καὶ ὑμολόγησε καὶ οὐκ ἠρνήσατο• καὶ ὑμολόγησεν. . .
- 21 καὶ ἡρώτησαν αὐτόν· τί οὖν; Ήλίας εἰ σύ; καὶ λέγει· οὐκ εἰμί. ὁ προφήτης εἰ σύ; καὶ ἀπεκρίθη, οὕ.
- 22 είπον οὖν αὐτῷ· τ(ς είξ· ἴνα ἀπόκρισιν δωμεν τοις πέμψασιν ἡμᾶς· τ(λέγεις περὶ σεαυτοῦ;
- 23 ἔφη· ἐγὼ φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τη ἐρήμω, εὐθύνατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου, καθὼς είπεν Ἡσαίας ὁ προφήτης.

- 15 (testimonium perhibet)
 . . .et clamat, dicens:
 Hic erat quem dixi:
- 19 . . .ut interrogarent eum:
 Tu quis es? Et confessus
 est, et non negavit; et
 confessus est.
- 21 . . . Lt interrogaverunt eum: Luid ergo? Elias es tu? Lt dixit: Non sum. Propheta es tu? Et respondit: Non.
- 22 Dixerunt ergo ei: Quis es, ut responsum demus his qui miserunt nos? cuid dicis de teipso?
- 23 . . . Ait: Ego vox clamantis in deserto: Dirigite viam Domini, sicut dixit Isaias propheta.

15 (bare witness)
. . . and cried, saying,
This was he of whom I
spake,

- 19 . . .to ask him, who art
 thou?
 And he confessed, and
 denied not; but confessed,
- 21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? 3
- 23 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

(bore witness)
. . .and cried, "This was he of whom I said. . ." 1

Rheims-Challoner Version

- . . .to ask him, "Who art thou?" And he acknowledged and did not deny; and he acknowledged, 2
- . . . And they asked him, "what then? Art thou Elias?" And he said, "I am not." "Art thou the Prophet?" And he answered, "No."

 They therefore said to him, "who art thou? that we give an answer to those who sent us. what hast thou to say of thyself?"
- ... He said, "I am the voice of one crying in the desert, 'Make straight the way of the Lord,' as said Isaias the prophet."

Rheims-Challoner alone omits saying after cried. (From Prologue, of special interest to students of Milton; the usual Last Gospel of the daily Mass in the Latin Rite.) The Prologue contains the text of the Incarnation: Et verbum caro factum est (Kai o logos sarks egeneto.)

Because the word confess connotes to the modern reader admission of evil, Rheims-Challoner's rendering, acknowledged, seems an improvement, especially because it eeems a precise rendering of the Koins omologesen.

The idiom of saying becomes more "regular " with John than with Luke; we may now exect to see the dative usually after eipein, and the accusative with the preposition less often (as pros auton); the Alexandrine of Luke seems a coarser dialect than that of John.

Κατά Ιωάννην

- 25 και ήρωτησαν αύτὸν και είπον αύτῷ•
- 26 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰζάννης λέγων•
- 29 βλέπει . . καὶ λέγει·
 Τὸε ὁ ἀμνὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ ὁ αἴρων τὴω ἀμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου.
- 30 οδτός έστι περὶ οὖ έγὸ είπον•
- 32 καὶ ἐμαρτύρησεν Ἰωάννης λέγων (ὅτι τεθέαμαι τὸ Πνευμα καταβαίνον ὡς περιστερὰν ἐξ οὐρανου, καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐπ' αὐτόν.
- 36 καὶ ἐμβλέψας τῷ Ἰησοῦ περιπατοῦντι λέγει· (ἴδε ὁ ἀμνὸς του Θεοῦ.)
- 37 οί δύο μαθηταί λαλούντος,

- 25 . . . Et interrogaverunt eum, et dixerunt ei:
- 26 . . . Respondit eis Joannes, dicens:
- 29 . . .vidit. . .et ait:

 (Ecce Agnus Dei, ecce qui
 tollis peccatum mundi.)
 Hic est de quo dixi: 1
- 32 . . . Et testimonium perhibuit Joannes dicens: (Quia vidi Spiritum descendentem quasi columbam de caelo, et mansit super eum.
- 33 Et ego nesciebam eum; sed qui misit me baptigare in aqua,) ille mihi dixit: (Super quem videris Spiritum
- 37 . . . eum duo discipuli loquentem,

¹ That peccatum (amartian) is in the singular is particularly noteworthy.

The reference appears to be to original sin. . . In the daily liturgy, however, the Agnus Dei contains a plural, peccata.

Rheims-Challoner Version

25 And they asked him, and said unto him,

- . . . And they asked him, and said to him,
- 26 John answered them, saying,
- . . .John said to them in answer,
- 29 . . .seeth. . .and saith,
 (Behold the Lamb of God,
 which taketh away the sin
 of the world.)
 This is he of whom I said,
- . . .saw. . .and he said, "Be-hold the lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world: This is he of whom I said. . ."
- 32 And John bare record, saying,
 (I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove,
 and it abode upon him.

 And I knew him not: but he
 that sent me to baptize with
 water,) the same said unto
 me, (Upon whom thou shaltsee
 the Spirit. . .) 1
- And John bore witness, saying,
 ("I beheld the Spirit descending
 as a dove from heaven, and it
 abode upon him. And I did not
 know him. But he who sent me
 to baptize with water) said to
 me, ('He upon whom thou wilt
 see the Spirit) descending. . .'
- 36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, (Be-hold the Lamb of God!)
- . . .And looking upon Jesus as he walked by, he said, ("Behold the lamb of God:") 2

37 And the two disciples (heard him; speak,

And the two disciples (heard) him speak, 3

The King James says shalt, the Rheims-Challoner wilt, in simple futurity. (Op. cit.)

Rheims-Challoner, it appears, has no justification for adding the complementary adverb, by, to welking. The Koinë peripatounti, however, has a faint connotation of "walking back and forth". The context suggests strongly, it appears, that Jesus was walking toward John.

Rheims-Challoner seems to follow the King James in translating <u>loquentem</u> (<u>lalountos</u>) as an infinitive rather than as a present participle.

. . . • • • • • •

- 38 στραφείς δε δ Ίησους και θεασάμενος αύτους άκολουθούντας λέγει αύτοις.
- 39 τίζητε τε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ• ῥαββί• (ὅ λέγεται ἑρμηνευόμενον διδάσκαλε•) ποῦ μένεις:
- 40 λέγει αὐτοῖς (ἔρχεσθε. . .
- 42 εύρ (σχει οδτος πρώτος τὸν ἀδελφὸν τὸν ἴδιον Σίμωνα, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ• (εὑρή- καμεν τὸν Μεσσίαν•)
- 43 καὶ ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησουν.) ἐμβλέψας αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησους εἰπε (σὰ εἰ Σἴμων ὁ υἰὸς Ἰωνα,) σὰ κληθήση Κηφάς, ὅ ἐρμηνεὐεται Πέτρος.
- 44 δ Ίησοῦς. . . λέγει αὐτῷ άκολούθει μοι.
- 46 εύρ (σκει Φίλιππος τὸν Ναθαναὴλ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· (ον ἔγραψεν Μωσης. . .)
- 47 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ναθαναήλ· ἐκ Ναζαρέτ. . ; . .λέγει αὐτῷ Φίλιππος· (ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε.)

- 38 . . .Conversus autem Jesus, et videns eos sequentes se dicit eis: Quid quaeritis? Qui dixerunt ei: Rabbi (quod dicitur interpretatum magister), ubi habitas? Dicit eis: (Venite. . .)
- 41. Invenit hic primum fratrem suum Simonem, et dicit ei: (Invenimus Messiam. . .)
- Jesus, dixit: (Tu es Simon
 . . .) tu vocaberis Cephas,
- 43 . . .Et dicit ei Jesus: (Sequere me.)
- 45 Invenit Philippus Nathanael, et dicit ei: (uem scripsit Moyses. . .)
- li6 . . . Et dixit ei Nathanael:
 (A Nazareth. . .) Dicit ei
 Philip us: (Veni et vide.)
- 47 . . . et dicit de eo:

Rheims-Challoner Version

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

He said unto them, (Come

But Jesus turned, and seeing them following him said to them, "What is it you seek?" They said to him, "Rabbi (which interpreted means Master), where dwellest thou?" He said to them, ("Come. . .")

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, (We have found the Messias. . .)

- . . . He found first his brother Simon and said to him, ("We have found the Messias. . .")
- 42 . . .when Jesus beheld him, he said, (Thou art Simon . . .) thou shalt be called Cephas, 1
- . . .But Jesus, looking upon him, said, ("Thou art Simon . . .) thou shalt be called Cephas. . .")

43 . . . and saith unto him, (Follow me.)

. . . And Jesus said to him, ("Follow me.")

- 45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, . . (of whom Moses. . .did write. . .)
- Philip found Nathanael, and said to him, ("...of whom Moses...wrote...")

46 And Nathanael said unto him, (. . . of Nazareth?)
Philip saith unto him,
(Come and see.)

And Nathanael said to him, ("...of Nazareth?") Philip said to him, ("Come and see.")

47 . . . and saith of him,

. . . and said of him,

l(The King James says that Cephas, interpreted, means "a stone", and the Rheims-Challoner says that, interpreted, Cephas means Peter. The Koine says petros; Rheims-Challoner seems to be right. The handling of this text is of great importance in the exegesis of the Petrine Text, for which it almost undoubtedly is motivation.)

Κατα Ίωάννην

48 καὶ λέγει περὶ αὐτοῦ•

- 49 λέγει αὐτῷ Ναθαναήλ·
 (πόθεν με γινώσκεις;)ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησους καὶ
 είπεν αὐτῷ· πρὸ τοῦ σὲ
 Φίλιππον φωνήσαι. . .
- 50 άπεκρίθη Ναθαναήλ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ• ράββί. . .
- 51 ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἰπεν αὐτῷ· ὅτι εἰπόν σοι
- 52 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ• ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν. . .
 - 2 έκλήθη δὲ καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς (καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν γάμον.)
- 3 καὶ ὑστερήσαντος οἴνου λέγει ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πρὸς αὐτόν•
 - 4 λέγει αὐτη δ 'Ιησοῦς• (τί έμοὶ καὶ σοί, γύναι;)

Latin Vulgate

48 . . . Dicit ei Nathanael: (Unde me nosti?)

...Respondit Jesus, et dicit ei: (Friusquam te Philippus vocaret...)

- 49 kespondit ei Nathanael, et ait: (mabbi. . .)
- 50 Respondit Jesus, et dixit ei: (Quia dixi tibi. . .)
- 51 at dicit ei: Amen, amen dico vobis. . .

II

- 2 . . .Vocatus est autem et Jesus, et discipuli ejus, ad nuptias.
- 3 Et deficiente vino, dicit mater Jesu ad eum:
- 4 Et dicit ei Jesus: (Quid mihi et tibi est mulier?) 1

¹ The Desclee Vulgate lacks a comma just in front of the vocative mulier.

Rheims-Challoner Version

48 Nathanael saith unto him, (Whence knowest thou me?)

Nathanael said to him, ("Whence knowest thou me?")

Jesus answered and said unto him, (Before that Philip called thee. . .) Jesus answered and said to him, ("Before Philip called thee. . .")

- 49 Nathanael answered and said unto him, (Rabbi. . .)
- . . . Nathanael answered him and said, ("Rabbi . . .")
- 50 Jesus answered and said unto him, (Because I said . . .)

Answering, Jesus said to him, ("Because I said. . .")

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you.And he said to him, "Amen, amen, I say to you. . ."

 \coprod

- 2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.
- . . . Now Jesus too was invited to the marriage, and also his disciples.
- 3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him,
- . . .And the wine having run short, the mother of Jesus said to him, 1
- 4 Jesus saith unto her,
 (Woman, what have I to do
 with thee?)
- . . . And Jesus said to her, ("What wouldst thou have me do, woman?")

The Rheims-Challoner's <u>run short</u> perfectly renders <u>ysteresantos</u> for the modern reader, but the King James's <u>when they wanted wine</u>, meaning when they <u>lacked</u>, rather than when they <u>desired</u> wine, is now an obsolete phrase.

Κατά Ιωάννην

- 5 λέγει ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ τοῖς διαχόνοις• ὅ, τι ἄν λέγη ὑμιν ποιήσατε.
- 6 λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· (γεμίσατε τὰς ὑδρίας ὕδατος.)
- 8 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· (ἀντλήσατε νῦν...)
- 9 φωνεῖ δὲ τὸν νυμφίον ὁ άρχιτρίκλινος καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ•
- 16 καὶ τοῖς τὰς περιστερὰς πωλουσιν είπεν· ἄρατε
- 18 άπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· (τί σημεῖον. . .)
- 19 άπεκρίθη ' Ιησούς καὶ είπεν αύτοις (λύσατε τὸν ναὸν τούτον. . .)
- 20 είπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· (τεσσαράκοντα καὶ ἑξ . . .)

- 5 . . .Dicit mater ejus ministris: Quodcumque dixerit vobis, facite.
- 7 . . .Dicit eis Jesus: (Implete hydrias aqua.)
- 8 . . . Et dicit eis Jesus: (Haurite nunc. . .)
- 9 . . .vocat sp nsum architriclinus, et dicit ei:
- 16 . . . Et his qui columbas vendebant, dixit: Auferte
- 18 . . .Responderunt ergo
 Judaei, at dixerunt ei:
 (Quod signum. . ?)
- 19 . . . kespondit Jesus et dixit eis: (polvite templum . . .)
- 20 . . . Dixerunt ergo Judaei: (Quadraginta et sex. . .)

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

- 7 Jesus saith unto them,
 (Fill the waterpots with
 water.)
- 8 And he saith unto them, (Draw out now. . .)
- 9 . . . the ruler of the feast. . . called the bridegroom,And saith unto him,
- 16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take. . .hence
- 18 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, (What sign . . ?)
- 19 Jesus answered and said unto them, (Destroy this temple. . .)
- 20 Then said the Jews, (Forty and six. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

. . . His mother said to the attendants, "Do whatever he tells you."

. . .Jesus said to them, ("Fill the jars with water.")

And Jesus said to them, ("Draw out now. . .") 1

. . . the chief steward called the bridegroom, and said to him, 2

. . . And to them who were selling the doves he said, "Take. . away. . ."

The Jews therefore answered and said to him, "what sign. . ?"

In answer Jesus said to them, ("Destroy this temple. . .")

...The Jews therefore said, ("Forty-six...")

Rheims-Challoner appears to pick up from the King James the expression draw out now, which is one of doubtful validity today. One would expect the Rheims-Challoner version with its occasionally vigorous colloquialisms to say "Pour it out now."

² The Rheims-Challoner's <u>chief steward</u> is acceptable today, but remote etymologically from <u>architriclinos</u>, which Jerome merely transliterates. The <u>triclinion</u> was a <u>unree-sided</u> sloping couch, or the room in which such a three-sided couch was a fixture.

Κατά Ιω άννην

- 21 ἐπεῖνος δὲ ἔλεγε (περὶ του ναου του σώματος αὐτου.)
- 22 έμνήσθησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι τοῦτο ἔλεγε, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν τη γραφη καὶ τῷ λόγῳ ῷ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησους.
 - 2 ούτος ήλθε πρός αύτον*
 νυκτός καὶ είπεν αύτῷ•
 - 3 ἀπεχρίθη Ίησοῦς καὶ είπεν αὐτῷ• ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, (ἐὰν μή τις γεννηθη ἄνωθεν. .)
- 4 λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Νικόδημος• (πῶς. . .)
 - 5 άπεκρίθη 'Ιησούς · άμην άμην λέγω σοι, (ἐὰν μή τις γεννηθη ἐξ ὕδατος
 - 7 μη θαυμάσης ότι είπόν σοι, (δει ύμας. . .)
 * Τ.Κ. πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν

Latin Vulgate

- 21 . . . Ille autem dicebat (de templo corporis sui.)
- 22 . . . recordati sunt discipuli ejus, quia hoc dicebat, et crediderunt Scripturae, et sermoni quem dixit Jesus.

III

(Nicodemus)

- 2 . . .Hic venit ad Jesum
 nocte, et dixit ei:
- 3 Respondit Jesus, et dixit ei: Amen, amen dico tibi, (nisi quis renatus fuerit denuo. . .)
- 4 . . .Dicit ad eum Nicodemus,
 (Quomodo. . ?)
- 5 . . .Respondit Jesus:
 Amen, amen dico tibi,
 (Nisi quis renatus. . .)
- 7 Non mireris quia dixi tibi: (Jportet vos. ..)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 21 But he spake (of the temple of his body.) 1
- . . .But he was speaking (of the temple of his body.)
- 22 . . . his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.
- . . .his disciples remembered that he had said this, and they believed the Scripture and the word that Jesus had spoken. 2

III

- 2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him,
- . . . This man came to Jesus at night, and said to him,
- 3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, (Except a man be born again. . .)
- Jesus answered and said to him, "Amen, amen, I say to thee, (unless a man be born again. . .")

- 4 Nicodemus saith unto him, (How. .?)
- . . . Nicodemus said to him, ("How. . ?")
- 5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, (Except a man be horn. . .) 3
- Jesus answered, "Amen, amen, I say to thee, (unless a man be born again. . .")
- 7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, (Ye must. . .)
- ("). . .Do not wonder that I said to thee, ('You must. . .')

^{1 (}The line motivates the Resurrection narrative of the three days in the tomb.)

² Rheims-Challoner appears here, also, to follow the King James, - in the rendering of sermoni as word; the actual meaning approximates "the metaphor he had used."

³ The King James follows the Koinë in omitting again (anothen), but Jerome and the Rheims-Challoner version interpolate again.

Κατα Ίωάννης

- 9 άπεκρίθη Νικόδημος καὶ είπεν αὐτῷ· (πως. . .)
- 10 άπεκρ (θη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ είπεν αὐτῷ• (σὸ εἰ ὁ διδάσκαλος τοῦ Ἰσραήλ . . .)
- 11 άμην άμην λέγω σοι, (ὅτι δ οἴδαμε λαλούμεν. . .)
- 12 εί τὰ ἐπίγεια εἶπον ὑμῖν (καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε,) πῶς ἐὰν εἴπω τὰ ἐπουράνια πιστεύσετε;
- 26 καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰῶάννην καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· (ῥαββί
- 27 ἀπεκρίθη Ἰωάννης καὶ εἶπεν·
 (οὐ δύναται ἄνθφωπος
 λαμβάνειν. . .)
- 28 αὐτοὶ ὑμεῖς μοι μαρτυρεῖτε ὅτι εἶπον. (οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ὁ Χριστός. . .)
- 31 'ο ὢν έχ τῆς χῆς έχ τῆς χῆς έστὶ καὶ ἐχ της χῆς λαλεῖ
- 34 ὄν γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Θεός, τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ Θεοῦ λαλεῖ.

- 9. Respondit Nicodemus, et dixit ei:
- 10 Respondit Jesus, et dixit ei: (Tu est magister. . ?)
- ll Amen, amen dico tibi, (quia quod scimus loquimur,)
- 12 . . . Si terrena dixi vobis, et non creditis, quomodo, si dixero vobis caelestia, credetis?
- 26 . . . Et venerunt ad Joannem, et dixerunt ei: (Rabbi. . .)
- 27 . . . Respondit Joannes, et dixit: (Non potest homo accipere. . .)
- 28 . . . Tpsi vos mihi testimonium perhibetis, quod
 dixerim: (Non sum ego
 Christus. . .)
- 31 . . . Qui est de terra, de terra est, et de terra loquitur.
- 34 Quem enim misit Deus, verba Dei loquitur;

Rheims-Challoner Version

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, (Art thou a master. . ?)

Answering him, Jesus said, ("Thou art a teacher. . ?")

- 11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, (We speak that we do know,)
- ("). . .Amen, amen, I say to thee, (we speak of what we know,)
- 12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things? 2
- ("). . . If I have spoken of earthly things to you, and you do not believe, how will you believe if I speak to you of heavenly things?(")
- 26 And they came to John, and said unto him, (Rabbi. . .)
- . . . And they came to John, and said to him, ("Rabbi. . .")
- 27 John answered and said,
 (A man can receive nothing
 . . .)
- John answered and said, ("No one can receive. . .")
- ·28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, (I am not the Christ. . .)
- ("). . .You yourselves bear me witness that I said, ('I am not the Christ. . .')(")

31 . . . he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth:

- . . .He who is from the earth belongs to earth, and of the earth he speaks.
- 34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God:

For he whom God has sent speaks the words of God,

The modern reader would expect a second relative pronoun after that, for clarity, lest the unique that lead him to anticipate a noun clause.

² Again the King James has shall where the Rheims-Challoner has will.

Latin Vulgate

I۷

- 5 πόλιν τῆς Σαμαρείας λεγομένην Συχάρ•
- 7 λέγει αὐτη δ 'Ιησοῦς · δός μοι πεῖν. . .
- 9 Λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ ἡ Σαμαρεῖτις• (πως σὸ πιεῖν αἰτεῖς, οὕσης γυναικὸς Σαμαρε(τιδος;)
- 10 άπερκίθη 'Ιησούς καὶ είπεν αὐτη (εἰ ήδεις. . .) . . . καὶ τίς ἐστιν ὁ λέγων σοι, δός μοι πιείν. . .
- 11 λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνή (Κύριε, οὕτε. . .)

- 5 . . . in civitatem Samariae, quae dicitur Sichar,
- (Mulier de Samaria)
 7 . . .Dicit ei Jesus: (Da mihi bibere.)
- 9 Dicit ergo ei mulier illa Samaritana: (Quomodo tu Judaeus cum sis, bibere a me poscis, quae sum mulier Samaritana?)
- 10 . . . Respondit Jesus, et dicit ei: Si scires. . . et quis est qui dicit tibi: (Da mihi bibere. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

IV

5 . . . to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, 1

. . .to a town of Samaria called Sichar,

7 . . . Jesus saith unto her, (Give me to drink.) 2

Jesus said to her, ("Give me to drink";)

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, (How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria?) 3

. . .The Samaritan woman therefore said to him, ("How is it that thou, although thou art a Jew, dost ask drink of me, who am a Samaritan woman?")

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest . . . and who it is that saith to thee, (Give me to drink. . .)

Jesus answered and said to her, "If thou didst know. . . and who it is who says to thee, ('Give me to drink. . .")

11 The woman saith unto him, (Sir. . .nothing. . .) (to draw water with) q.v.

...The woman said to him, ("Sir...nothing...")

l King James's transliteration of Sychar shows a knowledge on the part of the scholars of the time that the Greek upsilon was pronounced as if it were a modern French u, or that the Erasmian pronunciation so required.

Despite the infinitives (bibere, piein) one would expect the Rheims-Challoner to say simply "Give me a drink", for the phrase give. . . to drink definitely is obsolete today, in the United States. Perhaps the only standing it ever had in English came from the King James usage here cited. But the interjection of something just in front of just in front of the infinitive makes the phrase valid.

³ The King James which am is harsh upon the ear of the modern reader. Here the King James's troublesome which is used of a feminine singular. This usage cannot have present-day validity, for it seems grotesque.

The King James relative pronoun that here functions smoothly, more smoothly than Rheims-Challoner's phonous repetition of who, in fact. (Cf. Robertson, Op. cit., pp. 129-132.)

Κατά Ιωάννην

- 13 άπεχρίθη 'Ιησούς καὶ είπεν αὐτῆ (πας ὁ πίνων. . .)
- 15 Λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνή· (Κύριε, δός μοι. . .)
- 16 Λέγει αὐτη δ 'Ιησους · (ὅπαγε φώνησον τὸν ἄνδρα σου. . .)
- 17 άπεκρίθη ή γυνή καὶ εἶπεν· (ούκ ἔχω ἄνδρα.)

λέγει αὐτη ὁ Ίησοῦς • καλῶς εἶπας. . .

- 18 τουτο άληθες είρηκας.
- 19 λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνή• (Κὖριε, θεωρῶ. . .)
- 20 καὶ ὑμεῖς λέγετε (ὅτι ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις. . .)
- 21 λέγει αὐτη ὁ Ἰησοῦς (γύναι, πίστευσόν μοι

- 13 . . . Respondit Jesus, et dixit ei: (Omnis qui bibit . . .)
- 15 . . . Dicit ad eum mulier: (Domine, da mihi. . .)
- 16 . . .Dicit ei Jesus: (Vade,
 voca virum tuum. . .)
- 17 . . . Respondit mulier, et dixit: (Non habeo virum.)
 - . . .Dicit ei Jesus: Bene dixisti,
- 19 . . .hoc vere dixisti.
 Dicit ei mulier: (Domine,
 video. . .)
- 20 . . .vos dicitis (quia Jerosolymis. . .)
- 21 . . .Dicit ei Jesus:
 (Mulier, crede mihi. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 13 Jesus answered and said unto her, (Whoever drinketh . . .)
- . . . In answer Jesus said to her, ("Everyone who. . .")

15 The woman saith unto him, (Sir, give me. . .)

- . . . The woman said to him, ("Sir, give me. . .")
- 16 Jesus saith unto her, (Go, call thy husband. . .)
- Jesus said to her, ("Go, call thy husband. . .")
- 17 The woman answered and said, (I have no husband.)
- The woman answered and said, ("I have no husband.")

Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said,

Jesus said to her, "Thou hast said well. . . " 1

- (18) . . .in that saidst thou truly.

 The woman saith unto him,

 (Sir, I perceive. . .) 2
- (18)(")...thou hast spoken truly."

 The woman said to him, ("Sir, I see...")

20 . . .ye say, (that in Jerusalem. . .)

- . . .you say that (at Jerusalem
- 21 Jesus saith unto her, (Woman, believe me. . .) 3
- . . .Jesus said to her, ("Woman, believe me. . .")

The Rheims-Challoner has the adverb follow the verb, but the phrase still is doubtful modern validity, the verb to say having lost its modifiability.

The King James perceive comes from the Koinë theoro. The Rheims-Challoner phrase spoken well seems entirely valid. The Koinë eirekas, an unusual tense (the perfect) for the verb of saying in the Koinë, signifies foreknowledge.

³ The English versions' phrase believe me has a modern cant overtone which makes it a little ludicrous.

Κατα Ιωάννην

- 25 λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνή· οἴδα ὅτι Μεσσίας ἔρχεται (ὁ λεγόμενος Χριστός·) ὅταν ἔλθη ἐκεῖνος, ἀναγγελει ἡμῖν πάντα·
- 26 λέγει αὐ η ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ λαλῶν σοι.
- 27 καὶ ἐθαύμασαν ὅτι μετὰ γυναικὸς ἐλάλει. οὐδεὶς μέντοι είπε, τί ζητεῖς ἡ τί λαλεῖς μετ' αὐτῆς;
- 28 (ή γυνή). . . καὶ λέγει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις.
- 29 δείτε ίδετε ἄνθρωπον ος είπε μοι (πάντα όσα έποίησα.)
- 31 Έν δὲ τῷ μεταξὺ ἡρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ λέγοντες· (ῥαββ(, φάγε.)
- 32 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς (ἐγὼ βρῶσιν ἔχω. . .)
- 33 ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ πρὸς ἀλλήλους•
- 34 λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ίησοῦς• (ἐμὸν βρῶμά ἐστιν. . .)

- 25 . . .Dicit ei mulier: Scio quia Messias venit (qui dicitur Christus); cum ergo venerit ille, nobis annuntiabit omnia.
- 26 . . . Dicit ei Jesus: Ego sum, qui loquor tecum. 1
- 27 . . .mirahantur quia cum muliere loquebatur. Nemo tamen dixit: Quid quaeris, aut quid loqueris cum ea?
- 28 . . .dicit illis hominibus: (Venite, et videte. . .)
- 29 . . .hominem qui dixit (mihi om.ia quaecumque feci. . .)
- 31 Interea rogabant eum discipuli, dicentes: (Rabbi, manduca.)
- 32 . . . Ille autem dicit eis: (Ego cibum habeo. . .)
- 33 . . . Dicebant ergo discipuli ad invicem:
- 34 . . . Dicit eis Jesus: (Neus cibus est. . .)

¹ The recurrent ego eimi (ego sum) signifies the divinity of Christ, for to the oriental mind it would connote the name of God.

- 25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ; when he is come, he will tell us all things.
- 26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he.
- 27 . . . and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?
- 28 . . . and saith to the men, Come, see. . .
- 29 . . . a man which told (me all things whichever I did:)
- 31 In the mean while (sic) his disciples prayed him, say-ing, (Master, eat.)
- 32 But he said to them, (I have meat to eat. . .)
- 33 Therefore said the disciples one to another,
- 34 Jesus saith unto them, (My meat is. . .) 2

Rheims-Challoner Version

The woman said to him, "I know that Messias is coming (who is called Christ), and when he comes he will tell us all things."

- . . .Jesus said to her, "I who speak with thee am he."
- . . . and they wondered that he was speaking with a woman. Yet no one said, "What dost thou seek?" or "Why dost thou speak with her?"
- . . . and said to the people, "Come and see. . ."
- . . . a man who has told (me all that I have ever done. . ")
 - • Meanwhile, his disciples besought him, saying, ("Rabbi, eat.")
- ...But he said to them, ("I have food to eat...")
- . . . The disciples therefore said to one another,
 - Jesus said to them, ("My food is. . .")

Again the King James uses meat generically, as of food, not flesh alone.

Cf. Robert Herrick's "A Child's Grace. . " - "on our meat and on us all".

² Again the King James uses the generic meat.

Κατά Ίωάννην

- 35 οὐχ ὑμεῖς λέγετε (ὅτι ἔτι
 ...)... ἔδοὺ λέγω
 ὑμῖν, (ἐπάρατε τοὺς
 ὀφθαλμοὺς ὑμῶν...)
- 39 ότι εἶπέ μοι (πάντα όσα ἐποίησα. . .)
- 40 ήρωτων αὐτὸν (μεῖναι παρ' αὐτοῖς•)
- 42 τη τε γυναικὶ ἔλεγον (ὅτι οὐκέτι διὰ τὴν σὴν λαλιὰν . . .)
- 47 καὶ ἡρώτα αὐτὸν (ἵνα καταβη. . .)
- 48 είπεν οὖν δ Ίησοῦς πρὸς αὐτόν•
- 49 Λέγει πρός αὐτὸν ὁ βασιλικός (Κύριε, κατάβηθι. .)
- 50 Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς · (πορεύου · ὁ υἰός σου ζῆ.) · · · τῷ λόγῳ ῷ εἰπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς.

- 35 .. .Nonne vos dicitis (quod adhuc. .?)
 - . . .Ecce dico vobis: (Levate oculos. . .)
- 39 . . . Cuia dixit mihi (omnia quaecumque feci. . .)
- ibi maneret/.
- 42 . . .Et mulieri dicebant:
 (Quia eam non propter tuam
 locuelam. . .)
- 47 . . . et rogabat eum (ut descenderet. . .)
- 148 . . .Dixit ergo Jesus ad
 eum:
- (Domine, descende. . .)
- 50 . . . Dicit ei Jesus: (Vade, filius tuus vivit.) . . . sermoni quem dixit ei Jesus

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 35 Say not ye, (There. . .yet . . ?)
- (")...Do you not say, ('There ...yet..?')(")

- you, (Lift up your eyes
- (")Well, I say to you, (Lift up your eyes. . .)(")
- 39 . . . He told me (all that ever I did.)
- "He told me (all that I have ever done.")
- (that he would tarry with them:)
- . . . they be sought him (to stay there;) 1

- 42 And said unto the woman
 . . . (not because of thy saying. . .)
- . . . And they said to the woman, (". . . no, . . because of what thou hast said. . . ")
- 47 . . . and besought him that he would come down. . .
- • and besought him to come down• •
- 48 Then said Jesus unto him.
- Jesus therefore said to him,
- 49 The nobleman saith unto him, (Sir, come down. . .)
- . . . The royal official said to him, (Sir, come down. . .")
- 50 Jesus saith unto him, (Go thy way; thy son liveth.)
 ...the word that Jesus had spoken unto him...
- ...Jesus said to him, ("Go thy way, thy son lives.")...the word that Jesus spoke to him...2

Rheims-Challoner's to stay there is vigorous and clear; the King James tarry with them today has a connotation of idling, not then in force.

² The Rheims-Challoner appears to pick up the King James go thy way, for in modern English go your way has a ring of insult.

Κατα Ιωάνυην

Latin Vulgate

- 51 καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν λέγοντες (ὅτι ὁ παῖς σου ζη.)
- 52 έπύθετο οὖν παρ' αὖτῶν τὴν ὥραν ἐν ἦ χυμψότερον ἔσχε καὶ εἰπεν αὐτῷ ὅτι χθὲς ὥραν ἑβδόμην. . .
- 53 ώρα έν ή είπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς (ὅτι ὁ υἰός σου ζῆ.)
 - 6 λέγει αὐτῷ• θέλεις ὑγιὴς γενέσθαι;
 - 7 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ ἀσθενῶν•
 - 8 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἔγειρε. . .
- 10 έλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι
- 11 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς· ὁ ποιήσας με ὑγιῆ, ἐκεῖνός μοι είπεν·

- 51 . . .et nuntiaverunt dicentes, (quia filius ejus viveret.)
- 52 . . .Interrogabat ergo horam (ab eis in qua melius habuerit.) Et dixerunt ei: Quia heri hora septima. . . 1
- 53 . . . hora erat, in qua dixit ei Jesus: (Filius tuus vivit;)

٧

- 7 . . .dicit ei: Vis sanus
 fieri? Respondit ei
 languidus:
- 8 . . .Dicit ei Jerus: (Gurge. . .)
- 10 . . . Dicebant ergo Judaei illi. . .
- 11 . . .Respondit eis: Qui
 me sanum fecit, ille mihi
 dixit:

Jerome's melius habuerit has the characteristics of lingua franca. So also has his heri (Cf. French hier) (Koine chthes, the pronunciation of which approximates yes.) (Cf. also O.E. geostran, giestran, M.E. iesterdai.)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 51 . . . and told him, saying, (Thy son liveth.)
- . . and brought word saying (that his son lived.)
- 52 Then inquired he of them
 the hour (when he began to
 amend.) And they said unto
 him, Yesterday at the seventh
 hour. . .
- . . .He asked of them therefore the hour (in which he had got better.) And they told him, "Yesterday, at the seventh hour.

53 . . .it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, (Thy son liveth:)

. . . The father knew then that it was at that very hour in which Jesus had said to him, ("Thy son lives.")

V

- (6). . .he saith unto him,
 (Wilt thou be made whole?) 1
- . . .he said to him, ("Dost thou want to get well?")
- 8 Jesus saith unto him, (Rise . . .)
- . . .Jesus said to him, ("Rise
- 10 The Jews therefore said unto him. . .
- The Jews therefore said to him
- 11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me. . .
- . . .He answered them, ("He who made me well said to me. . .")

The King James whole means healthy, and represents the O.E. hal. Rheims-Challoner's mixture of archaism and fluent colloquial diction is inept: the archaism had best be avoided, as "Do you want to get well?"

Jerome's translation of the Koinë asthenon into languidus shows that our languid once meant unhealthy, ill, not merely exhausted, tired out, listless, as today.

Κατα Ιωάννην

- 12 ήρωτησαν οὖν αὖτὸν· τ(ς έστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ εἰπών σοι. . .
- 14 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἴδε ὑγιής
- 15 καὶ ἀνήγγειλε τοῖς ΄Ιουδαίοις ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν. . .
- 17 δ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτοῖς•
- 18 άλλὰ καὶ πατέρα ἴδιον ἔλεγε τὸν Θεόν. . .
- 19 ἀπεκρίνατο οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς• ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ δύναται. . .
- 24 άμην άμην λέγω ύμιν, ότι. . .
- 25 άμην άμην λέγω δμίν ότι ἔρχεται ώρα. . .
- 34 άλλὰ ταῦτα λέγω ίνα ύμεις σωθητε. . .

Latin Vulgate

- 12 . . .Interrogaverunt ergo eum: Quis est ille homo qui dixit tibi. .?
- ll. . . . et dixit illi: (Ecce sanus. . .)
- 15 . . . et nuntiavit Judaeis quia Jesus esset. . .
- 17 Jesus autem respondit eis:
- 18 . . .sed et patrem suum dicebat Deum. . .

Respondit itaque Jesus, et dixit eis: Amen, amen, dico vobis, non potest. . .

- 24 Amen, amen dico vobis,
- 25 . . . Amen, amen dico vobis, quia venit hora. . .
- 35 sed haec dico ut vos salvi sitis. . .

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee. ? 1
- 14 . . . and said unto him,
 (Behold. . .whole:)
- 15 . . . and told the Jews that it was Jesus. . .
- 17 But Jesus answered them,
- 18 . . . but said also that God was his father. . .
- (19) Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you. . . can do. . .
- 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you,
- 25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming. . .
- (34). . .but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

. . . They asked him then, "Who is the man who said to thee. . ?"

. . . and said to him, ("Behold . . . cured . . ")

. . . and told the Jews that it was Jesus. . .

. . .Jesus, however, answered them,

. . .but was also calling God his own Father, 2

In answer therefore Jesus said to them, "Amen, amen, I say to you. . . can do. . ."

"Amen, amen, I say to you. . ."

"Amen, amen, I say to you, the hour is coming. . ."

("). . .but I say these things that you may be saved.(")

¹ The King James here seems to follow the word order of the Koinë.

² Of the English versions, the Rheims-Challoner alone conveys the subtle theological question properly, - the charge of the Jews.

Κατα Ίωάννην

- 5 λέγει πρός τον Φίλιππον• πόθεν άγοράσωμεν. . .
- 6 τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγε πειράζων αὐτόν•
- 7 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ Φίλιππος• διακοσίων. . .
- 8 λέγει αὐτῷ εἶς ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. . .
- 10 είπε δὲ δ Ἰησοῦς ποιήσατε. . .
- 12 λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· συναγάγετε. . .
- 14 έλεγον ότι οὖτός ἐστιν άληθῶς ὁ προφήτης. . .
- 20 ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς ἐγώ ἐἰμι• μὴ φοβεῖσθε. . .

- 5 . . .dixit ad Philippum: (Unde ememus. .?)
- 6 Hoc autem dicebat tentans eum. . .
- 7 Respondit ei Philippus:
 (Ducentorum. . .)
- 8 . . . Dicit ei unus ex discipulis ejus,
- 10 . . . Dixit ergo Jesus: Fecite. . .
- 12 . . .dixit discipulis suis:
 (Colligite. . .)
- 14 . . . dicebant: (Quia hic est vere propheta,)
- 20 . . .Ille autem dixit eis: (rigo sum, nolite timere.)

VI

- 5 . . .he saith unto Philip, (Whence shall we buy. . ?)
- . . .he said to Philip, ("Whence shall we buy. . ?")
- 6 And this he said to prove him:
- But he said this to try him,

- 7 Philip answered him, (Two hundred. . .)
- Philip answered him, ("Two hundred. . .") 2

- 8 One of his disciples. . . saith unto him.
- . . . One of his disciples. . . said to him.

- 10 And Jesus said, Make. . .
- . . . Jesus then said, "Make. . . "
- 12 . . . he said unto his disciples, (Gather up. . .)
- . . .he said to his disciples, ("Gather. . .")
- 14 . . . said, (This is of a truth that prophet. . .) 3
- . . . they said, ("This is indeed the Prophet. . .")
- 20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid. 4
- . . . But he said to them, "It is I, do not be afraid."

The King James and the Rheims-Challoner concur in the use of shall, here in simple futurity unchallengeably.

Rheims-Challoner seems to follow the King James in using a direct object of the person after answered. Both "mother-texts" use the dative.

³ King James's version, in using of a truth, apparently is putting a colloquialism of its day to work for the adverb vere (alethos).

The recurrent ego sum here seems to have a higher meaning than It is I.

To the oriental mind it would mean I am divine, therefore have courage.

· •

Κατα Ίωάννην

- 25 πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης εἶπον αὐτῷ•
- 26 άπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἰπεν• ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν. . .
- 28 είπεν οὖν πρὸς αὐτόν• τί ποιῶμεν. . .
- 29 άπερχίθη 'Ιησούς καὶ είπεν αὐτοίς τουτό έστι τὸ ἔργον του Θεού. . .
- 30 είπον οὖν αὐτῷ•
- 32 εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς Ἰησοῦς• ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν. . .
- 34 είπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτόν• Κύριε, πάντοτε. . .
- 35 είπε δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς• ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς•
- 36 άλλ' είπον ύμιν. . .
- 41 έγσγγυζον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ οὖτοῦ ὅτι εἶπεν. . .

- 25 . . .trans mare, dixerunt ei:
- 26 Respondit eis Jesus, et aixit: Amen, amen dico vobis,
- 28 . . . Dixerunt ergo ad eum: (quid faciemus. .?)
- 30 . . . Dixerunt ergo ei:
- 32 . . . Dixit ergo eis Jesus: Amen, amen dico vobis. . .
- 34 Dixerunt ergo ad eum: (Domine, semper. . .)
- 35 . . .Dixit autem eis Jesus: Ego sum panis vitae;
- 36 Sed dixi vobis. . .
- 41 . . .murmurabant ergo
 Judaei de illo, quia dixisset:

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 25 . . . on the other side of the sea, they said unto him,
- . . . on the other side of the sea, they said to him,

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you,

Jesus answered them and said, "Amen, amen, I say to you. . ."

28 Then said they unto him, (What shall we do. .?)

They said therefore to him, ("What are we to do. . ?") 1

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, (This is the work of God. . .)

. . . In answer Jesus said to them, ("This is the work of God. . . ")

30 They said therefore unto him,

- . . . They said therefore to him.
- 32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, Verily, I say unto you...
- Jesus then said to them, "Amen, amen, I say to you. . ."

34 Then said they unto him, (Lord, evermore. . .)

They said therefore to him, ("Lord. . . always. . . ")

- 35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life:
- But Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life..."

36 But I said unto you,

- ("). . .But I have told you, (")
- 41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said,

The Jews therefore murmured about him because he had said,

Neither "mother-text" justifies Rheims-Challoner's construction of what are we to do?, which, however, is not an inept paraphrase.

Κατα Ιωάννην

- 42 καὶ ἔλεγον• οὐχ οὖτός. ; ; πως οὖν λέγει οὖτος, ὅτι
- 43 ἀπεκρίθη οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς• μὴ γογγύζετε
- 47 άμην άμην λέγω ύμιν, δ πιστεύων είς έμε. . .
- 52 Έμαχοντο οὖν πρὸς άλληλους οἱ Ἰουδαιοι λέγοντες•
- 53 είπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
 ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
 ἐὰν μὴ φάγετε τὴν σάρκα
 τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ
 πίητε αὐτοῦ τὸ αἰμα, οὐκ
 ἔχετε ζωὴν ἐν ἐαυτοῖς·
- 59 ταῦτα εἶπεν ἐν συναγωγῆ διδάσκων ἐν Καπερναούμ.
- 60 Πολλοὶ οὖν ἀκούσαντες εκ των μαθητών αὐτοῦ εἶπον• σκληρός ἐστιν. .
- 61 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς• τοῦτο ὑμᾶς σκανδαλίζει;

- 42 t dicebant: Nonne . . ? Quomodo ergo dicit hic. . ?
- 43 Respondit ergo Jesus, et dixit eis: (Nolite murmurare
- 47 . . . Amen, amen dico vobis, (qui credit in me. . .)
- 53 Libigabant ergo Judaei ad invicem, dicentes:
- 54 . . .Dixit ergo eis Jesus:
 Amen, amen dico vobis.
 (Nisi manducaveritis carnem
 Filii hominis, et biberitis
 ejus sanguinam, non habebitis
 vitam in vobis.)
- 60 . . . Haec dixit in synagoga docens, in Capharnaum.
- 61 Multi ergo audientes ex discipulis ejus, dixerunt: (Durus est. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

42 And they said, Is not. .? how is it then that he saith. .? . . . And they kept saying, "Is . . . not. . ? How, then, does he say. . ?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, (Murmur not. . .)

In answer therefore Jesus said to them, ("Do not murmur. . . .")

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, (He that believeth on me. . .)

. . .Amen, amen, I say to you, (he who believes in me. . .)

53 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying,

The Jews on that account argued with one another, saying,

(53) Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, (Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.)

Jesus therefore said to them,
"Amen, amen, I say to you, (unless you eat the flesh of the
Son of Man, and drink his blood,
you shall not have life in you
...")

(59) These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

These things he said when teaching in the synagogue at Capharnaum.

(60) Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, (This is. . . hard. . .) 3

Many of his disciples therefore, when they heard this, said, ("This is. . .hard. . .")

¹ King James's believeth on me is no longer valid. Cf. Koine eis eme, as the possible source of the King James idiom here.

The King James follows the Koinë echete to get have; the Vulgate and the Rheims-Challoner use the future, the Rheims-Challoner saying shall where the "purist" would demand will.

^{3 (}The King James says an hard saying, as if the h of hard were dropped.)

. . .

• •

. . .

• • •

Κατά Ίω άννην

Latin Vulgate

- 63 τὰ βήματα ἃ έγὼ λαλῶ ὑμῖν
- 62 . . . dixit eis: (Hoc vos scandalizat?)

65 καὶ ἔλεγε διὰ τοῦτο είρηκα ύμίν. .

- 64 . . . Verba quae ego locutus sum vobis,
- 67 είπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς δώδεκα•
- 66 . . . Et dicebat: Propterea dixi vobis,

68 άπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτῷ Σἴμων Πέτρος•

- 68 . . . Dixit ergo Jesus ad duodecim:
- 70 άπεκρίθη αύτοῖς δ 'Ιησούς.
- 69 . . . Respondit ergo ei Simon Petrus:

71 έλεγε δε τον Ιούδαν

71 . . . Respondit eis Jesus:

72 . . . Dicebat autem Judam. . . 1

3 είπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ· (μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν. . .)

VII

- 6 λέγει οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς•
- 3 . . . Dixerunt autem ad eum fratres ejus: (Transi hinc . . .)

9 ταῦτα δὲ είπὼν αὐτοῖς ἔμεινεν έν τῆ Γαλιλαία

- 6 . . . Dicit ergo eis Jesus:
- 9 Haec cum dixisset, ipse mansit in Galilaea.

Judam (ton Toudan) is a rare (in these texts) accusative of specification.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- (61) . . . he said unto them,
 (Doth this offend you?)
- . . .said to them, ("Does this scandalize you?")
- 64 . . . the words that I speak unto you,
- . . . The words that I have spoken to you. . .

- (65) And he said, Therefore said I unto you,
- And he said, "This is why I have said to you,
- (67) Then said Jesus unto the twelve,
- Jesus therefore said to the Twelve,
- (68) Then Simon Peter answered him.
- . . .Simon Peter therefore answered.

- (70) Jesus answered them, 1
- Jesus answered them,

72 He spake of Judas. . .

Now he was speaking of Judas. . .

VII

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, (Depart hence. . .)

- . . .His brethren therefore said to him, ("Leave here. . .")
- 6 Then Jesus said unto them,
- Jesus therefore said to them,
- 9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

When he had said these things he stayed on in Galilee. 2

Both "mother-texts" use the indirect object of the person addressed, but the English texts both use answered with the direct object of the person.

² The Rheims-Challoner stayed on appears highly colloqual.

- 11 οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι ἔζήτουν αὐτὸν ἐν τῆ ἑορτῆ καὶ ἔλεγον· ποῦ ἐστιν ἐκεῖνος;
- 12 καὶ γογγύσμὸς πολὺς περὶ αὐτοῦ ἦν ἐν τοῖς ὄχλοις·
 οἱ μὲν ἔλεγον ὅτι ἀγαθός ἐστιν· ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, οῦ, ἀλλὰ πλανᾳ τὸν ὅχλον·
- 13 ούδεὶς μέντοι παρρησία έλάλει περὶ αύτου διὰ τὸν φόβον των Ιουδαίων.
- 14 ανέβη ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν καὶ ἐδίδασκε. . .
- 15 καὶ ἐθαύμαζον οὶ Ἰουδαιοι λέ γοντες• Πως οὐτος γράμματα οἰδε μὴ μεμαθηκώς;
- 16 ἀπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτοῖς δ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν· ἡ ἐμὴ διδαχή. . .
- 17 ή έγω ἀπ' έμαυτοῦ λαλῶ

- Il Judaei ergo quaerebant eum in die festo, et dicebant:
 Ubi est ille? Et murmur multum erat in turba de eo.
 Quidam enim dicebant: Quia bonus est. Alii autem dicebant: Non, sed seducit turbas. Nemo tamen palam loquebatur de illo, propter metum Judaeorum.
- 14 . . . ascendit Jesus in templum, et docebat.
- 15 . . . Et mirabantur Judaei dicentes: (Quomodo hic litteras scit, cum non didicerit?)
- 16. Respondit eis Jesus et dixit: Mea doctrina...
- 17 (utrum) . . . an ego me ipso loquar.

Rheims-Challoner Version

Il Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

The Jews therefore were looking for him at the feast, and were saying, "where is he?" And there was much whispered comment among the crowd concerning him. For some were saying, "He is a good man." But others were saying, "No, rather he seduces the crowd." Yet for fear of the Jews no one spoke openly of him.

- 14 . . . Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.
- . . . Jesus went up into the temple, and was teaching.

- 15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, (How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?) 2
- . . . And the Jews marvelled, saying, ("How does this man come by learning, since he has not studied?")
- 16 Jesus answered them, and said, (My doctrine. . .) 3
- Jesus answered them and said, ("My teaching. . .")
- 17 . . . or whether I speak of myself.
- (")...or whether I speak on my own authority...(")

The King James version has rendered it deceiveth, a close translation.

Rheims-Challoner's whispered comment seems an apt paraphrase. Its use of among with the singular is a usage of questionable validity. The word seduces, because of its inappropriate connotations, might better be translated leads astray, than merely carried over into English.

The King James word order is its own. Rheims-Challoner's come by learning is broad colloquial paraphrase. The Attic reduplication in the lingua frames word didicerit gives the word Græco-Roman flavor.

³ The English versions again both use the direct object after answered.

The King James of myself is ambiguous to the modern reader; Rheims-Challoner's phrase clarifies the sentence nicely; on my own authority is apt.

Κατὰ Ιωάννην

Latin Vulgate

- 18 δ ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ λαλῶν τὴν δόξαν τὴν ἰδίαν ζητεί
- 20 ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ὅχλος καὶ εἶπε
- 20 . . . Respondit turba, et dixit:

21 άπεκρίθη 'Ιησούς καὶ είπεν αὐτοίς •

- 21 Respondit Jesus, et dixit eis:
- 25 Έλεγον οὖν τινες έχ τῶν Γεροσολυμιτῶν・
- 25 Dicebant ergo quidam ex Jerosolymis:
- 26 Καὶ ἴδε παρρησία λαλεί, καὶ οὐδὲν αὐτῷ λέγουσι
- 26 Et ecce palam loquitur, et nihil ei dicunt:
- 28 ἔκραξεν οὖν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδά-σκων ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ λέγων•
- 28 . . . Clamabat ergo Jesus in templo docens, et dicens:
- 30 ' Έζητουν οὖν αὐτὸν πιάσαι, καὶ οὐδείς. . .
- 30 . . . Quaerebant ergo eum apprehendere. . .
- 31 πολλοί δὲ ἐκ τοῦ ὅχλου ἐκ (στευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν καὶ ἔλεγον•
- 31 . . . multi crediderunt in eum, et dicebant:

wuserebant, like quaeritis in Quid me quaeritis interficere? (Verses 20 et sec.) is scarcely a verb of saying, and is only remotely cognete.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory
- ("). . .He who speaks on his own authority seeks his own glory. . .(")

20 The people answered and said,

. . . The crowd Answered and said,

21 Jesus answered and said unto them,

Jesus answered and said to them,

- 25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem. 1
- Some therefore of the people of Jerusalem were saying,
- 26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him.
- . . . And behold, he speaks openly and they say nothing to him.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying,

Jesus therefore, while teaching in the temple, cried out and said,

- 30 Then they sought to take him:
- They wanted therefore to seize him,
- 31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, 2
- . . . Many of the people, however, believed in him, and they kept saying,

¹ The Koinë has, literally, of the Jerusalemites.

All four texts make a distinction between believing him, and believing in him. Cf. Koinë eis auton, literally into him, the Vulgate in eum, into him, the King James on him (now obsolete), and the Rheims-Challoner in him. The clue to the distinction is in the Vulgate's use of the preposition and the accusative of the person instead of the normal dative, for believe him.

Κατά Ιωάννην

- 32 ἤκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τοῦ ὅχλου γογγύζοντος. . .
- .. τ.κ. αὐτοῖς ... 33 εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. . .
- 35 είπον ούν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς ἐαυτούς. . .
- 36 τίς έστιν οδτος ὁ λόγος όν είπε. . ;
- 37 είστήκει ὁ Ίησοῦς καὶ ἔκραξε λέγων•
- 38 καθώς είπεν ή γραφή
- 39 Τοῦτο δὲ-είπε περὶ τοῦ Πνεύματος. . .
- 40 τὸν λόγον ἔλεγον. . .
- 41 ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· οὖτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός· ἄλλοι ἔλεγον·
- 42 ούχὶ ἡ γραφὴ εἶπεν ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ σπέρματος (Δαβίδ

- 32 Audierunt pharisaei turbam murmurantem. . .et miserunt principes. . .(ministros)
- 33 Dixit ergo eis Jesus:
- 35 . . . Dixerunt ergo Judaei ad semetipsos:
- 36 Quis est hic sermo, quem dixit. . ?
- 37 . . .stabat Jesus, et clamabat, dicens:
- 38 . . . sicut dicit Scriptura,
- 39 . . . Hoc autem dixit de Spiritu,
- 40 . . . sermones ejus, dicebant:
- 41 . ..Alii dicebant: (Hic est Christus.) Quidam autem dicebant:
- 42 . . . Nonne Scriptura dicit:

 4uia ex semine. . ?

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured (such things concerning him;) and they sent officers. . .
- . . . The Pharisees heard the crowd whispering these things about him, and the rulers sent attendants. . .
- 33 Then said Jesus unto them,

Jesus then said, 1

35 Then said the Jews among themselves.

The Jews therefore said among themselves,

36 What manner of saying is is this that he said. .?

(")What is this statement that he has made,

37 . . . Jesus stood and cried, saying, 2

. . .Jesus stood and cried out, saying,

38 . . . as the scripture hath said,

. . . as the Scripture says,

39 (But this spake he of the spirit, . .)

He said this, however, of the Spirit. . .

40 . . . this saying, said,

. . . these words, were saying,

41 Others said, (This is the Christ,) But some said,

Others were saying, ("This is the Christ.") Some, however, were saying,

42 Hath not the scripture said, That. . . of the seed . . ?

. . . Does not the Scripture say that it is of the offspring. . ?

¹ The Rheims-Challoner omits the dative of the persons, uniquely.

² The King James occasional use of <u>cried</u> without the complementary adverb <u>out</u> suggests <u>weep</u> to the modern reader, and therefore has become unclear.

Κατα Ιωάννην

. 7

- 45 καὶ είπον αὐτοῖς ἐκείνοι• διατί. .;
- 46 άπεκρίθησαν οἱ ὑπηρέται• οὐδέποτε οὕτως ἐλάλησεν. . .
- 47 ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν αὖτοῖς οἱ Φαρισαῖοι•
- 50 λέγει Νικόδημος πρός αύτούς, ὁ ἐλθὼν (νυκτὸς πρὸς αὐτόν. . .)
- 52 άπεχρίθησαν καὶ είπον αὐτῷ•
 - 2 καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδασκεν αὖτούς.
 - 4 (γυναίκα έπὶ μοιχεία κατειλημμένην). . . καὶ στήσαντες αὐτὴν έν μέσω λέγουσιν αὐτῷ. διδάσκαλε. . .

 - 7 δς δε έπεμενον έρωτωντες αύτον, άνέχυψε και είπεν αύτοις•

Latin Vulgate

- 45 . . . Et dixerunt eis illi: Quare. . ?
- 46 . . . Responderunt ministri:
 Numquam sic locutus est
 homo.
- 47 . . . Responderunt ergo eis pharisaei:
- 50 Dixit Nicodemus ad eos, (ille qui venit. . .)
- 52 . . . Responderunt, et dixerunt ei:

TIIV

- 2 . . .et sedens docebat eos.
- 4 . . . in medio, et dixerunt ei: (Magister. . .)
- 6 . . . Tu ergo quid dicis?

 Hoc autem dicebant tentantes
 eum. . .
- 7 Cum ergo perseverarent interrogantes eum, erexit se, et dixit eis:

The Vulgate's ad eos comes from the Koine (legei) pros autous. (q.v.)

Rheims-Challoner Version

45 . . . and they said unto them, Why. . ?

. . . and these said to them, "why. . ?" 1

- 46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man. 2
- "Never has man spoken as this man."

47 Then answered them the Pharisees:

- . . . The Pharisees then answered them.
- 50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came. . .)

Nicodemus, (he who had come)
. . .said to them,

VIII

- 2 . . . and he sat down, and taught them.
- . . . and sitting down he began to teach them.
- (3) . . .in the midst,
 They say unto him, (Master
 . . .)
- . . .in the midst, said to him, ("Master. . .")
- (5) . . . but what sayest thou?

 This they said, tempting him. . .
- (")What, therefore, dost thou say?" Now they were saying this to test him,
- 7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, 3

But when they continued asking him, he raised himself and said to them,

The Rheims-Challoner's use of the demonstrative pronoun causes the reader to wish that instead a demonstrative adjective had been used with a noun.

The modern "purist" would expect the King James to have said as, not like.

³ The King James <u>lifted up himself</u> shows an obsolete idiom of word-order.

Κατά Ίωάννην

- 10 άνακύψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς είπεν αὐτη γύναι, ποῦ είσιν. . .
- 11 ἡ δὲ εἶπεν· οὐδείς, Κύριε, εἶπε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· οὐδὲ έγώ σε κατακρίνω· πορεύου καὶ μηκέτι ἀμάρτανε. . .
- 12 Πάλιν οὖν αὖτοῖς ὁ Ἰησους ἐλάλησε λέγων• ἐγὼ ἐἰμι τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου.
- 13 είπον οὖν αὐτῷ οἰ Φαρισαῖοι•
- 14 ἀπεκρίθη 'Ιησούς καὶ είπεν ἀὐτοίς κὰν ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἐμαυτού. . .
- 19 ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ· ποῦ ἐστιν ὁ πατήρ σου; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς·

- 10 . . . Erigens autem se Jesus, dixit ei: Mulier, ubi sunt . . . ?
- 11 . . . Quae dixit: Nemo,
 Domine. Dixit autem Jesus:
 Nec ego te condemnabo: vade
 et iam amplius noli peccare.
- 12 Iterum ergo locutus est eis Jesus: Ego sum lux mundi.
- 13 . . . Dixerunt ergo ei pharisaei:
- 14 . . . Mespondit Jesus et dixit eis: Etsi ego testimonium perhibeo. . .
- 19 . . .Dicebant ergo ei: Ubi est Pater tuus? Respondit Jesus:

Rheims-Challoner Version

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman where are. .?

And Jesus, raising himself, said to her, "Woman, where are. .?"

11 She said, No man, Lord.
And Jesus said unto her,
Neither do I condemn thee,
go, and sin no more. 2

. . . She said, "No one, Lord."

Then Jesus said, "Neither will

I condemn thee. Go thy way, and

from now on sin no more."

12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, (I am the light of the world:)

Again, therefore, Jesus spoke to them, saying, "I am the light of the world. . ."

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him,

. . . The Pharisees therefore said to him,

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record. . . 3

Jesus answered and said to them, "Even if I bear witness. . ."

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father, Jesus answered, They therefore said to him, "Where is thy father?" Jesus answered, 4

The King James gets the clause "and saw none but the woman" from the Koinë kai medena theasamenos plen tes gynaikos; neither the Vulgate nor the Rheims-Challoner has it.

The King James condemn is present tense because of the Koinë katakrino, which is present tense. The Rheims-Challoner uses will, following the Vulgate's condemnabo, but where the "purist" would expect shall. Rheims-Challoner says go thy way, as, this far, the King James has rendered vade, but this time the King James scholars are satisfied with go.

³ The King James bear record seems of doubtful validity.

⁴ The Rheims-Challoner does not capitalize Pater as the Vulgate does.

• • • • . . . • • • •

Κατα Ίωάννην

- 20 Ταῦτα τὰ ῥήματα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησους ἐν τῷ γαζοφυλαχίω, διδάσχων ἐν τῷ ἰερῷ. . .
- 21 Είπον οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς δ Ίησους•
- 22 ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· μήτι ἀποκτενεῖ ἐαυτόν, ὅτι λέγει. . .
- 23 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς• ὑμεῖς ἐκ τῶν κάτω ἐστέ. . .
- 24 είπον οὖν ὑμῖν (ὅτι ἀποθανεῖσθε ἐν ταῖς ἀμαρτίαις ὑμῶν·)
- 25 έλεγον οὖν αὖτῷ· σὺ τίς εἰ; καὶ εἰπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· τὴν ἀρχὴν ὅτι καὶ λαλῶ ὑμῖν. . .
- 26 πολλά ἔχω περί ύμων λαλείν και κρίνειν. . .

- 20 . . . Haec verba locutus est Jesus in gazophylacio, docens in templo;
- 21 Dixit ergo ite um eis Jesus:
- 22 . . .Dicebant ergo Judaei:
 Numquid interficiet semetipsum, quia dixit. .?
- 23 . . . Et dicebat eis: (Vos de deorsum. . .)
- 2 . . . Dixi ergo vobis (quia moriemini in peccatis vestris;)
- 25 . . . Dicebant ergo ei: Tu quis es? Dixit eis Jesus: Principium, qui et loquor vobis.
- 26 . . . Multa habeo de vobis loqui, et judicare.

Jerome does not translate the Greek gazophylakion into thesauro, perhaps for a reason; the word, compounded of treasure and guard, may have indicated the guardroom at the treasury.

Rheims-Challoner Version

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple:

Jesus spoke these words in the treasury, while teaching in the temple.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them,

Again, therefore, Jesus said to them,

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith. . .

The Jews therefore kept saying, "Will he kill himself, since he says. . ?"

23 And he said unto them, (Ye are from beneath. . .)

And he said to them, ("You are from below. . .")

24 I said therefore unto you, (that ye shall die in your sins:)

Therefore I said to you (that you will die in your sins;) 1

25 Then said they unto him,
Who art thou? And Jesus
saith unto them, Even the
same that I said unto you
from the beginning.

They therefore said to him,
"Who art thou?" Jesus said to
them, "Why do I speak to you at
all. . ."

26 I have many things to say and to judge of you:

I have many things to speak and to judge concerning you;

Rheims-Challoner "corrects" the King James shall to will, to meet the "purist" usage in simple futurity. (loc. cit.)

The Rheims-Challoner version appears to mistranslate principlum, quiet loquor vobis (ten archen o ti kai lalo umin.) Neither the Latin nor the Koinë is a question. The two passages are closely parallel.

Jerome is rendering ten archen by principlum, which seems a close approximate. The King James rendering seems correct, for the passage literally means: Altogether, or on the original basis, I am even who I say to you.

Κατὰ Ἰωαννην

...λέγω είς τον κοσμον.

- 27 ούκ ἔγνωσαν ὅτι τὸν πατέρα αὐτοις ἔλεγεν•
- 28 είπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
 . . ἀλλὰ καθὼς ἐδίδαξέ
 με ὁ πατήρ μου ταῦτα λαλῶ.
- 30 Ταυτα αύτου λαλούντος πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αύτόν.
- 31 Έλεγεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς πεπιστευκότας αὐτῷ Ἰουδαίους•
- 34 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ιησους ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμιν. .
- 38 έγω δ έωρακα παρά τῷ πατρί μου λαλω.
- 39 άπεχρίθησαν καὶ είπον αὐτῷ•

- 27 . . . haec loquor in mundo. Et non cognoverunt quia Patrem ejus dicebat Deum.
- 30 . . . Haec illo loquente, multi crediderunt in eum.
- 31 Dicebat ergo Jesus ad eos, qui crediderunt ei, Judaeos.
- 33 . . . Responderunt ei: . . . quomode tu dicis: Liberi eritis? Respondit eis Jesus: Amen, amen dico vobis.
- 36 Ego quod vidi apud Fatrem meum, locuor;
- 39 . . . Responderunt, et dixerunt ei:

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 27 (I speak to the world. . .)
 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.
- ("). . . these I speak in the world." And they did not understand that he was speaking to them about the Father.
- 28 Then said Jesus unto them
 . . . but as my Father hath
 taught me, I speak these
 things.
- Jesus therefore said to them
 . . .but even as the Father has
 taught me, I speak these things.

- 30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.
- . . . When he was speaking these things, many believed in him
- 31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, 2
- Jesus therefore said to the Jews who had come to believe in him.
- 33 They answered him. . .how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, 3
- ...They answered him...
 (")How sayest thou, 'You shall
 be free'?" Jesus answered them,
 "Amen, amen, I say to you..."

- 38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father:
- I speak what I have seen with the Father;
- 39 They answered and said unto him,

They answered and said to him,

¹ The Vulgate alone interpolates <u>Deum</u>, which goes untranslated in both English versions, save that both English versions capitalize Father.

The idiom for believed him is used in both the Vulgate and the Koinë, but the English versions say believed on him, and believe in him.

Rheims-Challoner's had come to believe is a broad paraphrase.

³ The English versions concur on shall, but the "purist" would insist on will here.

Latin Vulgate

(39) λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς• εἰ τέκνα. . .

. . . Dicit eis Jesus: (Si filii. . .)

40 δς την άληθειαν υμίν λελάληκα. . .

40 . . . qui veritatem vobis locutus sum,

41 είπον οὖν αὐτὧ.

41 . . . Dixerunt itaque ei:

42 είπε**ν οὖν** αὖτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς•

h2 . . . Dixit ergo eis Jesus:

43 διατί την λαλιάν την έμην. • :

- 43 . . . Quare loquelam meam. . ?
- 44 όταν λαλη τὸ ψευδος, ἐχ τῶν ἰδίων λαλεῖ...
- 44 . . . cum loquitur mendacium, ex propriis loquitur,
- 45 έγω δε ότι την άληθειαν λέγω. . .
- 45 Ego autem si veritatem dico
- 46 (τίς έξ ὑμῶν-ἐλέγχει με περὶ ἀμαρτίας;) εἰ δὲ ἀλήθειαν λέγω. . .
- 48 ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ Ιουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ον καλῶς λέγομεν...
- 148 . . . Responderunt ergo Judaei, et dixerunt ei: Monne bene dicimus...

The Vulgate alone has the personal pronoun after the verb of saying.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- . . .Jesus saith unto them, (If. . .children,)
- . . .Jesus said to them, ("If . . .children. . .")

40 . . . that hath told you the truth,

- (")...who has spoken the truth...(")
- 41 . . . Then said they to him, 1
- . . . They therefore said to him,

42 Jesus said unto them,

Jesus therefore said to them.

43 Why. . . my speech?

. . . Why . . . my speech?

44 . . . When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own:

. . . When he tells a lie he speaks from his very nature, 2

45 And because I tell you the truth, 3

- . . .But because I speak the truth. . .
- 46 Which of you convince th me of sin? And if I say the truth,
- . . . Which of you can convict me of sin? If I speak the truth,

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him,

The Jews therefore in answer said to him,

¹ The King James says to him, rather than the frequent unto him.

² Rheims-Challoner's from his very nature seems an apt paraphrase.

The Vulgate alone has a conditional clause where the Koinë, the King James, and the Rheims-Challoner versions have a causal clause; the Rheims-Challoner therefore appears to have followed the King James.

Κατα Ίωάννην

- 49 ἀπεκρίθη ΄ Ιησούς ἐγὼ δαιμόνιον οὐκ ἔχω. . .
- 51 άμην άμην λέγω ύμιν. . .
- 52 είπον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· καὶ σὰ λέγεις, ἐὰν τις τὸν λόγον. . .
- 54 ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς ἐὰν ἐγώ
 . . ον ὑμεις λέγετε ὅτι
 Θεὸς ὑμῶν ἐστι. . .
- 55 καὶ ἐὰν εἴπω ὅτι (οὐκ οἶὸα αὐτόν. . .)
- 57 είπον οὖν οἱ 'Ιουδαῖοι πρὸς αὐτόν•
- 58 είπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· άμὴν άμὴν λέγω ὑμιν, πρὶν ᾿Αβραάμ.
 - 2 καὶ ήρωτησαν αὐτὸν οἰμαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες•

Latin Vulgate

- h9 Respondit Jesus: Ego
 daemonium non habeo;
- 51 . . . Amen, amen dico vobis,
- 52 . . . Dixerunt ergo Judaei:
 - ...et tu dicis: (&i quis sermonem. ..)
- 54 . . . Respondit Jesus: (Si ego. . .)
- 55 (quem) vos dicitis quia Deus vester est. . . et si dixero quia non scio eum. . .
- 57 . . . Dixerunt ergo Judaei ad eum:
- 58 . . .Dixit eis Jesus: Amen, amen dico vobis, (antéquam Abraham. . .)(fieret, ego sum.)

TX

2 . . . Et interrogaverunt eum discipuli eis:

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil;
- . . .Jesus answered, "I have not a devil. . ."
- 51 Verily, verily, I say unto you,
- . . . Amen, amen, I say to you,

52 Then said the Jews unto him,

The Jews therefore said,

- a man. . . saying. . .)
- (")...and thou sayest ("If anyone...word...")(")
- 54 Jesus answered, (If I. . .)
- Jesus answered, ("If I. . .")

- (54) . . . whom ye say, that he is your God: . . . and if I should say, I know him not. . .
- ("). . . of whom you say that he is your God. . . And if I say that I do not know him. . . (")

57 Then said the Jews unto him,

- . . . The Jews therefore said to him,
- 58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, (Before Abraham. . .) ((was, I am.) 2
- Jesus said to them, "Amen, amen, I say to you, (before Abraham
 . . .) ((came to be, I am."))

IX

- 2 And his disciples asked him, saying, 3
- . . . And his disciples asked him,

The Koinë and the King James retain the indirect object of the person addressed. Jerome and the Rheims-Challoner do not have it.

² A passage of particular interest to students of Milton. The reiteration of <u>I am</u> by the Word signifies his divinity.

³ The Koinë and the King James have the full formula of saying, but the Vulgate and the Rheims-Challoner versions have only the first half.

Κατά Ίωάννην

- 3 άπεκρίθη 'Ιησούς.
- 6 ταυτα είπων ἔπτυσε. . .
- 7 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ὅπαγε νίψαι. . .
- 8 έλεγον, ούχ οδτός έστιν δ καθήμενος καὶ προσετών;
- 9 ἄλλοι ἔλεγον. . . ΄ Έχεινος ἔλεγεν, ὅτι ἐγώ είμι.
- 10 ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ• πῶς ἀνεώχθησάν σου οἱ όφθαλμοί;
- 11 ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἰπεν· ἄνθρωπος λεγόμενος Ἰησοῦς πηλον ἐποίησε καὶ ἐπέχρισέ μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς καὶ εἰπέ μοι· (ὅπαγε. . .)
- 12 είπον οὖν αὐτῷ· ποῦἐστιν ἐκεῖνος; λέγει· οὐκ οἴδα. . .

- 3 . . . Respondit Jesus:
- 6 . . . Haec cum dixisset, expuit. . .
- 7 . . . Et dixit ei: (Vade, lava. . .)
- 8 . . .dicebant: Nonne hic est qui sedebat et mendicabat? Alli dicebant:
- 9 . . .Ille vero dicebat: (Quia ego sum.)
- 10 . . . Dicebant ergo eis (Quomodo aperti sunt tibi oculi?)
- 11 . . .Respondit: Ille homo
 oui dicitur Jesus, lutum
 fecit et unxit oculos meos,
 et dixit mihi:
- 12 . . . St dixerunt ei: Ubi est ille? Ait: Nescio.

Rheims-Challoner Version

3 Jesus answered,

Jesus answered,

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat, 1

When he had said these things, he spat. . .

- 7 And said unto him, (Go, wash. . .)
- . . and said to him, ("Go, wash . . ")
- 8 . . . said, Is not this he that sat and begged?
 Some said,
- • began saying, "Is not this he who used to sit and beg?"
 Some said,
- 9 . . .but he said, (I am he.)
- . . .Yet the man declared, ("I am he.")
- 10 Therefore they said unto him, How were thine eyes opened?
- They therefore said to him, "How were thy eyes opened?" 2

- 11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me,
- . . .He answered, "The man who is called Jesus made clay and anointed my eyes, and said to me, 3
- 12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.
- . . . And they said to him, "Where is he?" He said, "I do not know."

Here is onomatopeia in three languages: eptusen, expuit, spat. The penult of the Koinë word suggests the root of the Latin tussis, cough.

² Rheims-Challoner uses thy instead of thine in front of a vowel.

Rheims-Challoner uses my in front of eyes, where the King James, according to a usage now obsolete, says mine.

Κατά Ιωάννην

- 16 ἔλεγον οὖν ἐχ τῶν Φαρισαίων τινές···· ἄλλοι ἔλεγον·
- 17 λέγουσι τῷ τυφλῷ πάλιν·
 σὰ τί λέγεις περὶ
 αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἤνοιξέ σου
 τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; ὁ δὲ
 εἴπεν, ὅτι προφήτης
 ἐστίν.
- 18 εως ότου έφωνησαν τοὺς γονεις αὐτου του άναβλέ- ψαντος•
- 19 καὶ ἡρώτησαν αὐτὸυς λέγοντες·
 οῦτός ἐστιν ὁ υἰὸς ὑμῶν,
 ὸν ὑμεις λέγετε ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη;
- 20 άπεκρ (θησαν δε αὐτοῖς οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰπον· οἰδαμεν....
- 21 ήλικίαν ἔχει, αὐτὸν έρωτήσατε, αὐτὸς περὶ αὐτου λαλήσει•
- 22 ταυτα είπον οι γονείς αύτου. . .
- 23 διὰ τοῦτο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ εἰπον· ὅτι ἡλικίαν ἔχει, αὐτὸν ἐρωτήσατε. . .
- 24 έφωνησαν οὖν έκ δευτέρου τὸν ἄνθρωπον ὧς ἦν τυφλός, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ•

- 15 Iterum ergo interrogabant eum. . . Ille autem dixit eis:
- 16 . . . Dicebant ergo ex Pharisaeis. . . Alii autem dicebant:
- 17 Dicunt ergo caeco iterum:
 Tu quid dicis de illo qui
 aperuit oculos tuos? Ille
 autem dixit: (Quia propheta
 est.)
- 18 . . .donec vocaverunt parentes ejus qui viderat. Et interrogaverunt eos, dicentes:
 Hic est filius vester, quem
 vos dicitis, quia caecus
 natus est?
- 20 . . . Responderunt eis parentes ejus, et dixerunt: Scimus
- 21 . . .ipsum interrogate;
- 22 aetatem habet, ipse de se loquatur. Haec dixerunt parentes ejus. . .
- 23 . . . Propterea parentes ejus dixerunt: Quia aetatem habet, ipsum interrogate.
- 24 Vocaverunt ergo rursum hominem qui fuerat caecus, et dixerunt ei:

- 15 Then again. . . also asked him. . . He said unto them.
- 16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees. . . Others said,
- 17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, (He is a prophet.)
- 18 . . .until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind?
- 20 His parents answered them and said, we know. . .
- 21 . . .ask him:
- (21). . .he is of age; . .he shall speak for himself.
 These words spake his parents. . .
- 23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.
- 24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said that him,

Rheims-Challoner Version

. . . Again, therefore. . . asked him. . . But he said to them,

Therefore some of the Pharisees said. . . But others said. . .

Again therefore they said to the blind man, "What dost thou say of him who opened thy eyes?" But he said, ("He is a prophet.")

- . . .until they called the parents of the one who had gained his sight, and questioned them, saying, "Is this your son, of whom you say that he was born blind? . ."
- . . . His parents answered them and said, "We know. . . "
- ("). . .Ask him; (")
- ("). . .he is of age, let him speak for himself." These things his parents said. . .
- . . . This is why his parents said, "He is of age; question him."

They therefore called a second time the man who had been blind, and said to him, 2

Again the Rheims-Challoner has thy eyes, the King James thine eyes.

The Rheims-Challoner had been blind is more precise and more logical than the King James was blind.

Κατά Ίωάννην

- 25 'Απερχίθη οὖν ἐχεῖνος καὶ εἶπεν· εἰ ἀμαρτωλός ἐστιν οὖχ οἶδα. . .
- 26 είπον δὲ αὐτῷ πάλιν· τί έποίησε σοι;
- 27 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτρῖς. εἶπον ὑμῖν ἥδη. . .
- 28 έλοιδόρησαν αὐτὸν καὶ είπον•
- 29 ήμεις οίδαμεν ότι Μωυσεί λελάληχεν ὁ Θεός. . .
- 30 άπεκ (θη δ ἄνθρωπος καὶ είπεν αὐτοῖς•
- 34 ἀπεχρίθησαν καὶ είπον αὐτῷ· ἐν-ἀμαρτίαις σὺ ἐγεννήθης ὅλος, καὶ σὸ διδάσκεις ἡμᾶς;
- 35 καὶ εὐρὼν αὐτὸν εἶπεναύτων σὸ πιστεύεις εἰς τὸν υἰὸν του Θεου;
- 36 άπεκρίθη έκεῖνος καὶ εἶπε· καὶ τίς έστι, Κύριε, ἴνα πιστεύσω εἰς αὐτόν;

- 25 . . .Dixit ergo eis ille: Si peccator est, nescio;
- 26 . . . Dixerunt ergo illi: Quid fecit tibi?
- 27 Respondit eis: Dixi vobis iam. . .
- 28 . . . Maledixerunt ergo ei, et dixerunt:
- 29 . . . Nos scimus quia Moysi locutus est Deus;
- 30 Responsit ille homo, et dixit eis:
- 34 . . . Responderunt, et dixerunt ei: In peccatis natus est totus, et tu doces nos?
- 35 . . . cum invenisset eum, dixit ei: Tu credis in Filium Dei?

- 25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not:
- 26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? 1
- 27 He answered them, I have told you already,
- 28 Then they reviled him, and said,
- 29 We know that God spake unto Moses:
- 30 The man answered and said unto them,
- 34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us?
- 35 . . . when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God? 2
- (36) He answered and said, who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

Rheims-Challoner Version

. . . He therefore said, "Whether he is a sinner, I do not know . . . "

They therefore said to him, "What did he do to thee? . ."

- . . .He answered them, "I have told you already. . ."
- . . . They sneered at him therefore, and said,
- ("). . .We know that God spoke to Moses; (")
- . . . In answer the man said to them,
- . . . They answered and said to him, "Thou was altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us?"
- . . .when he had found him, said to him, "Dost thou believe in the Son of God?"
- . . . He answered and said, "Who is he, Lord, that I may believe in him?"

¹ The King James picks up again (palin) from the Koinë.

² The reference of the personal pronouns in the King James is at first doubtful. Cf. he. . .him, he. . .him.

. • • • . . . • • •

•

Κατά Ίωάννην

- 37 είπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ίησοῦς•
 καὶ ἑώρακας αὐτὸν
 καὶ ὁ λαλῶν μετὰ σοῦ
 ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν•
- 38 δ δὲ ἔφη•
- 39 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς•
- 40 καὶ εἶπον ἀὐτῷ• μὴ καὶ
- 41 είπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰ τυφλοὶ ἦτε, οὐκ ἄν ἔχετε ἀμαρτίαν νῦν δὲ λέγετε. . .
 - 1 'Αμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ μὴ εἰσερχόμενος. . .
 - 3 καὶ τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα καλεί κατ ὄνομα. . .
 - 6 Ταύτην τὴν παροιμίαν εἶπεν αὐτοἰς ὁ Ἰησους• ἐκεῖνοι ὁὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τίνα ἦν ἃ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς•
 - 7 Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς• ἀμὴν ἀὴν λέγω ὑμιν• ὅτι ἐγώ ἐιμι. . .
- 20 έλεγον δὲ πολλοὶ ἐξ σύτῶν•

Latin Vulgate

- 37 Et dixit ei Jesus: Et vidisti eum, et qui loquitur tecum, iose est. At ille ait:
- 39 . . . Et dixit Jesus:
- 40 . . . et dixerunt ei:
 (Numquid. . ?)
 (et nos caeci sumus)*
 *This phrase belongs in the
 ellipsis after Numquid.
- 41 . . . Dixit eis Jesus: Si caeci essetis, non haberetis pe catum; nunt vero dicitis:

X

- 1 Amen, amen dico vobis, qui ...on intrat. . .
- 3 . . .et proprias oves vocat
 nominatim. . .
- 6 . . . Hoc proverbium dixit eis Jesus. Illi autem non cognoverunt quid loqueretur eis.
- 7 Dixit ergo eis iterum Jesus: Amen, amen dico vobis, quia ego sum. . .
- 20 . . . Dicebant autem multi ex ipsis:

- 37 And Jesus said unto him,
 Thou has both seen him, and
 it is he that talketh with
 thee.
 And he said,
- 39 And Jesus said,
- 40 . . . and said unto him, (Are we blind also?)
- 41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say,

X

- 1 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not. . .
- 3 . . .he calleth his own sheep by name. . .
- 6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them. 1
- 7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am. . .
- 20 And many of them said,

Rheims-Challoner Version

. . . And Jesus said to him, "Thou hast both seen him, and he it is who speaks with thee."
And he said,

And Jesus said,

- . . . And they said to him, ("Are we also blind?")
- . . .Jesus said to them, "If you were blind, you would not have sin. But now that you say,

"Amen, amen, I say to you, he who enters not. . .

. . .he calls his own sheep by name. . .

This parable Jesus spoke to them, but they did not understand what he was saying to them.

Again, therefore, Jesus said to them, "Amen, amen, I say to you, I am. . ."

. . . Many of them were saying,

¹ The King James here seems verbose, in contrast to the Rheims-Challoner.

. . .

.

• •

• • •

.

Κατά Ίωάννην

21 άλλοι έλεγον•

- 24 οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ• ἔως πότε. . εἰ σὰ εἰ ὁ Χριστός, εἰπε ὑμῖν παρρησία. . .
- 25 άπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· εἰπον ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε·
- 32 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς• πολλὰ καλὰ ἔργα. . .
- 33 άπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἰ Ιουδαίοι λέγοντες•
- 34 ἀπεκρίης αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἔστι γεγραμμένον ἐν τῷ νόμῷ ὑμῶν, ἐγὼ εἰπα. . .
- 35 εί έχε (νους είπε θεούς, πρός ούς. . .
- 36 ύμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι βλασφημεῖς, ὅτι είπον. . .
- 41 καὶ ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἰωάννης
 . . .πάντα δὲ ὅσα είπεν
 Ἰωάννης περὶ τούτου,
 ἀληθῆ ἡν.

- 21 . . . Alii dicebant:
- 24 . . .Judaei, et diceoant ei: Quousque. .? si tu es Christus, dic nobis palam.
- 25 . . . Respondit eis Jesus: Locuor vobis, et non creditis.
- 32 . . . Respondit eis Jesus: (Multa bona. . .)
- 33 Responderunt ei Judaei: (De bono opere. . .)
- 34 Respondit eis Jesus: Nonne scriptum est in lege vestra quia Ego dixi: . . ?
- 35 Si illos dixit deos, (ad quos. .)
- 36 vos dicitis: Quia blasphemas, quia dixi: . . .
- 41 . . . et dicebant: (Quia Johannes. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

21 Others said,

. . . Others were saying,

24 . . . the Jews. . . said unto him, How. . ? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

The Jews. . .said to him, "How . . ?" If thou art the Christ, tell us openly."

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: 1

Jesus answered them, "I tell you and you do not believe. . ."

32 Jesus answered them, (Many good. . .)

...Jesus answered them, ("Many good...")

33 The Jews answered him, saying, (For a good work . . .) 2

The Jews answered him, ("... for a good work...")

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said. .?

Jesus answered them, "Is it not written in your Law 'I said . . ?!(")

35 If he called them gods, (unto whom. . .)

(") If he called them gods (to whom. . .)(")

36 Say ye. . . Thou blasphemest; because I said,

(")...do you say...'Thou blasphemest, because I said ...(")

41 . . . and said, (John. . .)

. . . and they were saying, ("John. . . ")

The King James, following the Koine, translates eipon as past; the Vulgate's present, loquor, explains the Rheims-Challoner version's I tell you.

² Again the Vulgate drops the second part of the formula of saying, and is followed by the Rheims-Challoner, as expected. The King James retains the full formula from the Koinë, q.v.

Latin Vulgate

42 . . . omnia autem quaecumque dixit Johannes de hoc, vera erant. . .

\mathbf{XI}

- 3 άπέστειλαν οὖν αὶ άδελφαὶ πρὸς αὐτόν λέγουσαι•
- 4 άκούσας δὲ δ Ἰησοῦς είπε.
- 7 ἔπειτα μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς•
- 8 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί.
- 9 άπεκρίθη 'Ιησούς.
- 11 ταῦτα εἶπε καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει κύτοῖς•
- 12 είπον οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοὖ•
- 13 εἰρήκει δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς περὶ τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ - ἐχεῖνοι δὲ ἔδοξαν ὅτι περὶ τῆς χοιμήσεως τοῦ ὕπνου λέγει. . .

- 3 . . . Miserunt ergo sorores ejus ad eum, dicentes:
- 4 . . Audiens autem Jesus dixit eis:
- 7 Deinde post haec dixit discipulis suis:
- 8 . . . Dicunt ei discipuli:
- 9 Respondit Jesus:
- 11 . . .Haec ait, et post haec
 dixit eis. . .
- 12 . . . Dixerunt ergo discipuli ejus:
- 13 . . .Dixerat autem Jesus de morte ejus; illi autem putaverunt quia dormitione somni diceret.

Rheims-Challoner Version

(42) . . . all things that John spake of this man were true.

(")All things, however, that John said of this man were true."

II

2 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, 1

. . . The sisters therefore sent to him, saying,

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, 2

But when Jesus heard him, he said to them,

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples,

Then afterwards he said to his disciples,

8 His disciples say unto him,

The disciples said to him,

9 Jesus answered,

Jesus answered.

11 These things said he, and after that he saith unto them,

These things he spoke, and after this, he said to them, 3

12 Then said his disciples,

. . . His disciples therefore said,

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death; but they thought that he had spoken of taking rest in sleep.

Now Jesus had spoken of his death, but they thought he was speaking of the repose of sleep.

¹ The reference of him in the King James line is unclear.

² The Koinë and the King James omit the dative of the persons addressed.

^{3 (}Three texts change tense within the sentence. Rheims-Challoner's spoke seems an inept substitute for said, but Rheims-Challoner alone keeps the tenses parallel.)

- 14 τότε οὖν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς δ Ἰησους παρρησία•
- 16 είπεν οὖν Θωμᾶς, δ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, τοῖς συμμαθηταῖς•
- 21 είπεν οὖν ἡ Μάρθα πρὸς τὸν ΄ Ιησοῦν ΄ Κύριε, εἰ ἦς ΄ ὧδε. . .
- 23 Λέγει αὐτη δ Ίησους αναστήσεται δ άδελφός σου.
- 24 λέγει αὐτῷ Μάρθα· οἶδα ὅτι ἀναστήσεται ἐν τῆ· ἀναστάσει ἐν τῆ ἐσχάτη ἡμέρᾳ
- 25 εἶπεν αὐτη ὁ Ἰησοῦς• ἐγώ ἐἰμι ἡ ἀνάστασις καὶ ἡ ζωή. . .
- 27 λέγει αυτώ ναί, Κύριε

- 14 Tunc ergo Jesus dixit eis
 manifeste:
- 16 . . . Dicit ergo Thomas, qui dicitur Didymus, ad condiscipulos:
- 21 Dixit ergo Martha ad Jesum: Domine, si fuisses hic. . .
- 23 . . .Dicit illi Jesus: (Resurget frater tuus.)
- 24 . . . Dicit ei Martha: (Scio quia resurget in resurrectione in novissimo die.)
- 25 . . . Dicit ei Jesus: (Ego sum resurrectio et vita;)
- 27 . . . Ait illi: (Utique Domine. . .)

¹ Jerome transliterates Didymus

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly,
- . . . So then Jesus said to them plainly,
- 16 Then said Thomas, which is which is called Didymus, unto his fellowdisciples (sic),
- . . . Thomas, who is called the Twin, said therefore to his fellow-disciples,
- 21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here. . .
- Martha therefore said to Jesus, "Lord, if thou hadst been here . . . " 1
- 23 Jesus saith unto her, (Thy brother shall rise again.)
- Jesus said to her, "Thy brother shall rise." 2
- 24 Martha saith unto him, (I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.)
- . . . Martha said to him, ("I know that he will rise at the resurrection, on the last day.") 3
- 25 Jesus said unto her, (I am the resurrection, and the life:)
- . . .Jesus said to her, ("I am the resurrection and the life;)
- 27 She saith unto him, (Yea, Lord. . .)
- . . . She said to him, ("Yes, Lord. . .")

¹ The word therefore occurs with great, perhaps excessive, frequency in the Rheims-Challoner version.

Rheims-Challoner fails to add again, which is called for both by resurget and by Anastesetai. Both English versions use shall, though the context indicates simple futurity, and elsewhere the Rheims-Challoner uses will in similar context. Shall, however, here has the imperative quality.

³ Rheims-Challoner interpolates a comma after resurrection.

- 28 καὶ ταῦτα εἰποῦσα ἀπήλθε καὶ ἐφώνησε Μαρ(αν τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτης λάθρα, εἰποῦσα· ὁ διδάσκαλος πάρεστι καὶ φωνεῖ σε.
- 31 ήχολούθησαν αὐτη λέγοντες ότι ὑπάγει. . .
- 32 Μαρία. .ἔπεσεν αὐτοῦ είς τοὺς πόδας λέγουσα αὐτῷ• Κύριε. .
- 34 καὶ εἶπε• ποὖ τεθείκατε αὐτόν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ• Κύριε, ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε.
- 36 έλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι• ἴδε πῶς ἔφίλει αὐτόν.
- 37 τινές δὲ έξ αὐτῶν εἶπον•
- 39 λέγει ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅρατε τὸν λίθον. λέγει σύτῷ ἡ ἀδελφὴ του τεθνηκότος Μάρθα•
- 40 λέγει αὐτη δ΄ Ιησοῦς οὐκ εἶπόν σοι ὅτι ἐὰν πιστεύσης

- 28 Et cum haec dixisset, ablit, st vocavit Mariam, sororem suam silentio, dicens: Magister adest, et vocat te.
- 31 . . .secuti sunt eam dicentes: (Quia vadit. ..)
- 32 . . .(Maria). . .cecidit ad pedes ejus, et dicit ei: (Domine. . .)
- 34 . . . St dixit: Ubi posuistis eum? Dicunt ei: (Domine, veni, et vide.)
- 36 Dixerunt ergo Judaei: (Ecce quomodo amabat eum.)
- 37 . . . Quidam autem ex ipsis dixerunt:
- 39 Ait Jesus: (Tollite lapidem.)
 Dicit ei Martha,
- h∪ Dicit ei Jesus: Nonne dixi tibi quoniam credideris. .?

Rheims-Challoner Version

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

And when she had said this, she went away and quietly called Mary her sister, saying, "The Master is here and calls thee."

31 . . .followed her, saying, (She goeth. . .)

. . . they followed her, saying, ("She is going. . . ")

32 (Mary). . .fell down at his feet, saying unto him, (Lord. . .)

(Mary). . .fell at his feet, and said to him, ("Master. . .")

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, (Lord, come and see.)

...and said, "Where have you laid him?" They said to him, ("Lord, come and see.") 2

36 Then said the Jews, (Behold how he loved him!)

. . . The Jews therefore said, ("See how he loved him.")

37 And some of them said,

. . . But some of them said,

- 39 Jesus said, (Take ye away the stone.) Martha. . . saith unto him.
- ...Jesus said, ("Take away the stone.") Martha...said to him,
- 40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe. .?

. . .Jesus said to her, "Have I not told thee that if thou believe. .? 3

The appositional phrase her sister is not set off by commas in either English version. Rheims-Challoner uses the archaic thee, but avoids the archaic calleth.

² V. 35, the shortest of texts, <u>Jesus wept</u>, is represented in the Koinë by Edakrysen o Iesous, and in the Vulgate by Et lacrymatus est Jesus.

³ The Rheims-Challoner uses the archaic thou, but does not archaisize believe.

- 41 δ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἦρεν τοὺς όφθαλμοὺς ἄνω καὶ εἶπε· πάτερ, εὐχαριστῶ σοι
- 42 άλλα δια τον δχλον τον περιεστώτα είπον. . .
- 43 καὶ ταῦτα εἰπών, φωνῆ μεγάλη ἐκραὐγασε· Λάζαρε, δεῦρο ἔξω.
- 44 λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ *Ιησοῦς λύσατε αὐτὸν καὶ ἄφετε ὑπάγειν •
- 46 καὶ είπον αὐτοῖς ἃ ἐποίησεν ὁ Ιησους.
- 47 καὶ ἔλεγον. τὶ ποιοῦμεν
- 49 είπεν αύτοῖς ύμεῖς ούκ οίδατε ούδέν. . .
- 51 τουτο δὲ ἀφ' ἐαυτου οὐκ εἶπεν ἀλλὰ ἀρχιερεὺς ῶν του ἐνιαυτου ἐκείνου προ- εφήτευσεν. . .

- 41 . . .Jesus autem elevatis sursum oculis, dixit: (Pater gratias ago. . .)
- 42 . . . propter populum qui circumstat, dixi. . .
- 43 . . . Haec cum dixisset, voce magna clamavit: (Lazare veni foras.)
- 44 . . . Dixit eis Jesus: (Solvite eum, et sinite abire.)
- 46 . . .et dixerunt eis quae fecit Jesus.
- 47 . . . et dicebant: Quid facimus. . ?
- 49 . . . dixit eis: (Vos nescitis quidquam.)
- 51 . . . Hoc autem a semetipso non dixit; sed cum esset pontifex anni illius, prophetavit. . .

¹ The Desclee Vulgate does not have a comma after Lazare.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- his eyes, and said, (Father, I thank thee. . .)
- . . . And Jesus, raising his eyes, said, ("Father, I give thee thanks. . .")
- 42 . . . be cause of the people which stand by I said it. . . 2
- . . because of the people who stand round, I spoke. .
- 43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, (Lazarus, come forth.)
- . . .When he had said this, he cried out with a loud voice, (Lazarus, come forth!")
- 44 . . . Jesus saith unto them, (Loose him, and let him go.)
- . . .Jesus said to them, "Unbind him, and let him go."
- 46 . . . and told them what things Jesus had done. . .
- . . . and told them the things that Jesus had done.
- 47 . . . and said, What do we?
 for this man doeth. . .
- and said, "What are we doing? for this man is working. . ."
- 49 . . . said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,
- . . .said to them, "You know nothing at all. . ."
- 51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied. . .
- . . . This, however, he said not of himself; but being high priest that year, he prophesied

¹ The Rheims-Challoner gratuitously paraphrases gratias ago.

The King James expected which stands grammatically correct to the "purist", for people is a logically neuter noun, yet Rheims-Challoner who seems of higher validity because it recognizes the persons present, for the modern reader, as the King James which probably did for the readers of its day.

Κατα Ιωάννην

- 54 είς τὴν χώραν. . .είς Έφραὶμ λεγομένην. . .
- 56 έζήτουν οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἔλεγον μετ ἀλλήλων ἐν τῷ ἰερῷ ἐστηκότες•
- 57 δεδώκεισαν δε καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερείς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαίοι έντολήν. . .
- 4 λέγει οὖν εἶς ἐκ τῶν · μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Ἰοθδας Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτης. . .
- 6 εἶπε δὲ τοῦτο οὐχ ὅτι περὶ τῶν πτωχῶν. . .
- 7 είπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἄφες αὐτήν. . .
- 13 καὶ ἔκραζον· ὡσαννά, εὐλογημένος ὁ ἔρχόμενος
- 17 ότε τὸν Λάζαρον ἐφώνησεν ἐκ του μνημείου. . .
- 19 οι οὖν Φαρισαῖοι εἶπον πρὸς ἐαυτούς•
- 21 καὶ ήρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες.

Latin Vulgate

- 54 . . .in civitatem quae dicitur Ephrem. . .
- 56 . . . Quaerebant ergo Jesum, et colloquebantur ad invicem, in templo stantes: . . Dederant autem pontifices at pharisaei mandatum. . . 1

IIX

- 4 . . . Dixit ergo unus ex discipulis ejus, Judas Iscariotes
- 6 Dixit autem hoc, (non quia de egenis. . .)
- 7 Dixit ergo Jesus: (Sinite illam. . .)
- 13 . . . Lt clamabant: (Hosanna, benedictus qui venit. . .)
- 17 . . . quando Lazarum vocavit de monumento. . .
- 19 . . . Pharisaei ergo dixerunt ad semetipsos:
- 21 . . . et rogabant eum, dicentes:

The phrases Dedokeisan. . .entolen and Dederant. . .mandatum, standing in the place of the simple verb commanded, appear to be lingua franca idiom.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 54 . . .into a city called Ephraim. . .
- . . .to a town called Ephrem. . .
- 56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple
 ... Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment...
- Jesus. And as they stood in the temple they were saying to one another. . But the chief priests and Pharisees had given orders. . .

XII

- 4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, (Simon's son). . . 1
- . . . Then one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot. . . said,
- 6 This he said, (not. . .for the poor. . .)
- . . . Now he said this, (not. . . for the poor. . .)
- 7 Then said Jesus, (Let her alone. . .)
- . . .Jesus therefore said, ("Let her be. . .")

- 13 . . . and cried, (Hosanna: Blessed is. . . that cometh . . .)
- ... And they cried out, ("Hosanna!
 Blessed is he who comes. . .")
- 17 . . . When he called Lazarus out of his grave,
- . . . when he called Lazarus from the tomb. . .

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves,

- . . . The Pharise's therefore said among themselves,
- 21 . . . and desired him, saying,
- . . . and asked him, saying,

¹ The Koinë and the King James have the patronymic; cf. Simonos. The Vulgate and the Rheims-Challoner do not have it.

• . • • • • • • • • . · . • • • •

.

- 22 ἔρχεται Φίλιππος καὶ λέγει τῷ 'Ανδρέα, καὶ πάλιν 'Ανδρέας καὶ Φίλιππος λέγουσι τῷ 'Ιησοῦ.
- 23 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτοῖς λέγων· ἐλήλυθεν ἡ ὥρα. . .
- 24 άμην άμην λέγω ύμιν, έαν μη δ κόκκος του σίτου.
- 27 καὶ τί εἴπω; πάτερ, σῶσον με. . .
- 29 ὁ οὖν ὅχλος. . .ἔλεγε βροντὴν γεγονέναι• ἄλλοι ἔλεγον• ἄγγελος αὐτῷ λελάληκεν.
- 30 άπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ είπεν· οὐ δι' έμὲ. . .
- 33 τουτο δὲ ἔλεγε σημαίνων
- 34 άπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ ὅχλος ἡμεῖς ἡκούσαμεν ἐκ τοῦ νόμου. . . καὶ πῶς σὸ λέγεις, δεῖ ὑψωθηναι τὸν υἰόν. . ;

- 22 . . . Venit Philippus, et dicit Andreae: Andreas rursum et Philippus dixerunt Jesu.
- 24 Amen, amen dico vobis, (nisi granum. . .) (frumenti)
- 27t quid dicam? (Pater, salvefica me. . .)
- 29 . . .(Turba) . . .dicebat
 tonitruum esse factum. Alii
 dicebant: (Angelus ei locutus
 est.)
- 30 . . . Respondit Jesus, et dixit: (Non propter me. . .)
- 33 . . . (Hoc autem dicebat, significans. . .)
- 34 . . . Respondit ei turba: (Nos audivimus ex lege. . .) et quomodo tu dicis: (oportet exaltari Filium. . ?)

¹ The Vulgate alone has parentheses around the passage.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.
- . . . Philip came and told Andrew; again, Andrew and Philip spoke to Jesus.

- 23 And Jesus answered them, saying, (The hour is come
- But Jesus answered them, ("The hour has come. . .")
- 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, (Except a corn of wheat. . .)
- . . . Amen, amen, I say to you, (unless the grain of wheat. . .)

27 . . . what shall I say? (Father, save me. . .)

- ("). . .And what shall I say? (Father, save me. . .)(")
- 29 (The people). . .said that it thundered: others said, (An angel spake to him.)
- . . . (the crowd). . .said that it had thundered. Others said, ("An angel has spoken to him.")
- 30 Jesus answered and said,
 (...not because of me
- . . .Jesus answered and said, ("Not for me. . .")

33. This he said, signifying

- . . . Now he said this signify-ing. . .
- 34 The people answered him,
 (We have heard out of the
 law...). . and how
 sayest thou, (The Son of
 man must be lifted up. .?)
- ... The crowd answered him,

 ("We have heard from the Law
 ...")(")... And how canst
 thou say, ('The Son of Man must
 be lifted up'?..)(")

The King James Version's corn of wheat indicates that corn in the early seventeenth century meant a particle of a cereal grass of any kind, and by metonymy the fruit of any cereal grass, in the bulk. Cf. L. granum, the root of which is closely allied phonetically to corn.

Corn, in England today, means grain; to an American this valid English usage is confusing.

· · · · · · · . . . •

Κατὰ Ίωάννην

- 35 είπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς• ἔτι μικρόν (χρόνον). . .
- 36 Ταῦτα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἀπελθῶν. . .
- 38 **ἴν**α ὁ λόγος 'Ησαίου τοῦ προφήτου πληρωθη ὃν εἶπε
- 39 ότι πάλιν είπεν 'Ησαίας
- 41 ταυτα είπεν 'Ησαίας ὅτεείδε τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ καὶ
 έλάλησε περὶ αὐτοῦ.
- 44 Ίησους δε έχραξε καὶ είπεν· ὁ πιστεύων είς έμε.
- 48 ὁ λόγος δν ἐλάλησα, ἐχεῖνος. . .
- 49 ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐξ ἑμαυτοῦ οὐκ ἐλάλησα, ἀλλ' ὁ πέρψας με πατήρ, αὐτός μοι ἐντολὴν ἔδωκεν τί εἴπω καὶ τί λαλήσω•
- 50 α οὖν λαλῶ ἐγὼ καθὼς εἴρηκέ μοι ὁ πατὴρ οὕτως λαλῶ•

- 35 . . . Dixit ergo eis Jesus: (Adhuc modicum. . .)
- 36 . . . Haec locutus est Jesus; (et abiit. . .)
- 38 . . . ut sermo Isaiae prophetae impleretur, quem dixit:
- 39 . . . ouia iterum dixit Isaias:
- il . . . Haec dixit Isaias, (quando vidit gloriam ejus,) et locutus est de eo.
- 44 Jesus autem clamavit, et dixit: (Qui credit in me. . .)
- 48 . . . Sermo quem locutus sum, (ille. . .)
- J₁9 . . . Cuia ego ex meipso non sum locutus, sed qui misit me Pater, ipse mihi mandatum dedit quid dicam, et quid loquar.
- 50 . . . Quae ergo ego loquor, sicut dixit mihi Pater, sic loquor.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 35 Then Jesus said unto them, (Yet a little while. . .) 1
- . . .Jesus therefore said to them, ("Yet a little while. . .")
- 36 . . . These things spake Jesus, (and departed. . .)
- These things Jesus spoke, (and he went away. . .)
- 38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake,
- . . . that the word which the prophet Isaias spoke might be fulfilled.
- 39 . . . that Esaias said again,
- . . . Isaias said again,
- 41 These things said Isaias, (when he saw his glory,) and spake of him.
- Isaias said these things (when he saw his glory) and spoke of him.
- 44 Jesus cried and said, (He that believeth on me. . .)
- But Jesus cried out, and said, ("He who believes in me. . .")
- 48 . . . the word that I have spoken, (the same. . .)
- . . . The word that I have spoken, (. . .)
- 49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.
- For I have spoken not on my own authority, but he who sent me, the Father, has given me commandment what I should say, and what I should declare.
- 50 . . .whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.
- ("). . .The things, therefore, that I speak, I speak as the Father has bidden me."

The word while, used in both English versions, comes from chronon in the Koinë; one would expect Jerome to have said modicum tempus, but he uses modicum as if it were generally accepted in his day as temporal.

Latin Vulgate

IIIX

- 6 . . . Et dicit ei Petrus: (Domine, tu mihi lavas pedes?)
- 7 . . .Respondit Jesus et dixit ei: (Quod ego facio . . .)
- 8 . . .Dicit ei Petrus: (Non lavabis mihi pedes in aeternum.)
 - Respondit ei Jesus: (Si non lavero te. . .)
- 9 Dicit ei Simon Petrus:
- 10 Dicit ei Jesus: (Qui lotus est. . .)
- 11 . . .propterea dixit: (Non
 estis mundi omnes.)
- 12 . . .dixit eis: (Scitis
 quid fecerim. . ?)
- 13 . . . Vos vocatis me Magister
- 17 . . . et bene dicitis, sum etenim.

- 6 πρός Σίμωνα Πέτρον· καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ἐκεινος· -Κύριε, σύ μου νίπτεις τοὺς πόδας;
- 7 ἀπεκρίθη Ίησους καὶ είπεν αὐτῷ· ὅ ἐγὼ ποιῶ
- 8 λέγει αὐτο Πέτρος οὐ μὴ νίψης τοὺς πόδας μου εἰς τὸν αίωνα ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐὰν μὴ νίψω σε. . .
- 9 λέγει αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος.
- 10 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ὁ λελουμένος. . .
- 11 διὰ τοῦτο εἶπεν· οὐχὶ πάντες χαθαροί ἐστε. . .
- 12 είπεν αὐτοῖς γινώσκετε τί πεποίηκα ύμιν;
- 13 ύμεῖς φωνεῖτέ με, ὁ Διδόσκαλος. . .
 - καὶ καλῶς λέγετε· εἰμὶ γάρ.

IIIX

- 6 . . . and Peter saith unto him, (Lord, dost thou wash my feet?)
- . .And Peter said to him,("Lord, dost thou wash my feet?")
- 7 Jesus answered and said unto him, (What I do. . .)
- . . .Jesus answered and said to him. ("What I do. . .")
- 8 Peter saith unto him, (Thou shalt never wash my feet.) 1
- . . . Peter said to him, ("Thou shalt never wash my feet!")
- Jesus answered him, (If I wash thee not. . .)
- Jesus answered him, ("If I do not wash thee. . . ")
- 9 Simon Peter saith unto him,
- . . .Simon Peter said to him,

- 10 Jesus saith to him, (He that is washed. . .) 2
- Jesus said to him, ("He who has bathed. . .")
- 11 . . . therefore said he,
 (Ye are not all clean.)
- . . . This is why he said, (You are not all clean.")
- 12 . . . he said unto them,
 (Know ye what I have done
 . . ?)
- . . .he said to them, ("Do you know what I have done. . ?")

13 Ye call me Master. . .

- . . .You call me Master. . .
- (13) . . .ye say well; for <u>so</u>
 I am.
- . . .you say well, for so I am.

¹ The English versions concur in the use of shalt, contrary to the modern "purist", yet the word has a mandatory tone, here.

² The King James here is satisfied with to him, rather than unto him.

- 16 άμην άμην λέγω ύμιν, ούχ έστι δούλος μείζων του χυρίου αύτου. . . .
- 18 ού περί πάντων δμών λέγω.
- 19 ἀπ'ἄρτι λέγω ύμιν. . .
- 20 ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ λαμβάνων ἐάν τιναπέμψω, (ἐμὲ λαμβάνει.)
- 21 Ταυτα είπων ὁ "Ιησούς έταράχθη τῷ πνεύματι καὶ εμαρτύρησε καὶ είπεν άμὴν άμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εῖς έξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με.
- 22 οἱ μαθηταί, ἀπορούμενοι περὶ τίνος λέγει.
- 24 νεύει οὖν τούτω Σίμων Πέτρος πυθέσθαι τίς ἀν εἴη περὶ οὖ λέγει.
- 25 έπιπεσών δὲ έκεῖνος έπὶ τὸ στηθος του Ίησου λέγει αὐτῷ· Κύριε, τίς έστιν;
- 26 ἀποχρίνεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐχεῖνός ἐστιν ῷ ἐγὰ βάψας τὸ ψωμίον ἐπιδώσω.

- 16 . . . Amen, amen dico vobis, (non est servus major domino suo. . .)
- 18 . . . Non de omnibus vobis dico; (ego scio. . .)
- 19 . . . Amodo dico vobis,
- 20 . . . Amen, amen dico vobis, (qui accipit si quem misero . . .)
- 21 . . .Cum haec dixisset Jesus, turbatus est spiritu, et protestatus, et dixit: Amen, amen dico vobis, quia unus ex vobis tradit me.
- 23 . . . discipuli haesitantes de nuo diceret.
- 2h . . .Innuit ergo huic Simon Petrus, et dixit ei: Quis est, de quo dicit.
- 25 . . . flle supra pectus Jesu, dicit ei: (Domine, quis est?)
 Respondit Jesus: (Ille est cui ego intinctam penem porrexero.)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, (The servant is not greater than his lord. . .)
- . . . Amen, amen, I say to you, (no servant is greater than his master. . .)

18 I speak not of you all: (I know. . .)

. . .I speak not of you all. I know. . .

19 Now I tell you. . .

- I tell you now. . .
- 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, (He that receiveth whomsoever I send. . .)
- . . .Amen, amen, I say to you, (he who receives anyone I send . . .)
- 21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, Verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
- when Jesus had said these things he was troubled in spirit, and said solemnly, "Amen, amen, I say to you, one of you will betray me."
- (22) . . . the disciples . . . doubting of whom he spake.
- . . . The disciples. . . uncertain of whom he was speaking.
- 24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.
- . . .Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, and said to him, "who is it of whom he speaks?"
- 25 He. . . on Jesus' breast saith unto him, (Lord, who is it?) Jesus answered, (He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it.) 2
- He. . .upon the bosom of Jesus, said to him, ("Lord, who is it?") Jesus answered, ("It is he for whom I shall dip the bread, and give it to him.")

¹ Rheims-Challoner corrects the King James shall. (op. cit., loc. cit.)

² The King James give a sop is strongly colloquial of its day, and realistic.

• # • • •

- 27 λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ὁ ποιεῖς, ποίησον τάχιον.
- 28 πρὸς τί εἶπεν αὐτῷ.
- 29 ότι λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ ἴησοῦς, ἀγόρασαν. . .
- 31 Ότε οὖν ἐξῆλθε, λέγει ὁ Ἰησους νυν ἐδοζάσθη
- 33 καὶ καθὼς εἶπον τοῖς Ἰουδαίτοις, ὅτι ὅπου ὑπάγω ἐγώ, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν, καὶ ὑμῖν λέγω ἄρτι.
- 36 λέγει αὐτῷ Σίμων Ηέτρος· Κόριε, που ὑπάγεις; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ὁπου ἐγὰ ὑπάγω .
- 37 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος· Κύριε, διατὶ οὐ δύναμαί σοι. . .
- 38 άπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν ψυχήν σου ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ θήσεις; άμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἀλέκτωρ φωνήσει ἔως οὖ ἀπαρνήση με. . .

- 27 . . . Et dixit ei Jesus: (Quod facis, fac citius.)
- 28 . . . ad quid dixerit ei.
- 29 . . . nuod dixisset ei Jesus: (Eme. . .)
- 31 Cum ergo exisset, dixit Jesus: (Nunc clarificatus est. . .)
- 33 . . .et sicut dixi Judaeis: (Quo ego vado, vos non potestis venire, et vobis dico modo.)
- 36 Dicit ei Simon Petrus:
 (Domine, quo vadis?)
 Respondit Jesus: (quo ego vado. . .)
- 37 . . . Dicit ei Petrus: (Quare non possum. . ?)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 27 . . . Then said Jesus unto him, (That thou doest, do quickly.)
- . . . And Jesus said to him, ("What thou dost, do quickly.")

28 . . . for what intent he spake this unto him.

. . . why he said this to him.

- 29 . . . that Jesus had said unto him, (Buy. . .)
- . . .that. . .Jesus had said to him, ("Buy. . .")
- 31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, (Now . . . is glorified. . .)
- when, therefore, he had gone out, Jesus said, ("Now. . . is glori-fied. . .")
- 33 . . .as I said unto the Jews, (whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.)
- ("). . . as I said to the Jews, ('Where I go ye cannot come,' so to you also I say it now.(")
- 36 Simon Peter said unto him, (Lord, whither goest thou?)
 Jesus answered, (Whither I go. . .)
- Simon Peter said to him, ("Lord, where art thou going?") Jesus answered, ("Where I am going . . . ")
- 37 Peter said unto him, (Lord, why cannot I. .?)
- . . .Peter said to him, ("Why can I not. . ?")
- 38 Jesus answered him, (wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake?) Verily, verily, I say unto thee, (The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.)
- . . .Jesus answered him, ("Wilt thou lay down thy life for me?) Amen, amen, I say to thee, (the cock will not crow before thou dost deny me thrice.")

¹ The English versions agree on wilt, but Rheims-Challoner "corrects" the King James shall, in shall not crow.

•

•

.

• • •

•

VIX

- 2 εί δη μή, είπον αν ύμιν· πορεύομαι. . .
- 5 Λέγει αὐτῷ Θωμᾶς· Κύρτε, οὐχ οἴδαμε ποῦ ὑπάγεις·
- 6 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ ΄ἔησοῦς· έγω είμι ἡ ὁδὸς καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια καὶ ἡ ζωή.
- 8 Λέγει αὐτῷ Φίλιππος· Κύριε, δείζον ἡμίν. . .
- 9 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
 τοσοῦτον χρόνον μεθ³
 ὑμῶν εἰμι. . . καὶ πῶς σὸ
 λέγεις, δεῖξον ἡμῖν τὸν
 πατέρα;
- 10 τὰ ῥήματα δ ἐγὼ λαλῶ ὑμῖν, ἀπ ἐμαυτοῦ...
- 12 άμην άμην λέγω ύμιν. . .
- 22 Λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰούδας, οὐχ δ Ισκαριώτης•
- 23 ἀπεχρίθη 'Ιησούς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ἐάν τις ἀγαπᾳ με

- 2 . . .si quo minus, dixissem
 vobis: (quia vado. . .)
- 5 Dicit ei Thomas: (Domine, nescimus quo vadis. . .)
- 6 Dicit ei Jesus, (Lego sum via, et veritas, et vita.)
- 8 . . . Dicit ei Philippus: (Domine, ostende nobis. . .)
- 9 . . .Dicit ei Jesus: (Tanto
 tempore vobiscum sum. . ?
 Quomodo tu dicis: (Ostende
 nobis Patrem?)
- 10 . . . Verba quae ego loquor vobis, a meipso non loquor.
- 12 . . . Amen, amen dico vebis.
- 22 . . . Dicit ei Judas, (non ille Iscariotes:)
- 23 . . .mespondit Jesus, et
 dixit ei: (Si quis diligit
 me,)

Rheims-Challoner Version

XIV

- 2 . . . if it were not so, I would have told you. (I go
- 5 Thomas saith unto him, (Lord, we know not whither thou goest. . .)
- 6 Jesus saith unto him, (I am the way, the truth, and the life:)
- 8 Philip saith unto him,
 (Lord, shew us the Father
 . . .)
- 9 Jesus saith unto him, (Have I heen so long with you. .? and how sayest thou then, (Shew us the Father?)
- 10 . . . the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself:
- 12 Verily, verily, I say unto you,
- 22 Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot,)
- 23 Jesus answered and said unto him, (If a man love me,)

. . . Were it not so, I should have told you, (because I go

Thomas said to him, ("Lord, we do not know where thou art going . . . ")

- . . .Jesus said to him, ("I am the way, the truth, and the life . . .")
- . . . Philip said to him, ("Lord, show us the Father. . .")
 - . . .Jesus said to him, ("Have I been so long a time with you . . ? How canst thou say, ('Show us the Father'?")
 - . . .The words that I speak to you I speak not on my own authority.
 - . . . Amen, amen, I say to you

Judas, (not the Iscariot), said to him,

. . .Jesus answered and said to him, ("If anyone love me. . .")

The King James says I would, the Rheims-Challoner I should, as the "purist" would require. (loc. cit.)

Κατά Ιωάννην

- 25 Ταύτα λελάληκα ύμῖν. . .
- 27 πάντα α είπον ύμιν. . .
- 28 ήκούσατε ότι έγὼ είπον ύμιν. . .
- 29 καὶ νῦν-εἴρηκα ὑμῖν πρὶν γενέσθαι. . .
- 30 ούχετι πολλά λαλήσω μεθ' ύμων•
- 3 ἥδη ὑμεῖς καθαροί ἐστε διὰ τὸν λόγον ὃν λελάληκα ὑμῖν. . .
- 11 Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν ἴνα·ἡ χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ ἐν ὑμῖν με (νη
- 15 οὐκέτι ὑμᾶς λέγω δούλους
 - ύμας δὲ εἴρηκα φίλους, ὅτι πάντα. . .
- 20 μνημονεύετε του λόγου οδ έγω είπον ύμιν•

Latin Vulgate

- 25 Haec locutus sum vobis. . .
- 27 Cuaecumque dixero vobis.
- 28 . . . Audistis quia ego dixi vobis:
- 29 . . . Et nunc dixi vobis priusquam fiat. . .
- 30 . . .Jam non multa loquar vobiscum.

ΧV

- Jam vos mundi estis propter sermonem, quem locutus sum vobis.
- 11 . . .Haec locutus sum vobis,
 ut gaudium meum in vobis sit
- 15 . . .Jam non dicam vos servos
 - . . . Vos autem dixitamicos: (ouia omnia. . .)
- 20 . . . Mementote sermonis mei, quem ego dixi vobis:

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 25 These things have I spoken unto you,
- "These things I have spoken to you. . ."

27 (26) . . . whatsoever I have said unto you.

(26) ("). . . whatever I have said to you.(")

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you.

- ("). . .You have heard me say to you, (")
- 29 And now I have told you before it come to pass. . . 1
- ("). . .And now I have told you before it comes to pass.(")
- 30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: 2
- ("). . . I will no longer speak much with you.(")

X۷

- 3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.
- ("). . .You are already clean because of the word that I have spoken to you.(")
- 11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you. . .
- (") These things have I spoken to you that my joy may be in you. . . (")
- 15 Henceforth I call you not servants. . .
- ("). . . No longer do I call you servants. . . (")
- . . .but I have called you friends; (for all things . . .)
- (")...But I have called you friends, (because all things ...)(")

- 20 Remember the word that I said unto you,
- ("). . .Remember the word that I have spoken to you:(")

¹ The "purist" would say the King James here uses the subjunctive, the Rheims-Challoner the indicative. Cf. come, comes.

² The English versions agree on will, but here the "purist" would expect shall, in simple futurity. (loc. cit.)

- 22 εί μη ήλθον και έλαλησα αύτοις άμαρτίαν ούκ είχον•
- 22 . . .Si non venissem, et
 locutus fuissem eis,
 peccatum. . .
- 1 Ταύτα λελάληκα ύμιν ίνα μη σκανδαλισθήτε.

AVI

- 4 άλλὰ ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν ἴνα ὅταν ἔλθη ἡ ὥρα, μνημονεύητε αὐτῶν ὅτι Ξεγὼ είπον.
- 1 Haec locutus sum vobis, (ut non scandalizemini.)

5 καὶ οὐδεὶς εξ θμῶν έρωτῷ με ποῦ ὑπάγεις. 4 . . . Sed haec locutus sum vobis, ut cum venerit hora eorum, reminiscamini quia ego dixi vobis.

- 6 άλλ' ότι ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν. . .
- 5 . . . Haec autem vobis ab initio non dixi, quia vobiscum eram. . .et nemo ex v >bis interrogat me: (uo vadis?)

- 7 άλλ' έγω την άληθειαν λέγω ύμιν· συμφέρει. . .
- 6 . . .Sed quia haec locutus sum vobis:

12 Έτι πολλά έχω λέγειν δμίν. . .

- 7 . . .Sed ego veritatem dico
 vobis: (expedit. . .)
- 13 όδηγήσει ύμας εἰς πασαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν· οὐ γὰρ λαλήσει ἀφ' ἐαυτου, ἀλλ' ὅσα ἃν ἀκούση λαλήσει, καί τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἀναγγελει ὑμῖν.
- 12 Adhuc multa habeo vobis dicere;
- 13 (. . .docebit vos omnem veritatem.) $^{\mbox{\scriptsize l}}$

l Jerome translates the Koinë guide, as teach.

Rheims-Challoner Version

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them. . .sin:

(")If I had not come and spoken to them. . .sin. . .(")

"These things I have spoken to

IVX

- 1 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.
 - you, that ye should you that you may not be scandalbe offended. ized.(")
- 4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them.

("). . .But these things I have spoken to you, that when the time for them has come you may remember that I told you.(")

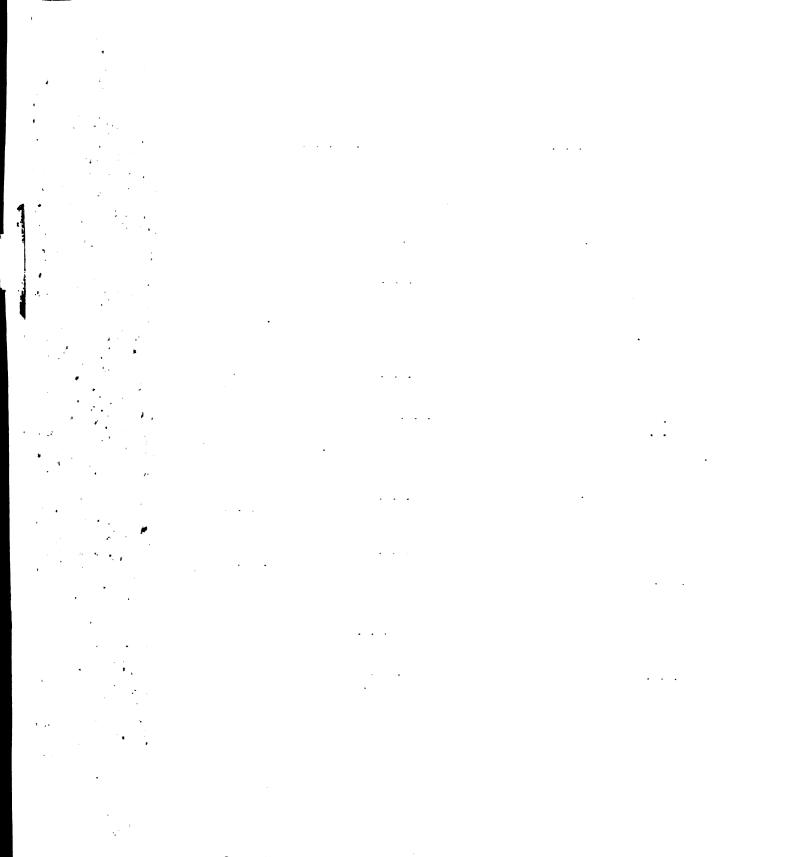
- (h) And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

 . . . and none of you ask-
- ("). . .These things, however, I did not tell you from the beginning, because I was with you. . .and no one of you asks me, ('Where art thou going?')(")
- . . .and none of you asketh me, (Whither goest thou?)
- ("). . .But because I have spoken to you these things. . . (")

6 But because I have said these things unto you,

- ("). . .But I speak the truth to you; (it is expedient. . .)(")
- 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; (It is expedient . . .)
- "Many things yet I have to say to you. . ."
- 12 I have yet many things to say unto you,

- (("). . .he will teach you all the truth.("))
- 13 (. . .he will guide you into all truth:)



. . . Non enim loquitur asemetipso? sed quaecumque audiet loquetur, et quae ventura sunt annuntiabit vobis.

15 . . . et annuntiabit vobis. . .

15 δὶὰ τοῦτο εἶπον-ὅτι ἐχ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λήψεται. . .

- • . Propterea dixi: quia de meo accipiet, et annuntisbit vobis.
- 17 Εἶπον οὖν ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς ἀλλήλους•
 τί ἔστι τοῦτο ὁ λέγει ἡμῖν;
- 17 . . .Dixerunt ergo ex discipulis ejus ad invicem:
 Quid est hoc guod dicit
 nobis. . ?
- 18 ἔλεγον οὖν· τοῦτο τί ἐστιν ὁ λέγει τὸ μικρόν; οὖκ οἴδαμε τί λαλεῖ.
- 18 . . .Dicebent ergo: Quid est hoc quod dicit: Modicum? nescimus quid loquitur.
- 19 ἔγνω οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἤθελον αὐτὸν ἐρωταν, καὶ εἰπεν αὐτοῖς περὶ τοὐτου ζητεῖτε μετ ἀλλήλων ὅτι εἰπον. . .
- 19 . . . Cognovit autem Jesus quia volebant eum interrogare, et dixit eis: De hoc quaeritis inter vos quia dixi.

- . . .for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall shall he speak: and he will
- 15 . . . and shall shew it unto you.

shew you things to come.

- . . . therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.
- 17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, what is this that he saith unto us. ?
- 18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We cannot tell what he saith.
- 19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of what I said. ?

Rheims-Challoner Version

- (")...For he will not speak on his own authority, but whatever he will hear he will speak, and the things that are to come he will declare to you.(")
- ("). . . and will declare it to you.(") 1
- ("). . .That is why I have said that he will receive of what is mine, and will declare it to you.(") 2

Some of his disciples therefore said to one another, "What is this he says to us. . ?"

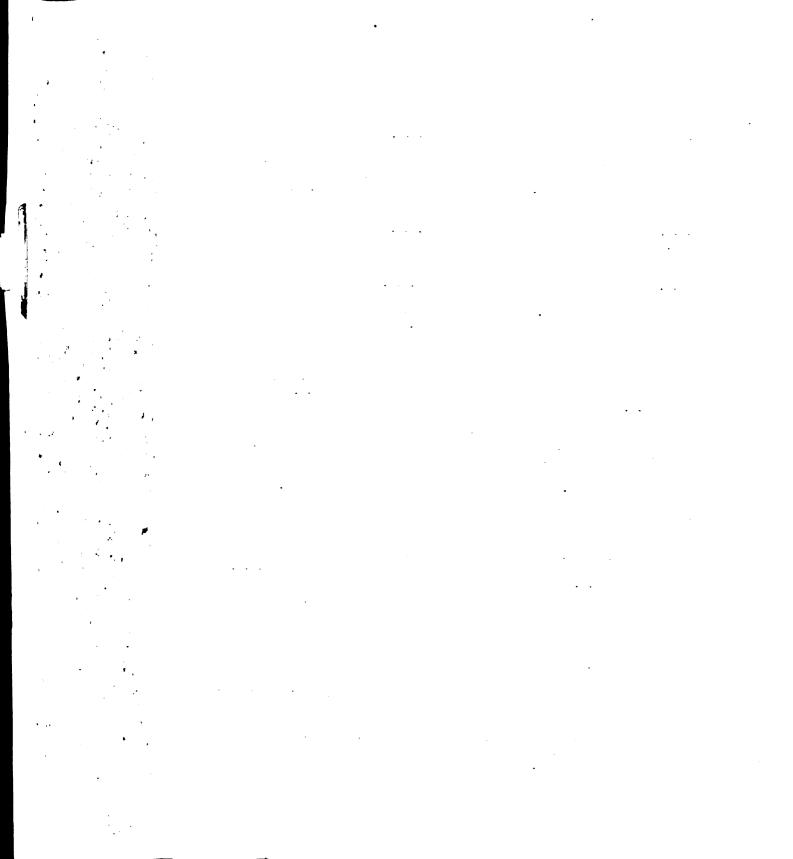
They kept saying therefore, ("What is this 'little while' of which he speaks? We do not know what he is saying.")

But Jesus knew that they wanted to ask him, and he said to them, "You inquire about this among yourselves because I said. . ."

¹ In both the above passages Rheims-Challoner "corrects" the King James shall to will.

² Again Rheims-Challoner prefers will to the King James shall. (loc. cit.)

Rheims-Challoner condenses to get a vigorous presentation in modern diction, rhythm, and cadence. But the last verb, saying, really means "telling us". They knew what he was saying, but could not understand his intent.



- 20 άμην άμην λέγω ύμιν ὅτι κλάψσετε καὶ θρηνήσετε ὑμεῖς. . .
- 23 καὶ ἐν ἐκε(νη τῆ ἡμέρα ἐμὲ οὐκ ἐρωτήσετε οὐδέν· ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ὅσα ἄν αἰτήσητε. . .
- 25 Ταυτα έν παροιμίαις λελάληπα ύμιν. άλλ Ερχεται ώρα ότε ούκέτι έν παροιμίαις λαλήσω ύμιν, άλλὰ παρρησία περὶ του πατρός άναγγελω ύμιν.
- 26 αίτήσεσθε. καλ λέγω δμίν ότι έγω έρωτήσω τὸν πατέρα περὶ δμών.
- 29 Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· ἴδε νυν παρρησία λαλείς, καὶ παροιμίαν οὐδεμίαν λέγεις.
- 30 καὶ οὐ χρείαν ἔχεις ἴνα τίς σε ἐρωτά. . .
- 31 ἀπεχρίθη σύτοῖς ὁ ᾿τησοῦς• ἄρτι πιστεύετε•

- 20 . . .Amen, amen dico vobis, quia plorabitis et flebitis vos. . .
- 25... Haec in proverbiis locutus sum vobis. Venit hora, cum iam non in proverbiis loquar vobis, sed palam de Patre annuntiabo vobis.
- 27 . . . et non dico vobis quia ego rogabo Patrem de vobis;
- 29 . . .Dicunt ei discipuli ejus: Ecce nunc palam loqueris, et proverbium nullum dicis.
- 30 . . .et non opus est tibi ut quis te interroget;
- 31 . . . Respondit eis Jesus: Modo creditis?

¹ The word mode has the quality of lingua franca. .

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament. . .
- ("). . . Amen, amen, I say to you, that you shall weep and lament. . . (")
- 23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask. . .
- (")And in that day you shall ask me nothing. Amen, amen, I say to you, if you ask. . . (")
- 25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.
- "These things I have spoken to you in parables. The hour is coming when I will no longer speak to you in parables, but will speak to you plainly of the Father. . " 1
- (26) . . . and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: 2
- ("). . .and I do not say to you that I will ask the Father for you. . .(")
- 29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now thou speakest plainly, and speakest no proverba 3
- His disciples said to him, "Be-hold, now thou speakest plainly, and utterest no parable. . "
- 30 . . . and needest not that any man should ask thee:
- ("). . . and dost not need that anyone should question thee.(")
- 31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?
- Jesus answered them, "Do you now believe. . ?"

This time the Rheims-Challoner's will seems contrary to the "purist" rule.

Now the King James switches from shall to will for the first person singular in what appears to be simple futurity. (Cf.Robertson, loc. cit.)

The King James repeats speakest; Rheims-Challoner provides a synonym, - utterest, from O.E. utter, outer, indicating that the comparative of an adjective can become a verb.

Κατά Ιωάννην

- 33 ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν ἵνα ἐν ἐμοὶ εἰρήνην ἔχητε.
 - 1 Ταῦτα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἐπῆρε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ εἰπε•
- 9 Έγω περὶ αὐτῶν ἐρωτῶ·
 οὐ περὶ τοῦ κόσμου ἐρωτῶ
- 13 καὶ ταυτα λαλῶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῷ
 ἴνα ἔχωσι τὴν χαρὰν τὴν
 ἐμήν. . .
- 15 ούκ έρωτω ΐνα άρης αὐτοὺς έκ τοῦ κόσμου. . .
- 20 Ού περὶ τούτων δὲ ἐρωτῶ μόνον. . .
- 1 Ταῦτα εἰπὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐξῆλθε. . .
- 4 είπεν αὐτοῖς τίνα ζητεῖτε;
- 5 άπεκρίθησαν αυτῷ. Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς• ἐγώ εἰμι.

Latin Vulgate

33 . . . Haec locutus sum vobis, ut in me pacem habeatis.

IIVX

- 1 Haec locutus est Jesus, et
 sublevatis oculis in caelum,
 dixit:
- 9 . . . Ego pro eis rogo. Non pro mundo rogo. . .
- 13 . . .et haec loquor in mundo, ut habeant gaudium meum. . .
- 15 . . . Non rogo ut tollas eos de mundo. . .
- 20 Non pro eis autem rogo tantum,

IIIVX

- 1 Haec cum dixisset Jesus,
 egressus est. . .
- 5 et dixit eis: Quem quaeritis? Responderunt ei: Jesum Nazarenum. Dicit eis Jesus: Ego sum.

Rheims-Challoner Version

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace.

("). . .These things I have spoken to you that in me you may have peace. . .(")

IIVX

1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, These things Jesus spoke; and raising his eyes to heaven, he said,

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world,

"I pray for them; not for the world do I pray. . . "

13 . . . and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy. . .

("). . .and these things I speak in the world, in order that they may have my joy. . . (")

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world,

("). . .I do not pray that thou take them out of the world . . . (")

20 Neither pray I for these alone.

"Yet not for these only do I pray. . ."

IIIVX

.

1 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth. . .

After saying these things, Jesus went forth. . .

(4) . . . and said unto them,
Whom seek ye? They answered
him, Jesus of Nazareth.
Jesus saith unto them, I
am he. 1

and said to them, "whom do you seek?" They answered him, "Jesus of Nazareth." Jesus said to them, "I am he."

Both English texts add the predicate nominative he. Neither "mother-text" shows a predicate nominative; their phrases Ego eimi, and Ego sum are untranslatable, in the context, as such.

- 6 ώς οὖν εἶπεν αὖτοῖς ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι, ἀπῆλθον εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω.
- 7 πάλιν οὖν αὖτοῖς ἐπηρώτησε· τ(να ζητεῖτε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον. Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζνραῖον.
- 8 άπεκρίθη 'Ιησούς: είπον ύμιν ότι έγω είμι.
- 9 ἴνα πληρωθη ὁ λόγος δν είπεν, ὅτι οὓς δέδωκάς μοι. .
- 11 είπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησούς τῷ Πέτρω· βάλε τὴν μάχαιρών είς. . .
- 16 καὶ είπε τη θυρωρῷ καὶ είσή/ηγε τὸν Πέτρον. . .
- 17 λέγει οὖν ἡ παιδίσκη ἡ θυρωρὸς τῷ Πέτρῳ. μὴ καὶ σὰ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν. .; λέγει ἐκεῖνος· οὐκ εἰμί.

- 6 . . . Ut ergo dixit eis: Ego sum, (abierunt retrorsum)
- 7 . . . Iterum ergo interrogavit eos: (uem quaeritis? Illi autem dixerunt: Jesum Nazarenum. Kespondit Jesus: Dixi vobis. . . (huia ego sum;))
- 9 . . . Ut impleretur sermo quem dixit: (Quia quos dedisti mihi. . .)
- J1 . . .Dixit ergo Jesus retro:
 Mitte gladium. . .
- 16 . . . et dixit ostiariae, et introduxit Petrum.
- 17 . . . Dicit ergo Petro ancilla ostiaria: (Numquid tu ex discipulis. . ?)
- 18 . . . Dicit ille: (Non sum.)

- 6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, (they went backward. ...)
- 7 Then asked he them again, whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

 Jesus answered, I have told you. . . ((that I am he))
- 9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, (Of) them which thou gavest me...
- 11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword. . .
- 16 . . . and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.
- 17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, (Art not thou also one of . . .disciples?)
- (17) . . . He saith, I am not.

Rheims-Challoner Version

... When, therefore, he said to them, "I am he," (they drew back...)

So he asked them again, "Whom do you seek?" And they said, "Jesus of Nazareth." Jesus answered, "I have told you. . ." ((that I am he))

That the word which he said might be fulfilled, "(of) those whom thou hast given me. . ."

Jesus therefore said to Peter, "Put up thy sword. . ."

. . . and spoke to the portress, and brought Peter in.

The maid, who was portress, said therefore to Peter, "Art thou also one of. . .disciples?" 2

(17) . . . He said, "I am not."

Again, both English texts interpolate he. But the words I am are related to the name of God, and therefore may have added dramatic effect upon Judas's gang. (They fell to the ground, says the text.)

² The Rheims-Challoner sets off with commas who was portress as if it were a non-restrictive clause, but it is restrictive. The portress's question is negatively put in both "mother-texts", but the Rheims-Challoner version puts it affirmatively.

. . • • **b** - **c** - . . .

- 19 'Ο οὖν ἀρχιερεὺς ἡρώτησε τὸν Ἰησουν...
- 20 άπεκρίθη αύτῶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς• εγὼ παρρησία εν τη συναγωγη καὶ εν τῷ ἱερῷ. •
- 21 καὶ ἐν κρυπτῷ ἐλάλησα οὐδέν·

 τί με ἐπερωτᾶς; ἐπερώτησεν

 τοὺς ἀκηκοότας τί ἐλάλησα

 αὐτοῖς· οἱ δὲ οδτοι

 οἴδασιν ἄ εἶπον ἐγώ.
- 22 ταυτα δε αυτου είποντος είς των υπηρετών παρεστηχώς έδωχε βάπισμα τῷ Ἰησου είπων ουτως ἀποκρίνη τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ;
- 23 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς. εἰ κακῶς ἐλάλησα. . .
- 25 (Πέτρος). ...είπον οὖν αὐτῷ· μὴ καὶ σὺ-ἐκ των μαθητών αὐτοῦ εἰ;
- * T.R. 1/2 f. 206

- 19 Pontifex ergo interrogavit
 Jesum. . .
- 21 et in occulto locutus sum nihil. Quid me interrogas? Interroga eos qui audierunt quid locutus sim ipsis; ecce hi sciunt quae dixerim ego.
- 22 . . . Haec autem cum dixiss st, unus assistens ministrorum dedit alapam Jesu, dicens: Sic respondes pontifici?
- 23 Respondit ei Jesus: Si male locutus sum. . .
- 25 . . .Dixerunt ergo ei (Petro): (Numquid et tu ex discipulis ejus es?)

Rheims-Challoner Version

19 The high priest then asked Jesus. . .

The high priest then questioned Jesus. . .

- 20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple,
- . . .Jesus answered him, "I have spoken openly to the world; I have always taught in the synagogue and in the temple. . ."
- (20) . . . and in secret I have said nothing.

 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said. 1
- . . . and in secret I have said nothing. Why dost thou question me? Question those who have heard what I spoke to them; behold, these know what I have said.
- 22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? 2

Now when he had said these things, one of the attendants who was standing by struck Jesus a blow, saying, "Is that the way thou dost answer the high priest?"

- 23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil,
- . . .Jesus answered him, "If I have spoken ill. . ."
- 25 . . . They said therefore unto him, (Art not thou also one of his disciples?)

They therefore said to him, "Art thou also one of his disciples?" 4

Instead of asketh, the King James version has askest, in the second person singular, as if in error.

Alapam (rapisma), in both Vulgate and Koinë have onomatopeia, as slap, which one might expect in the Rheims-Challoner. The Rheims-Challoner's clause who was standing by in non-restrictive, and might therefore be set off by commas, for clarity. Jerome's translation of the Koinë holy ruler into pontifex (bridge-builder) is apt enough, but not etymologically correct.

The Rheims-Challoner's <u>ill</u> is a factitive adjective. (Cf. Krapp, <u>Op</u>. <u>cit.</u>, pp. 72, 523.)

⁴ Again the Rheims-Challoner puts the question affirmatively, although the Koins, the Vulgate, and the King James put it negatively.

- 25 ήρνήσατο οὖν έπεῖνος καὶ είπεν· οὖκ είμί.
- 26 λέγει εἶς ἐκ τῶν δούλων του ἀρχιερέως, συγγενης ῶν. . .
- 27 πάλιν οὖν-ήρνήσατο ὁ Πέτρος, καὶ εὐθέως ἀλέχτωρ ἐφώνησε
- 29 έξηλθεν οὖν ὁ Πιλᾶτος πρὸς αὐτοὺς καὶ εἶπε•
- 30 άπεκρίθησαν καὶ είπον αὐτῷ· εί μὴ ἦν οὐτος κακοποιός
- 31 είπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλᾶτος. λάβετε αὐτόν. . .
 - είπον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι• ἡμίν οὐκ ἔξεστι.
- 32 ΐνα ὁ λόγος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πληρωθῆ ον είπε σημαίνων ποίφ θανάτω ἤμελλεν ἀποθνήσκειν.

- 26 . . . Negavit ille, et dixit:
 Non sum. Dicit ei unus ex
 servis pontificis, cognatus
 ejus. . .
- 27 . . .Iterum ergo negavit Petrus: (et statim gallus cantavit.)
- 29 Exivit ergo Pilatus ad eos foras, et dixit:
- 30 . . .Responderunt et dixerunt
 ei: (Si non esset hic malefactor. . .)
- 31 . . .Dixit ergo eis Pilatus:
 (Accipite eum. . .)
 - . . .Dixerunt ergo ei Judaei: (Nobis non licet. . .)
- 32 . . . Ut sermo Jesu impleretur, quem dixit, (significans qua morte esset moriturus.)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 26 (25) . . . He denied it, and said, I am not.
 One of the servants of the high priest, being his kinsman. . .
- . . . He denied it, and said,
 "I am not." One of the servants
 of the high priest, a relative
 . . .

- 27 Peter then demied again: and immediately the cock crew.
- . . . Again, therefore, Peter denied it; and at that moment a cock crowed.
- 29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, 2
- Pilate therefore went outside to them, and said,
- 30 They answered and said unto him, (If he were not a malefactor. . .)
- . . . They said to him in answer, ("If he were not a criminal . . . ") 3
- 31 Then said Pilate unto them, (Take ye him. . .)
- . . .Pilate therefore said to them, ("Take him yourselves . . .")
- 31 . . . The Jews therefore said unto him, (It is not lawful for us. . .)
- ... The Jews, then, said to him, ("It is not lawful for us...")
- 32 That the saving of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, (signifying what death he should die.)
- . . .That the word of Jesus might be fulfilled which he said, (signifying by what death he was to die.)

The King James has <u>crew</u> in the third person singular past indicative of to crow; Rheims-Challoner makes it <u>crowed</u>.

² King James uses unto here with motion toward, rather than saying.

³ Rheims-Challoner omits a comma after the protasis of a conditional sentence.

The Koins and the Vulgate use death (morte, thanato) in the ablative; the King James makes death the object of to die, in conformance with an old English idiom. The Rheims-Challoner follows the Vulgate, with by what death.

.

. . .

.

. . .

•

- 33 Πιλάτος, καὶ ἐφώνησε τὸν Ἰησουν καὶ εἰπεναὐτῷ, σὸ εἰ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων;
- 34 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἀφ΄ ἐαυτοῦ σὸ τοῦτο λέγεις ἡ ἄλλοι σοι εἶπον περὶ ἐμοῦ;
- 35 άπεκρίθη ὁ Πιλατος· μήτι έγὼ Ἰουδαϊός είμι;
- 36 ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς• ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου.
- 37 είπεν οὖν αὐτῷ· δ Πιλατος· . .ἀπεκρίθη -Ίησους· σὰ λέγεις ὅτι βασιλεὺς εἰμι έγώ.
- 38 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλᾶτος· τί ἐστιν ἀλήθεια;

καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν-πάλιν ἐξῆλθε-πρὸς τοὺς Ἰουδαίους καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς• ἐγὼ οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν εὐρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ•

40 ἐκραύγασαν οὖν-πάλιν πάντες λέγοντες• μὴ τοῦτον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Βαραββᾶν.

- 33...Pilatus, et vocavit Jesum, et dixit ei: (Tu es rex Judaeorum?)
- 34 . . . Respondit Jesus: A temetipso hoc dicis, an alii dixerunt tibi de me? 1
- 35 . . . Respondit Filatus: (Numquid ego Judaeus sum?)
- 36 Respondit Jesus: (Regnum meum non est de hoc mundo. . .)
- 38 . . .Dicit ei Pilatus: (quid est veritas?)
 - . . . Et cum hoc dixisset, iterum exivit ad Judaeos, et dicit eis: (Ego mullam invenio in eo causam.)
- 40 . . . Clamaverunt ergo rursum omnes dicentes: (Nun hunc, sed Barabbam.)

 $^{^{}m l}$ The Vulgate omits the dative of the person addressed.

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 33 . . . Pilate. . . and called Jesus, and said unto him, (Art thou the King of the Jews?)
- Pilate. . .and he summoned Jesus, and said to him, ("Art thou the king of the Jews?")
- 3h Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?
- . . .Jesus answered, "Dost thou say this of thyself, or have others told thee of me?"

35 Pilate answered, (Am I a Jew?)

- Pilate answered, ("Am I a Jew?")
- 36 Jesus answered, (My king-dom is not of this world:)
- . . .Jesus answered, ("My king-dom is not of this world. . .")
- 37 Pilate therefore said unto him. . .Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king.
- ...Pilate therefore said to him...Jesus answered, "Thou sayest it; I am a king..."

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?

- . . . Pilate said to him, "What is truth? . . "
- 38, ... And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, (I find in him no fault at all.) 2
- And when he had said this he went outside to the Jews again, and said to them, "I find no guilt in him. . ."
- 40 Then cried they all again, saying, (Not this man, but Barabbas.)
- . . .They all therefore cried out again, "Not this man, but Barabbas?"

¹ The sense of the King James and the Rheims-Challoner is at variance.

The meaning of oti, which, possibly, is for, and the word order,
eimi ego, tend to substantiate the Rheims-Challoner rendering.

² The King James uses unto with physical action, not saying.

XIX

- 3 καὶ ἔλεγον· χαῖρε ὁβασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων.
- 4 ἐξῆλθεν οὖν πάλιν ἔξω ~ Πιλατος καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς•
- 5 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς• ἴδε δ ἄνθρωτος.
- 6 ότε οὖν εἶδον αὐτὸνοἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται, ἐκραύγασαν λέγοντες• σταύρωσαν. . .

Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλᾶτος· λάβετε αὐτόν. . .

- 7 ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαίοι• ἡμεῖς νόμον ἔχομεν. . .
- 9 καὶ λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ· πόθεν εί σύ;
- 10 λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλᾶτος• ἐμοὶ οὐ λαλεῖς;

- 3 Et veniebant ad eum, et dicebant: (Ave rex Judaeorum;)
- 4 Exivit ergo iterum Pilatus foras, et dicit eis:
- 5 . . .Et dicit (Filatus) eis: (Ecce homo.)
- 6 . . .Cum ergo vidissent eum pontifices et ministri, clamabant, dicentes: (Crucifige, . .) Dicit eis Pilatus: (Accipite eum. . .)
- 7 . . . Responderunt ei Judaei: (Nos legem habemus. . .)
- 9 . . . et dixit (Filatus) ad Jesum: (Unde es tu?)

XIX

- 3 . . . (they). . . And said , Hail, King of the Jews!
- 4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them,
- 5 . . . And Pilate saith unto them, (Behold the man!) 2
- 6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, (Crucify. . .) Pilate saith unto them, (Take ye him. . .)
- 7 The Jews answered him, (We have a law. . .)
- 9 . . . and saith unto Jesus, (whence art thou?)
- 10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me?

. . . And they kept coming to him and saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!" 1

Pilate therefore again went outside and said to them,

- . . . And he said to them, ("Be-hold the man!")
- ...When, therefore, the chief priests and the attendants saw him, they cried out, saying, ("Crucify...!") Pilate said to them, ("Take him yourselves...")
- . . .The Jews answered him, ("We have a law. . .")
- . . . and said to Jesus, ("Where art thou from?") 3
- . . . Pilate therefore said to him. "Dost thou not speak to me?"

The equivalent of the Vulgate's Et veniebant ad emm (picked up by the Rheims-Challoner version) does not occur in the Koinë; apparently therefore, the King James does not have the equivalent.

² The King James here interpolates <u>Pilate</u> for clarity of reference; in the Rheims-Challoner version the nearest possible antecedent for <u>he</u> is Jesus, but it was not Jesus, but Pilate, who was speaking.

The Koinë has the dative of the person addressed, but Jerome uses the preposition with the accusative. Rheims-Challoner's "Where art thou from?" seems at best an odd mixture of archaic and colloquial language.

- 11 άπεκρίθη 'Ιησούς ούκ είχες έξουσίαν. . .
- 12 οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι ἔχραζον λέγοντες• ἐὰν τοῦτον ἀπολύσης. . . ἀντιλέγει τῷ Καίσαρι.
- 13 λεγόμενον Λιθόστρωτον
- 14 καὶ λέγει τοῖς 'Ιουδαίοις. ἴδε ὁ βασιλεὺς ὑμῶν.
- 15 οἱ δὲ ἐκραύγασαν• ἄρον ἄρον. Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλατος• τὸν βασιλέα. Ξ-; ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς• οὐκ ἔχομεν βασιλέα (εἰ μὴ Καίσαρα.)
- 17 λεγόμενον κρανίου τόπον
- 21 έλεγον οὖν τῷ Πιλάτῷ-οἱ ἀρχιερείς τῶν Ἰουδαίων• μὴ γράφε. . .

- 11 . . . Respondit Jesus: (Non haberes potestatem. . .)
- 12 . . .Judaei autem clamabant, dicentes: (Si hunc dimittis . . .)
- 13 contradicit Caesari.
 ...qui dicitur Lithostrotos,
- 14 . . .et dicit Judaeis: (Ecce
 rex vester.) Illi autem
 clamabant: (Tolle, tolle. . .)
 - Dicit eis Pilatus: (Regem vestrum. . ?)
 Responderunt pontifices: (Non habemus regem. . .)
- 17 . . . qui dicitur Calvariae locum. . .
- 21 . . .Dicebant ergo Pilato
 pontifices Judaeorum: (Noli
 scribere. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 11 Jesus answered, (Thou couldest have no power at all. . .) 1
- . . .Jesus answered, ("Thou wouldst have no power at all . . .")
- 12 . . .but the Jews cried out, saying, (If thou let this man go. . .)
- . . .But the Jews cried out, saying, ("If thou release this man. . .")
- 13 (12) . . . speaketh against Cassar.
- (12) ("). . .sets himself against Cæsar."
- . . .called the Pavement.
- . . . called Lithostrotos,
- ll. . . and he saith unto the Jews, (Behold your King!)
 But they cried out, (Away with him, away with him. . .)
- . . .And he said to the Jews, ("Behold your king!") But they cried out, ("Away with him! Away with him! . .")

Pilate saith unto them, (...your king?) The chief priests answered, (We have no king...) Pilate said to them, ("...
your king?") The chief priests
answered, ("we have no king. . ")

- 17 . . .called the place of a skull.
- . . . the place called the Skull, 2
- 21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, (Write not. . .) 3

The chief priests of the Jews said therefore to Pilate, ("Do not write. . .")

The King James uses couldest, the Rheims-Challoner the syncopated form wouldst; the "mother-texts" studied here show no element of being able to have power; therefore it appears that Rheims-Challoner is right.

² The Rheims-Challoner version here follows the Koinë's <u>legomenon kraniou</u>.

³ Here the King James says to, rather than unto, with the verb of saying, a fairly rare usage, for it.

Κατά Ίωάννην

- 21 άλλ' ότι έπεῖνος εἶπε, βασιλεύς εἰμι. . .
- 22 ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πιλατος · ὅ γέγραφα, γέγραφα. . .
- 24 είπον οὖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους.
 . . ἴνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῆ ἡ λέγουσα.
- 26 Ίησους. ...λέγει τη μητρὶ αὐτου γύναι, ἴδε ο υίός σου.
- 27 είτα λέγει τῷ μαθητῆ•
- 28 λέγει · διψω.
- 30 ότε οὖν ἔλαβε τὸ ὅξος ὁ Ἰησους εἶπε, τετέλεσται. . .

Latin Vulgate

- 21 . . .sed quia ipse dixit: (nex sum. . .)
- 22 Respondit Pilatus: (Quod scripsi, scripsi.)
- 26 . . . (Jesus) dicit matri suae:
 (Mulier ecce filius tuus.)
 Deinde dicit discipulo:
- 29 . . . dixit (Jesus): (Sitio.)
- 30 . . .Cum ergo accipisset Jesus acetum, dixit: (Consummatum est.)
- 31 . . . rogaverunt Pilatum (ut frangerentur eorum crura. . .)

Rheims-Challoner Version

. . .but that he said, (I am King. . .)

(")...but, 'He said, (I am King...') 1

22 Pilate answered, (What I have written I have written.)

. . . Pilate answered, ("What I have written, I have written.")

24 They said therefore among themselves. . . that the scriptures might be fulfilled which saith,

... They therefore said to one another, "... That the Scripture might be fulfilled which says, 2

26 . . . he saith unto his mother, (woman, behold thy son.)

Then saith he to the disciple. 3

...he said to his mother, ("Woman, behold thy son.")
Then he said to the disciple,

(28) . . .saith, (I thirst.)

. . .said, ("I thirst.") 4

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, (It is finished:)

. . . Therefore, when Jesus had taken the wine, he said, ("It is consummated!")

31 . . .besought Pilate (that their legs might be broken . . .)

. . .besought Pilate (that their legs might be broken. . .)

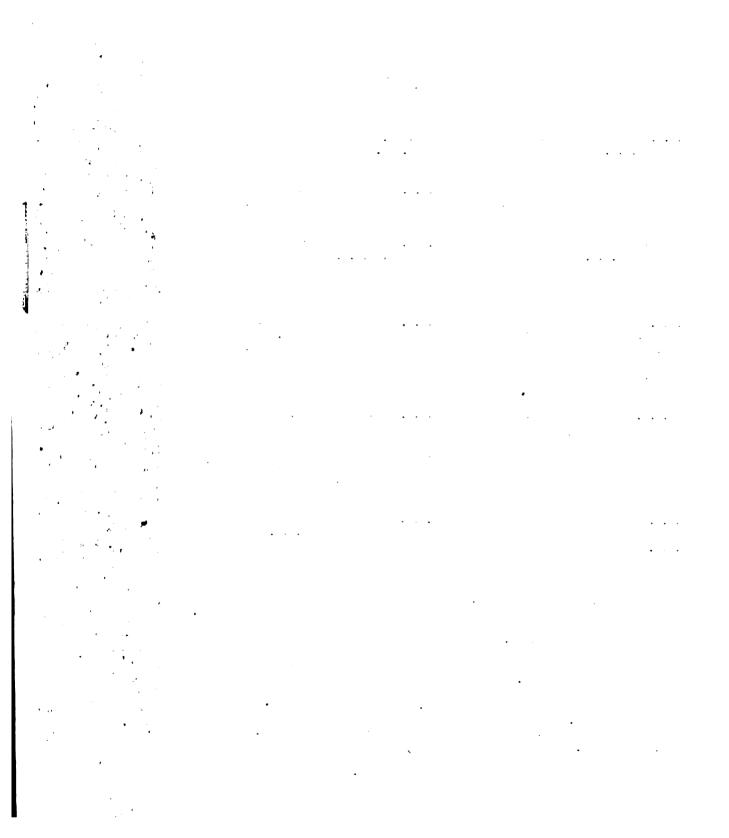
Rheims-Challoner's punctuation clarifies the desires of the Jews as to the wording of the inscription.

² Rheims-Challoner follows the Vulgate in making a sentence-fragment out of That the Scripture. . .

The King James uses unto in one sentence, and to in the mext, in front of the person addressed. Both English versions overlook the fact that thy son (uios sou) is not accusative, but nominative, with the exception of the genitive sou, of course. A proper rendering would be Behold: thy son! Both English versions render the passage as if behold were imperative, but it is not imperative; it is expletive.

Cf. idou, ecce.

⁴ But the modern English idiom would be I am thirsty.



- 35 κακείνος οίδεν ὅτι-ἀληθῆ λέγει, ἴνα καὶ ὑμεῖς πιστεύσητε.
- 37 καὶ πάλιν ἐτέρα γραφὴ λέγει• ὄψονται εἰς ὄν ἐξεκέντησαν.
- 38 Μετά δὲ ταῦτα ήρωτησε τὸν Πιλατον Ἰωσὴφ ὁ ἀπὸ ᾿Αριμαθαίας. . .
- 2 τρέχει οὖν καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον καὶ πρὸς τὸν ἄλλον μαθητὴν ον ἔφίλει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς•
- 13 καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῆ έκεῖνοι· γύναι, τί ~ κλαίεις; λέγει αὐτοῖς· ὅτι ἦραν. . .
- 14 καὶ ταῦτα εἰποῦσα ἐστράφη εἰς τὰ ἀπίσω καὶ θεωρεῖ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐστῶτα. . .

- 35 . . . St ille scit quia vera dicit, (ut et vos credatis.)
- 37 . . .st iterum alia Scriptura
 dicit: (Videbant in quem
 transfixerunt.)
- 38 Post haec autem rogavit
 Pilatum Jose h ab Arimathaea

λX

- 2 . . .Cucurrit ergo, et venit ad Simonem Petrum, et ad alium discipulum quem amabat Jesus, et dicit illis:
- 13 . . .Dicunt ei illi: Mulier, quid ploras? Dicit eis: (quia tulerunt. . .)
- 14 . . . Haec cum dixisset, conversa est retrorsum, et vidit Jesum stantem;

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 35 . . . that he saith true, (that ye might believe.) 1
- . . . that he tells the truth, that you also may believe.
- 37 And again another scripture saith, (They shall look on him whom they pierced.) 2

And again another Scripture says, "They shall look upon him whom they have pierced."

38 And after this. . . Joseph of Arimathæea. . . besought Pilate. . .

Now after these things Joseph of Arimathela sic . . . besought Pilate. . .

XX

- 2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, 3
- . . . She ran therefore and came to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and said to them,
- 13 And they say unto her,
 Woman, why weepest thou?
 She saith unto them, (Because they have taken away
 ...)
- ... They said to her, "Woman, why art thou weeping?" She said to them, ("Because they have taken away my Lord...")
- 14 And when whe had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing,

When she had said this she turned round and beheld Jesus standing there,

¹ The King James's (he saith) true presents true as a factitive adjective.

The English versions concur in the use of shall, which seems to have a mandatory quality, rather than to be undisputed simple future.

The King James's comma after disciple, and the Rheims-Challoner's omission of a comma after disciple, cause the sense of the two English passages to be at variance. Almost certainly the Koine's matheten on ephilei Iesous shows John's intention to mark himself as especially beloved. The clue is in the syntax.

¹⁴ The source of the spiritual, "They have taken away my Lord."

- 15 λέγει αὐτη ὁ Ἰησοῦς •
 γύναι, τι κλαιεις; τινα
 ζητεις; ἐκεινη δοκοῦσα
 ὅτι ὁ κηπουρός ἐστι, λέγει αὐτῷ κύριε, εἰ σὸ
 ἐβάστασας αὐτόν, εἰπέ
 ποῦ ἔθηκας αὐτόν.
- 16 λέγει αὐτῆ ὁ Ἰησοῦς•
 Μαρία• στραφεῖσα ἐκεδη
 λέγει αὐτῷ• ῥαββουνί, δ
 λέγεται, διδάσκαλε.
- 17 Λέγει αὐτη ὁ Ἰησους· μή μου ἄπτου.

πορεύου δὲ πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς μου παὶ είπὲ αὐτοις ἀναβαίνω. . .

- 18 ἀπαγγέλλουσα τοῖς μαθηταῖς ὅτι ἐώρακε τὸν Κύριον, καὶ ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῆ•
- 19 ήλθεν ὁ Ίησους καὶ Εστη εἰς τὸ μέσον, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς εἰρήνη ὑμιν. καὶ τουτο εἰπών; ἔδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χειρας καὶ τὴν πλευράν αὐτοῦ. . .
- 21 είπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς δ ... Ἰησοῦς πάλιν• εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. καθὼς ἀπέσταλκέ με δ πατήρ, κάγὼ πέμπω ὑμᾶς.

- 15 . . . Dicit ei Jesus: Mulier, quid plora? quem quaeris? Illa existimans quia hortulanus esset, dicit ei: Domine, si tu sustulisti eum, dicito mihi ubi. . .
- 16 . . .Dicit ei Jesus: Maria.
 Conversa illa, dicit ei:
 Rabboni (quod dicitur magister).
- 17 . . .Dicit ei Jesus: (Noli me tangere. . .)
 - . . .Vade autem ad fratres meos, et dic eis: (ascendo . . .)
- 18 . . .annuntians discipulis: (Quia vidi Dominum, et haec dixit mihi.)
- 19 . . .venit Jesus, et stetit in medio, et dixit eis: (Pax vobis.) Et cum hoc dixisset, (ostendit eis manus et latus.)
- 21 Dixit ergo eis iterum: (Pax vobis.) Sicut misit me Pater, et ego mitto vos.

١.

Rheims-Challoner Version

15 Jesus saith unto her,
woman, why weepest thou?
whom seekest thou? She,
supposing him to be the
gardener, saith unto him,
Sir, if thou have borne
him hence, tell me where. . . 1

Jesus said to her, "Woman, why art thou weeping? Whom dost thou seek?" She, thinking that he was the gardener, said to him, "Sir, if thou hast removed him, tell me where. . ."

- 16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary.
 She turned herself, and
 saith unto him, Rabboni;
 which is to say, Master.
 Jesus saith unto her,
 (Touch me not;)
- Jesus said to her, "Mary!"
 Turning, she said to him,
 "Rabbomi!" (that is to say,
 Master).
- 17...but go to my brethren, and say unto them, (I as-cend...)
- . . .Jesus said to her, ("Do not touch me. . .")

- 18 . . . and told the disciples (that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken to her.) 2
- (")...but go to my brethren and say to them, ('I ascend ...')(")

19 . . . came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, (Peace be unto you.)

And when he had so said,

(he shewed unto them his hands and his side.)

...and announced to the disciples, ("I have seen the Lord, and these things he said to me.")

21 Then said Jesus to them again, (Peace be unto you:)
as my Father hath sent me, even so I send you. 3

- . . .Jesus came and stood in the midst and said to them, ("Peace be to you!") And when he had said this, (he showed them his hands and his side.)
- . . .He therefore said to them again, ("Peace be to you! As the Father has sent me, I also send you."

¹ The King James has thou have borne, Rheims-Challoner, thou hast.

The King James transposes Mary Magdalene's words into the third person, as in the Koine.

^{3 (}The words of ordination.) (The King James here uses to them, not unto them.)

- 22 καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν-ἐνεφύσησε καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς• λάβετε Πνεῦμα "Αγιον•
- 23 ἄν τινων ἀφήτε τὰς ἀμαρτίας. . .
- 24 Θωμάς δὲ εἶς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος. . .
- 27 είτα λέγει τῷ Θωμᾳ· φέρε τὸν δάκτυλόν σου ὧδε
- 28 καὶ ἀπεκρίθη Θωμᾶς καὶ είπεν αὐτῷ• ὁ-Κύριός μου καὶ ὁ Θεός μου.
- 29 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ὅτι ἑώρακάς με. . .
 - 2 Θωμάς ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος

- 22 . . . Maec cum dixisset, insufflavit; et dixit eis: (Accipite Spirtum Sanctum: quorum remiseritis peccata. . .)
- 24 . . . Thomas autem unus ex duodecim, qui dicitur Didymus
- 25 . . . Dixerunt ergo ei alii discipuli: (Vidimus Dominum.)
 Ille autem dixit eis:
- (26) . . . venit Jesus, januis clausis, et stetit in medio, et dixit: (Pax vobis.)
- 27 . . . Deinde dicit Thomae: (Infer digitum tuum hic,)
- 28 . . . Respondit Thomas, et dixit ei: (Dominus meus et Deus meus.) Dixit ei Jesus: (Quia vidisti me. . .)

IX

2 . . .Thomas, qui dicitur Didymus. . .

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, (Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

 Whose soever sins ye remit. . .)
- . . .When he had said this, he breathed upon them, and said to them, ("Receive the Holy Spirit; whose sins you shall forgive . . ")
- 24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus. . .

Now Thomas, one of the Twelve, called the Twin. . .

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, (We have seen the Lord.) But he said unto them, The other disciples therefore said to him, ("We have seen the Lord.") But he said to them,

. . .then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, (Peace be unto you.)

Jesus came, the doors being closed, and stood in their midst, and said, ("Peace be to vou!")

- 27 Then saith he to Thomas, (Reach hither thy finger,)
- . . .Then he said to Thomas, ("Bring here thy finger. . .")

- 28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, (My Lord and my God.) Jesus saith unto him, (...because thou hast seen me...) 2
- . . . Thomas answered and said to him, ("My Lord and my God!") Jesus said to him, ("Because thou hast seen me. . .")

IXX

2 . . . Thomas called Didymus

. . . Thomas, called the Twin. . .

1 (The instituting of the Sacrament of Penance.) The Rheims-Challoner uses shall where the "purist", judging the tense to be simple future, would demand will, but a mandatory connotation is present.

The King James uses the vocative, Thomas, in the because clause, drawing upon the Koinë, but altering the position of the word, which, in the Vulgate, and in the Koinë, also, follows vidisti (eorakas me.).

- 3 λέγει αὐτοῖς Σίμων Πέτρος• ὑπάγω ἀλιεύειν. λέγουσιν αὐτῷ• ἐρχόμεθα
- 5 λέγει οὖν αὖτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
 παιδία, μὴ τι. . .
 ἀπεκρίθησαν αὖτῷ· οὔ.
- 6 δ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς• βάλετε εἰς τὰ δεξιά. . .
- 7 λέγει οὖν ὁ μαθητής έχεινος, ὸν ήγάπα ὁ Ιησους, τῷ Πέτρῳ• ὁ Κύριός ἐστι.
- 10 λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς · · · ένέγκατε ἀπὸ τῶν όψαρ (ων
- 12 λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ 'Ιησοῦς' δευτε ἀριστήσατε.
 - οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐτόλμα τῶν μαθητῶν ἐξετάσαι αὐτόν

- 3 Dicit eis Simon Petrus:
 (Vado piscari.) Picunt
 ei: (Venimas...)
- 5 . . .Dixit ergo eis Jesus:
 (rueri numquid. . ?) Responderunt ei: (Non.)
- 6 Dicit eis: (Mittite in dexteram. . .)
- 7 . . . Dixit ergo discipulus ouem diligebat Jesus, Petro: (Dominus est.)
- 10 . . Dicit eis Jesus:
 (Afferte de piscibus. . .)
- 12 Dicit eis Jesus, (Venite, prandete.)
 - . . . Et nemo audebat discumbentium interrogare eum:

Rheims-Challoner Version

- 3 Simon Peter saith unto them,
 (I go a [sic] fishing.)
 They say unto him, (we also go with thee. . .)
- . . .Simon Peter said to them, ("I am going fishing.") They said to him, ("We also are going with thee.")
- 5 Then Jesus saith unto them, (Children, have ye any meat?)
 They answered him, (No.)
- . . . Then Jesus said to them, ("Young men, have you any fish?") They answered him, ("No.")
- 6 And he said unto them, (Cast. . . on the right. . .)
- . . .He said to them, ("Cast . . . to the right. . .")
- 7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith to Peter, (It is the Lord.)
- . . .The disciple whom Jesus loved said therefore to Peter, ("It is the Lord.")

10 Jesus saith unto them, (Bring of the fish. . .)

. . .Jesus said to them, ("Bring . . .some of the fishes. . .") 2

12 Jesus saith unto them, (Come and dine.) 3

- . . .Jesus said to them, ("Come and breakfast.";
- 12 . . . And none of the disciples durst ask him, 4
- . . . And none of those reclining dared ask him,

Where the King James says meat, meaning anything to eat, the Rheims-Challoner says fish, the Vulgate says pulmentarium, and the Koine says prosphagion, to which the King James is obviously closest, for the Koine is made up of pros, to, and in part, of the root phag, from the verb to eat.

Rheims-Challoner says <u>fishes</u>, a modern English "purist" plural, but the King James uses the generic <u>fish</u>.

³ The King James and the Rheims-Challoner seem at odds over what meal it was. The Koinë says aristesate, usually, but not necessarily, dine.

here Jerome uses discumbentium, apparently of his own choice, to make the picture realistic, the Koine has ton matheton (of the disciples), a phrase which the King James uses. Cf. Rheims-Challoner's of those reclining.

- 15 Ότε οὖν ἡρίστησαν, λέγει το Σίμωνι Πέτρο ὁ Ἰησους· Σίμων Ἰωνα, ἀγαπας με πλειον τούτων; λέγει αὐτο· ναί, Κόρι, σὸ οἰὸας ὅτι φιλω σε. λέγει αὐτο· βόσκε τὰ ἀρνία μου.
- 16 λέγει αὐτῷ πάλιν δεύτερον, Σίμων 'Ιωνα, ἀγαπας με; λέγει αὐτῷ· ναί, Κύριε, οὰ οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ σε· Λέγει αὐτῷ· ποίμαινε τὰ πρόβατά μου.
- 17 λέγει αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον•
 Σίμων Ἰωνα, φιλεῖς με;
 ἐλυπήθη ὁ Πέτρος ὅτι
 εἰπεν αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον,
 φιλεῖς με; καὶ εἰπεν αὐτῷ•
 Κύριε, σὰ πάντα οἰδας, σὰ
 γινώσκεις ὅτι φιλῶ σε.
 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησους•
 βόσκε τὰ πρόβατά μου.
- 18 άμην άμην λέγω-σοι, ότε ής νεώτερος. . .

- 15 Cum ergo prandissent, dicit Simoni Petro Jesus: Simon Joannis, diligis me plus his? Dicit ei: Etiam, Domine, tu scis quia amo te. Dicit ei: Pasce agnos meos. Dicit ei **iterum:** Simon Joannis, diligis me? Ait illi: Etiam, Domine, tu scis quia amo te. "icit ei: Pasce agnos meos. Dicit ei tertio: Simon Joannis, amas me? Contristus est Petrus, quia dixit ei tertio, amas me? et dixit ei: Domine, tu omnia nosti, tu scis quia amo te. Dixit ei: Pasce oves meas.
- 18 Amen, amen dico vobis, (cum esses junior. . .)
- - . . . Et cum hoc dixisset, dicit ei: (Sequere me.)

Rheims-Challoner Version

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest

When, therefore, they had breakfasted, Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon, son of John, dost thou love me more than these do?" He said to him, "Yes, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee." He said to him, "Feed my lambs." He said to him a second time, "Simon, son of John, dost thou love me?" He said to him, "Yes, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee." He said to him, "Feed my lambs." A third time he said to him, "Simon, son, of John, dost thou love me?" Peter was grieved because he said to him for the third time, "Dost thou love me?" And he said to him, "Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee." He said to him, "Feed my sheep. . . "

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, (when thou wast young . . .)

all things; knowest that I

love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. 1

"Amen, amen, I say to thee, (when thou wast young. . . ")

- 19 This spake he, (signifying . . .)
- . . .this he said to signify

And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, (Follow me.)

. . . And having spoken thus, he said to him, ("Follow me.")

¹ This long lingua franca passage, rish in monosyllables, is nevertheless full of faulty references of personal pronouns; it is often only through the direct quotation that follows that one learns who is speaking. The King James in the opening line says to where often it says unto. Rheims-Challoner makes Peter the son of John, following the Vulgate, but the Koinë makes Peter the son of Johns, a variant, followed by the King James. From the Koinë Boske comes the poetic English bosky.

² The English versions concur in using the anomaly wast.

Κατά Ιωάννην

- 20 καλ-είπε· Κύριε, τίς έστιν ὁ παραδιδούς σε;
- 21 τουτον ίδων ὁ Πέτρος -λέγει τω Τησου Κύριε,
 ούτος δὲ τί;
- 22 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν ἔως ἔρχομαι. . .
- 23 καὶ οὐκ εἰπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησους ὅτι οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει. . .

'Αμήν.

Latin Vulgate

- 20 . . . et dixit: (Domine, quis est qui tradet te?)
- 21 . . . Hunc ergo cum vidisset
 Petrus, dixit Jesu: (Domine,
 hic autem quid?) Dicit ei
 Jesus. (Sic eum volo manere
 donec veniam. . .)
- 23 . . .Et non dixit ei Jesus: (Non moritur.)

Kheims-Challoner Version

- 20 . . . and said, (Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?)
- . . . and said, ("Lord, who is it that will betray thee?",
- 21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, (Lord, and what shall this man do?)

 Jesus saith unto him, (If I will that he tarry till I come. . .)
- . . . Peter therefore, seeing him, said to Jesus, ("Lord, and what of this man?") Jesus said to him, ("If I wish him to remain until I come. . .")

23 . . .yet Jesus said not unto him, (He shall not die;) 2

. . .But Jesus had not said to him, ("He is not to die";)

(Explicit evangelium secundum Joannem.)

¹ Indications appear, of a lacuna between verses 20 and 21. The reference of this man is put at least momentarily in doubt.

The King James uses shall where the "purist" would demand will, but the shall has a mandatory ring. Rheims-Challoner paraphrases, avoiding the shall-will dilemma. (Cf. Robertson, Op. cit., pp. 519 ff.)

ROOM USE ONLY

